

# THE CAUSE

Francis James Child *and*  
William Macmath

WORKING TOGETHER FOR BALLADS



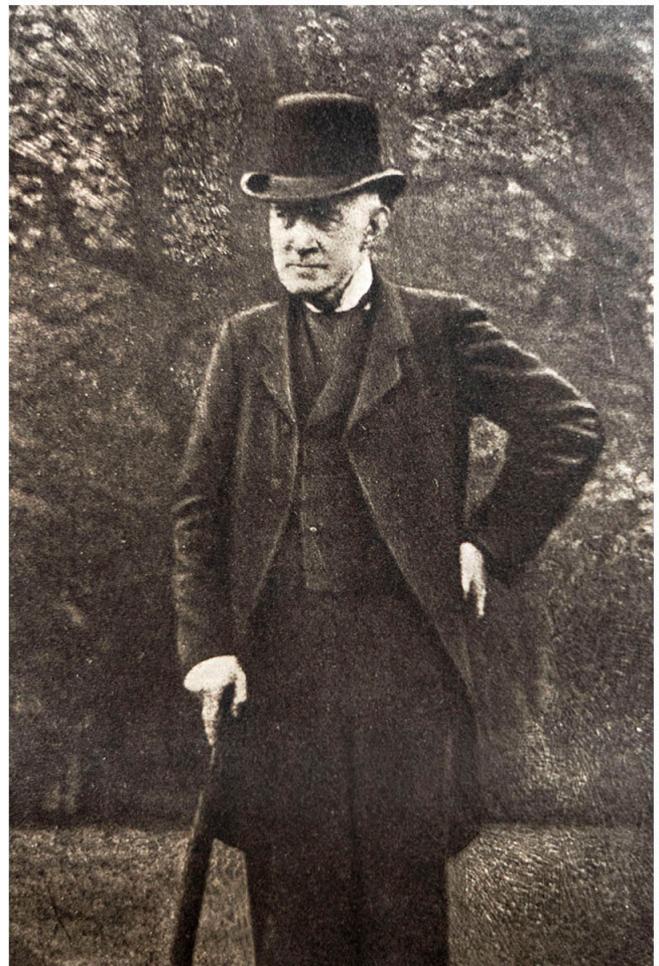
Mary Ellen Brown, Editor







***Francis James Child***



***William Macmath***



# Contents

Acknowledgements

The Cause

The Letters

Index

## Acknowledgments

The letters between Francis James Child and William Macmath reproduced here belong to the permanent collections of the Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Hornel Library, Broughton House, Kirkcudbright, a National Trust for Scotland property. I gratefully acknowledge the help and hospitality given me by the staffs of both institutions and their willingness to allow me to make these materials more widely available. My visits to both facilities in search of data, transcribing hundreds of letters to bring home and analyze, was initially provided by the John Simon Guggenheim Memorial and Andrew W. Mellon foundations and subsequently—for checking my transcriptions and gathering additional material--by the Office of the Provost for Research at Indiana University Bloomington. This serial support has made my work possible.

Quite unexpectedly, two colleagues/friends met me the last time I was in Kirkcudbright (2014) and spent time helping me correct several difficult letters and sharing their own perspectives on these and other materials—John MacQueen and the late Ronnie Clark. Robert E. Lewis helped me transcribe more accurately Child's reference and quotation from Chaucer; that help reminded me that many of the letters would benefit from copious explanatory notes in the future. Much earlier I benefitted from conversations with Sigrid Rieuwerts and throughout the research process with Emily Lyle. Both of their published and anticipated research touches on related publications as they have sought to explore and make known the rich past of Scots and the study of ballads.

The literary past—oral and written--of Scotland and its study have been my focus from the very beginning of my academic career; and I have benefitted from the libraries, archives, and human resources as I have done my work. Making these letters available is one small way of repaying my debt to Scotland.

## THE CAUSE

### Francis James Child and William Macmath--Working Together for Ballads

The letters between Child and Macmath are but a sample of the letters exchanged around one nineteenth-century project. Some of the letters were about specific data; others explored issues and definitions about the subject; some provided corrections and suggestions. The letters, in toto, illustrate that the scholarly world in the second half of the nineteenth century could be international, certainly a trans-Atlantic community. The letters reveal scholars willing to engage in epistolary conversations, even to do research for one another, certainly to share knowledge freely and often abundantly. The letters provide a compelling picture of a scholarly community, of cooperation and sharing that offers a glimpse of a lost utopia.

This project was begun by a Harvard Professor, Francis James Child: the subject was the ballad. This kind of poetry, usually short, often sung, was mostly transmitted orally; and there was a shared agreement among the scholarly community that the ballad's time was past, that they had flourished in a particular societal milieu at a time before print. While these conjectures about the ballads' history have been questioned multiply over time with the advent of new data, this should not erase the fact that Child and many Continental scholars of "national literatures" in the late nineteenth century agreed. Knowledge of oral literature was in its infancy, yet efforts were underway to identify truly national materials, like ballads, that provided the bedrock for subsequent literary flowering. Child's work might be called one landmark of this period.

Evidences of this early literature could often be found in manuscripts and sometimes, it became clear, the early ballads continued to be held in memory, to be sung and shared by members of the community, though often in fragmentary form. Child's focus was on the English language ballads, once a part of the literary inheritance of those in England and Scotland (parts of Ireland, the United States, and other English-language enclaves). He sought to create an anthology, a critical edition of All of those ballads, all of the extant texts. And he had to find them and define them.

While Child did not definitively define the "popular ballad," there are evidences of his criteria in the published project, *The English and Scottish Popular Ballads* (1882-1898) (hereafter ESPB): the ballads were old; had originally been whole, complete, but were changed and became incomplete through the processes of transmission—by singers and editors—orally and in print; contained aspects of traditionality in style and content; and were subject to constant change.

Child began his search for popular ballads in published works, only some of which he found in Harvard's library. He began to buy books, found abroad, and to build a library that today contains virtually all of the major publications of English language balladry and many of the collections of continental ballads. And he learned that almost

every editor had altered, in ways great or small, what was recorded in the manuscripts that lay behind the books; so he sought the manuscripts, obtained carefully or carelessly made transcriptions and sometimes the manuscript itself. He poured through collections of broadsides (individually printed texts) and chapbooks (small collections of ballads); and he began to receive versions of ballads remembered and written down for his consideration.

From all this data, accumulated over a considerable period of time—with the help of foreign scholars and enthusiasts—he cumulatively selected 305 ballads, printed with all of the versions available to him as an archive of a once vital, but early genre of literature. And, additionally, he provided comparative material of cognate versions of his 305 in European languages, showing that at least some of the ballads were international, but had presumably, individual national qualities. A great deal of the comparative material came to Child through correspondents, frequently from scholars of national literature. They were interested and involved with his work and he with theirs.

One of Child's earliest correspondents was a man ideally suited to advise him, for he had earlier published an edition of English and Scottish ballads (1843-6) and had met some of the primary experts in the British Isles. He was, however, Danish and was then engaged in an edition of Denmark's balladry *Danmarks gamle Folkeviser* (Dgf) of which he was the founding and first editor. He had thought long and hard about various questions and felt Child was the scholar to do the same for the English language ballads: "let me express my sincere hope to see the edition *The Popular Ballads of the English Race* by Professor F.J. Child, to be for all time to come the chief source of information on that memorable subject" (Hustvedt, 252). Child, in turn, expressed his great delight in having Svend Grundtvig as correspondent and advisor: "There is literally no man in Europe whose acquaintance and friendship I should so highly esteem" (Hustvedt, 248).

They were both scholars; they worked on similar subjects; they knew one another's publications; they knew many of the same books—most especially the ballad edition of William Motherwell (*Minstrelsy: Ancient and Modern*: 1827) which greatly influenced Grundtvig's selection of texts for his own collection (less than twenty years after Motherwell's *Minstrelsy*) and whose manuscript, copied for Child early in his research process, was proclaimed an essential ingredient of ESPB. Grundtvig had explored many things long before Child began to study the ballad seriously, though they were nearly the same age. Child told him what he was doing, had done; Grundtvig sent him lists and suggestions which had arisen from his own work; he prodded Child.

Together they explored various **macro** issues: criteria to use in determining a popular ballad—tradition, authenticity; arrangement and order—Grundtvig suggested form and his own earlier work on the English and Scottish ballads; the comparative aspect of the ballads—their existence in multiple language and linguistic traditions. And Child paid Grundtvig \$500. for his help and suggestions.

Grundtvig's letters and the initial volumes of Dgf were Child's models and were most influential as Child gathered materials and planned his own edition. Dgf had indeed been carefully developed, but Child was probably not aware of the extensive criticism its

proposal had created: the approach had been critiqued as too extensive and expensive; some preferred the printing of a re-created text that conformed to some archetypical idea of what they imagined the ballad had been, a beautiful exemplar. This was not Grundtvig's plan, Child's model—to print all the ballads, with all their versions. The correspondence began in 1872 and concluded with Grundtvig's death in 1883, not long after the publication of the first of ten parts of ESPB appeared; Grundtvig felt he had played a significant role in stimulating Child's work, even directing it. Their correspondence reveals scholars who respected the work and knowledge of one another; and the letters often reflect their depth of academic knowledge. Their epistolary exchange exhibits a tonality of mutual appreciation and respect, a kind of genuine friendship.

The correspondence between Child and Grundtvig was published in an appendix to a book published in 1930, *Ballad Books and Ballad Men: Raids and Rescues in Britain, America, and the Scandinavian North since 1800* by Sigurd Bernhard Hustvedt, then an associate professor of English at the University of California Los Angeles. It marked an early high point in the “history of ballad studies,” concluding with Child's work and locating its affinities with the Scandinavian. Child's edition, ESPB, became a starting place or stumbling block in much subsequent scholarship: scholars sought to do what Child had not, to define the popular ballad, especially by origins (much ink was spilt over the “communal” theories), to cordon off Child's ballads as a “canon” and to consider other ballads as lesser. Collectors have studied singers and repertoires, engaged in fieldwork; music, the tunes, have been added to the mix; ideas about classification have been developed, explanations for variation explored. The field became “folksongs,” of which the popular ballad, Child ballads, was just one small area. Much of this work left Child and his collection behind.

But there have always been scholars both in the United States and abroad who value the history provided by Hustvedt, the Grundtvig/Child correspondence and lists; and they have continued to explore an aesthetic and literary and historical approach, often focusing on the editions of the past and their relationships to one another and to their own cultural contexts. Researchers ask many questions and use multiple approaches and theories in doing their work. The present project is but one exemplar—offering one avenue into the past and revealing an epistolary research “technique” that helped to make, in this case, Child's project, ESPB. In fact, the letters are an appropriate, even necessary companion piece to ESPB for they reveal the processes involved in the making of the work, touch on texts, interpretations, definitions, arrangement, and much, much more.

If Grundtvig was an ideal correspondent and helper for Francis James Child, William Macmath would not seem to have been. A native of southwest Scotland, Galloway, proud son of the Stewartry, Macmath spend his adult life in Edinburgh as a legal clerk. He was not a university man, neither student nor professor. He had, however, grown up in an environment where ballads and songs were sung, where riddles were posed as means of familial sociability; he was also attached to this heritage and may well have been studying the historical backgrounds of some of the ballads he had heard as

a child long before he heard about Child's projected work. Undoubtedly the chance to share some of his thoughts about the remembered literature of his natal environment attracted him to Professor Child's Appeal, published in *Notes and Queries* on January 4, 1873.

WANTED, OLD BALLADS.—PROF. CHILD'S APPEAL.

I am engaged in preparing an edition of the English and Scottish Ballads, which is intended to embrace all the truly "popular" ballads in our language, in all their forms. I purpose to get in every case as near as possible to genuine texts, collating manuscripts and early printed books and broadsides, and discarding editorial changes not critically justifiable. To do this to the full extent, it is essential that I should have the use of the original transcripts of ballads derived from recitation in recent times. I should especially wish to see David Herd's and Mrs. Brown's manuscripts. Whether these are in existence, and, if so, where, such inquiries as I have been able to make have not determined.

If your readers will look at the Introduction to the standard edition of Scott's *Border Minstrelsy* (pp. 229-232), they will find the latest information which I have concerning these important papers. Other collections of ballads are mentioned at p. 227, which ought also to be seen. But it is not only original copies of printed ballads that I am desirous to obtain. There are doubtless *unprinted* manuscripts of ballads in existence. A "most interesting" one was sent Aytoun by a lady in Fifeshire some thirteen years ago, and would have been used by him had he lived to make a third edition of his collection. (Mr. Norval Clyne, of Aberdeen, has obligingly sent me a copy of a letter of Aytoun referring to this manuscript; see also "N. & Q.," Feb. 19, 1870, p. 198.) Something also must still be left in the memory of men, or better, of *women*, who have been the chief preservers of ballad-poetry. May I entreat the aid of gentlewomen in Scotland, or elsewhere, who remember ballads that they have heard repeated by their grandmothers or nurses? May I ask clergymen and schoolmasters, living in sequestered places, to exert themselves to collect what is left among the people? And if I should be so fortunate as to interest anybody in this search, may I beg that everything be set down *exactly* as repeated, and that the smallest fragment of a ballad be regarded as worth saving?

The Ballads will be published simultaneously in Great Britain and in America. I shall be glad to receive help or hint of any kind, and from any quarter. My friend, F.J. Furnivall, Esq. (3, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, London, N.W.), will transmit whatever may be sent him for me, and will have copies made of anything which the owner may not be willing to trust across the Atlantic.

F.J. Child.  
Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., USA

\*\*\*

[Professor Child is well known as the Professor of English Literature at Harvard; the Editor of the best collection of "English and Scotch Ballads" (8 vols.); of "Four

Old Plays” (“Jack Jugler,” “Thersytes,” “Pardoner and Frere,” “Jocasta”); of Spenser’s Poetical Works; of the best Essays on the Language of Chaucer and of Gower, etc. For him mainly the Percy Folio was printed, and the Chaucer Society started. I trust that all who can help him will.—F.J.F.]  
(Hornel, MS 14032 I)

Child’s search for “genuine” texts of “popular” ballads must have inspired, even galvanized Macmath: he wrote Furnivall correcting the dates of Aytoun’s editions, offered to circulate the Appeal in his natal region, and then began to send elaborate historical annotations of specific ballads initially to Furnivall and then finally to Child. The first letters to Child focused on the characters and particular events behind the ballad and were accompanied by extracts from historical documents.

Macmath explained his focus: “Being tied up here for the greater part of the year, I was aware I had little chance of being of any assistance to you in the way of collecting Ballads; and I could not pretend to contribute literary illustrations. But it occurred to me I might give some help in the shape of Notes on matters of fact connected with such of the Scottish Ballads as are founded on actual occurrences; and I saw no reason why your Edition, which will be the best I suppose in other respects, should not also be strong in this one. This too is a department which has not been very well attended to by former Editors considering the opportunities of many of them” (5 July 1873, Houghton MS 2349: 27, 203 [5a]). In Child’s first letter to Macmath (9 May 1873, Hornel, MS 14032 I) he wrote that he was “inexpressibly obliged...for all the interest...evinced in my Ballad undertaking,” made clear that he was a professor and that “for months I have had to lay the Ballads by.” He concluded by writing that “the questions which you investigate [facts, actual occurrences] are such as I am peculiarly ignorant of and peculiarly unqualified to go into, so much the greater is my thankfulness.”

Subsequently, Macmath found texts—even collecting, especially from an aunt, and discovered manuscripts; provided extracts from books Child subsequently acquired; copied lengthy selections, often about historical materials relevant to the bare narrative in the ballad; negotiated for use and purchase of manuscripts; managed to gain access to Abbotsford, Walter Scott’s home, and copied copiously from the manuscripts there. He tilted Child’s collection toward Scotland and taught Child the importance of historical research. Macmath’s approach might be designated **micro** since it dealt primarily with acquiring access to texts and particular knowledge about them, and engaged Child in epistolary discussions from 1873 until Child’s death in 1896.

The pages of ESPB are filled with references to Macmath: Child was copious in his thanks and sometimes described Macmath’s help in the Advertisements to the various parts of the book, but his name was simply nestled with those of other helpers. Perhaps Child himself was not consciously aware of the abundance of Macmath’s contribution/s to his work. And subsequent scholars virtually overlooked him; he was not, after all, a university professor, a category recognized as a researcher (especially in the United States), or connected with a university.

However, going behind ESPB to the volumes gathered and arranged by Child's literary executor George Lyman Kittredge reveals almost overwhelming evidence of Macmath's participation in Child's project: there are letters and more letters from Macmath to Child; there are pages of extracts copied in Macmath's impeccable hand; there are texts—all of this in manuscript hand. But these materials, largely at the Houghton Library, Harvard University, reveal only a part of the story, for Macmath valued his own involvement in ESPB so much that he kept a record of it: his own volumes contain all the letters (and many envelopes) from Child to him; there are sometimes drafts of his letters to Child and even copies of letters that do not exist in the Houghton material. Additionally, there are letters Macmath wrote on behalf of Child's project, hunting for information, gathering data—letters about which Child never knew. These ten volumes are held at the National Trust for Scotland's Hornel Library, Kirkcudbright, Scotland. Combining the Houghton and Hornel materials allows the evidence of Macmath's participation to jump out, and asks students of the ballad to explore more fully the resources Child had at his disposal in making ESPB: for Macmath was definitely a partner, a collaborator. The men had different resources for their contributions: Child spent portions of every day writing letters; he went to the expanding Harvard library; he mined books and manuscripts acquired through his correspondence. And he sat in his study in Kirkland Street and made lists, compared texts, mulled over their past. Macmath too wrote letters, often very specific ones about a text, a place. He used the resources of Edinburgh—booksellers, Register House, the Signet Library, Edinburgh University Library, even Abbotsford. He commandeered the memory of family and friends; he visited collectors, editors, even architects about castles. He brought to bear the research techniques employed by a legal clerk. Together, they created a formidable research apparatus.

Their collaboration has been evident to the few scholars who have had access to the letters. One of the first to recognize Macmath's extensive involvement was Sigurd Hustvedt whose work on Grundtvig I noticed above: Hustvedt read and saw Macmath's hand all over the materials at Harvard, writing in 1930 that "Grundtvig was no doubt Child's most valuable correspondent so far as these larger problems of interpretation and editing were concerned, just as Macmath was the most valuable in the matter of tracing manuscripts and individual texts" (220). And he was even more particular:

Macmath's services were of many sorts. In the course of the years he contributed a number of individual texts and many shrewd bits of practical counsel. He was particularly insistent that Child should not be hurried into print before he had done what was humanly possible to arrive at the original sources of all the ballads. He acted as Child's agent in negotiations leading to the purchase or the use of several of the most necessary documents. With his own hand he copied thousands of lines of text. Of the capital manuscript sources which he helped to unearth, to copy, or to secure for Child by purchase, particular mention should be made of the Glenriddell MSS, the Kinloch MSS, and the Abbotsford MSS for use almost at the eleventh hour, as will appear by reference to the appropriate sections of Child's volumes (215).

At least two others have singled out Macmath in their researches and subsequent publications, beginning in the 1950s: J.D. Reppert and William Montgomerie. Reppert's work began with the volumes at the Houghton Library and focused on the letters that Child had received and that George Lyman Kittredge had arranged. But he began to search for letters Child had written and that led him to Macmath's volumes, now at the Hornel Library. He was able to obtain a microfilm of the Hornel volumes (housed at Harvard Lamont Library, Depository Film M 448) containing Child's letters to Macmath and all of Macmath's letters on behalf of ESPB, that is Macmath's own record of his work with and for Child. Reppert summarized Child's letters in his Ph.D. dissertation (and subsequent academic publications) offering an important preliminary conclusion:

It is likely that a reevaluation of the relationship between Child and Macmath will have to be made. His work at the Abbotsford library, his discovery of the Glenriddell, and other unpublished manuscript collections, his negotiations in behalf of Harvard College Library, his original notes and historical researches on various ballads, made it abundantly clear that a great deal more of his labor went into ESPB than he is commonly given credit for. He is an important figure in his own right and his activities in ballad affairs (by no means confined to Child's book) will deserve further study (dissertation).

William Montgomerie did his work in Scotland and began by searching out the locales of ballad manuscripts in his Ph.D. dissertation at Edinburgh University. Since Macmath had been so involved in finding many of those manuscripts for Child, Montgomerie early on saw Macmath's importance and in 1963, in *Studies in Scottish Literature*, explored Macmath's role in providing Child with Scott's materials from Abbotsford. Montgomerie saw Macmath as "another neglected Scot" who should be brought "into greater prominence" and said that "Professor Child could not have brought his impressive collection of British ballads to its high state of completeness without the assistance of William Macmath" (93).

And any scholar who has gone through the Child materials at Harvard (or many fewer, the Macmath materials at the Hornel) has become aware of the importance of William Macmath to the field of "ballad studies." But readers of the scholarly literature have not brought Macmath "into greater prominence" although there have been a variety of small steps—my own chapter on Macmath in a recent book (*Child's Unfinished Masterpiece: The English and Scottish Popular Ballads* [hereafter UFM]). I pointed to Macmath's role in tilting ESPB toward Scottish materials, his introduction of the focus on the historicity of various ballads, his recognition of the importance of acknowledging reciters, his textual discoveries—mentioned above, his copious corrections and suggestions in the course of the long correspondence. Still, Macmath's role as Scotland's ballad scholar has remained underground.\* The publication of the Macmath/Child correspondence should provide evidence of William Macmath's extensive involvement in

---

\* There was also a relatively recent sung homage in Scotland (*Macmath: The Silent Page*, a project begun by Alison Burns to sing to life again some of the texts of songs, extracted from manuscript materials at the Hornel Library, that Macmath had collected for Child, 2015, CD performed by The Macmath Collective).

the making of one extraordinary 19<sup>th</sup> century research project—Francis James Child’s ESPB.

The letters record Macmath and Child’s work together, what might be described as a cornucopia of ballad sharing between the professor with book knowledge and the legal clerk with personal experience and firsthand knowledge of Scotland and of archival and historical material. They worked almost seamlessly together—through letters, save for their one meeting—8 August 1873—when Child called at Macmath’s place of work in Edinburgh and discovered that his correspondent was not a solicitor, but a legal clerk. If ESPB was Child’s life work, the ballads and his work with Child were also Macmath’s: Child and Macmath made quite a team. Together, they were devoted to what Child designated “the cause.” As early in their correspondence as 9 January 1874, Child had written, describing Macmath’s help: “The kindness and zeal with which you have devoted yourself to what I may call ‘the cause’—for I regard the collecting of the Ballads as a great public interest—will never fail to be remembered and appreciated by me.”

Child, through his letters to Macmath, reveals much about his research process—the writing of letters, the gathering of texts, the writing of the prefaces when he thinks all is in order. He holds the project in his mind, has an idea what will appear in the next publication part (the work was published in ten parts between 1882 and 1898, the last completed by George Lyman Kittredge), and has a view of what his work will need to conclude—bibliography, titles, music and so on. He is the editor, the master of the project. Initially, as he begins, he thinks that he almost has everything needed; then he realizes there is one more manuscript, then another, then another. Waiting for each, hunting for each brings delays and frustration; his letters repeat and repeat about his need for the missing materials. The process begins to seem like drudgery and as he grows older, as illnesses began to be more frequent, he just wanted the project to conclude.

Child, throughout, keeps letters going to Scotland and Macmath: he keeps Macmath more or less up to date with which ballads will come next. They discuss ordering, inclusion, historicity, even the possibility of historical maps. Macmath, who dealt with ballads and ESPB, Child’s project, only in the evenings, kept responding: he maintained a constant enthusiasm for the project; he made discoveries—of manuscripts, of individual texts, of historical data. He loved what he was doing; he advised Child, he found and pointed to texts. He was the master of Scottish things and ways of working; he was also the gatekeeper, negotiating for materials, hunting for texts and data, advising on acquisition matters, about sources. And Child never asked him to do this; Macmath, freely, appointed himself a helper.

But ESPB was not Macmath’s only avocational activity, nor was Child the only scholar he aided. He was a member of learned organizations—the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society (a founding member) where he gave a series of papers on ballad manuscripts and in the process managed to discover yet another manuscript (the Reverend Findlay’s). A manuscript of his first paper, “The Bibliography of Scottish Popular Ballads in Manuscripts” (Hornel Library 16/16) to the Society builds

on his work with Child and offers a view of Macmath as a committed member of the group:

There is something almost self-contradictory in the title, *The Bibliography of Scottish Popular Ballads in Manuscript*, that is to say the *Ballads of the People of Scotland*. A popular ballad, in its pristine condition, is, or rather was, a song containing a story, preserved—not through the medium of books either printed or in manuscript—but by oral transmission, from one age to another, and the moment it became bibliographic (and so subject to the possible cognizance of this Society) by being committed to writing, it ceased to be purely and exclusively traditional. A more strictly accurate title for this paper, then, would be, *The Bibliography of Scottish Ballads which previously had been only Popular and Traditional*. No doubt a ballad of which a single copy had, at a comparatively early period, been written down by a pious hand, might, and in some instances did, continue to be sung, and learnt from song, in one or more of its various forms, for long afterwards, and hence the popular and traditional period and the bibliographic period to some extent overlap.

He subsequently advised and helped Hans Hecht (German scholar with interest in Scottish materials, particularly Burns), Andrew Lang (man of letters, focused on Scottish and vernacular materials) and T.F. Henderson (Scottish literary historian, editor, antiquarian). In Scotland in the late nineteenth century, early twentieth, Macmath was recognized as an authority on ballads and related materials (see especially page 51 and Prospectus of Macmath, *The Gordons of Craichlow*). Today, however, there are scant references in the National Library of Scotland catalogue to him—a posthumously published work with biographical remembrances, several books he had once owned, and an Index to Scottish ballads compiled by William Macmath from his examination of the Earl of Rosebery's volume of broadsides referred to in twelve letters in 1890. One library catalogue entry lists Macmath as a "scholar and collector of Scottish ballad texts." There is little available in the National Library to record all of Macmath's contributions. Montgomerie is probably right: he is another "neglected Scot."

There are multiple reasons for making the letters available. They add important information to the knowledge-base of nineteenth-century ballad study in general. In particular, the letters reveal Child's scholarly understanding of his subject, his personal research approach, his many uncertainties—and certainties, his methodical and persistent approaches—his focus and intensity. Above all, they lay bare the procedures he was following for doing his work as editor-in-chief. Too few of his letters have been made available and the extent of his epistolary research has not been obvious to users of ESPB. Child's letters will undoubtedly serve as a resource for future research.

Additionally the letters fully reveal William Macmath's enormous contribution to Child's work and add his name to the list of important nineteenth century ballad scholars. The exchange of letters—over 200 by Child and almost 300 of Macmath—reveal a partnership in the "Cause," the "critical edition" of the English and Scottish popular ballads. Child had, of course, thanked Macmath in his acknowledgements at the

commencement of each of the ten parts of his work, even sometimes naming his contributions; and the pages of ESPB are dotted with Macmath's name. But the letters themselves fully reveal Macmath's contributions, in fact his role as contributing editor from Scotland.

Macmath's letters and other materials shared with Child are scattered among 33 scrapbook volumes (and others) at the Houghton Library, Harvard University. Child's difficult letters are beautifully and chronologically ordered in ten volumes in Kirkcudbright, Scotland at the Hornel Library. Few persons have examined them all; no one has ordered them. This edition, then makes the letters and their evidence widely available, adding to the understanding of 19<sup>th</sup> century ballad/literary study and providing ample evidence of Macmath's extraordinary role in the work.

### The Transcriptions

I made transcriptions of all the letters from the original manuscripts when I was in the process of doing the research that was published in UFM; subsequently, I have checked, sometimes multiply, the transcriptions against the manuscripts. I had begun with the Harvard/Houghton Library volumes Kittredge had made as Child's literary executor. Kittredge's arrangement of thirty-three main volumes in many ways reflects Child's project: Kittredge placed letters about materials rejected together, those about particular manuscripts together, and letters about specific ballads together under the number Child had given it (Child 58, "Sir Patrick Spens" for example). This arrangement mirrors ESPB and suggests choices Child made in completing the project.

Kittredge not only arranged the materials, but he also provided finding lists that remain essential to negotiating the materials; he performed his role as literary executor meticulously. Given Kittredge's focus and plan, Macmath's letters are not placed together, but were placed throughout the volumes; and Macmath's own copies of historical documents were often separated from the letter or note that accompanied them. I have extracted the letters from their situation in "The Papers of Francis James Child" in order to arrange them here in chronological order. I was clearly not the first person to use these volumes, made before archival methods and materials were employed; and they are, in places, literally falling apart.

The volumes Macmath arranged, however, have not been explored by nearly as many researchers; but their original design was to specifications of a 19<sup>th</sup> century legal clerk. The individual letters are attached to handmade paper in such a way that all portions of the letter can be easily read; and Macmath had the materials arranged chronologically and attractively bound. They are a researcher's dream documents. Reppert had had a microfilm copy of this trove made in the 1950s and summarized much of it, providing selective transcriptions, in his Ph.D. dissertation; I have also used this microfilm and my copies of it in double-checking the transcriptions. Child's hand is

notoriously difficult to decipher and at times guesses by me and various colleagues have been made.

The Hornel volumes, ten, bare the title on the cover “Child’s Popular Ballads, Macmath’s Correspondence.” The materials are arranged chronologically and contain all of the letters Macmath wrote and received about ESPB, Child’s project. Sometimes he includes a draft of his letter to Child: when the Houghton materials contain the letter Child actually received, however, that letter is given as the letter of record. When Macmath’s copy or draft of his own letter exists in the Hornel, but there is no Houghton record, Macmath’s copy/draft is the only record and thus is included. I have given the location of each letter.

Macmath wrote so many letters to Child, sent so many small notes as well—often transmitting copies of documents, sometimes not named. I have focused here on including letters and sometimes important notes bearing relevant information; I have sometimes summarized the historical documents attached to a letter, if it is obvious, seldom including them in full. Macmath’s contributions—notes, comments, statements of position are placed throughout the thirty-three main volumes, as well as in other Child materials Kittredge arranged. Many of Macmath’s suggestions and comments were, of course, not accepted by Child, such as the sweeping suggestion given in 1893:

In after times, indefinitely onwards from now, all those with any knowledge at all who wish to find anything that was ever, at any time, or by any person called a “Ballad,” will look for it in your Work,—and in the majority of cases ought to be able to find it, or at least some mention of it, there. The names of such pieces as you do not print should be passed through a General Index, and a statement made regarding them, either singly, or collectively, or in batches, *why* they do not appear,—the why naturally being that they are not, in your judgment, Popular Ballads. If thought desirable, references might be given to the places, Printed Books or MSS, or both, where they may be had by those who want them. (20 July 1893, Houghton, bMS Am 2349, XI)

In volume IX, there is a category “Notes on various ballads, all in William Macmath’s hand”: this contains Macmath’s analyses and responses to published parts of ESPB. The Houghton volumes are filled with obiter dicta in Macmath’s hand.

Providing a true facsimile of manuscript letters in print is virtually impossible: Child’s letters, for example, are filled with marginal comments, sometimes completing a thought or a letter without necessitating the use of an additional sheet. Such upside down and sideways comments are hallmarks of letters planned and written simultaneously. A typed and printed letter obscures this quality and creates an order the original did not always have. Sometimes marks of punctuation were left out or, in the case of quotation marks and parentheses, not completed. Sometimes I have silently added them. Readers should remember that two men, Francis James Child, the Harvard professor, and William Macmath, the Edinburgh legal clerk, were working together on what became *The English and Scottish Popular Ballads*, sending their handwritten letters back and forth across the

Atlantic. The letters, closeted in archives and libraries, tell much about the history of ESPB; and they also reveal Macmath's essential role.

Macmath to Child 29 July 1893

As to the admission or exclusion of pieces, I have thought a good deal, but that which I consider should be the governing thing in your mind I can state in a sentence: In after times, indefinitely, onwards from now, all those with any knowledge at all who wish to find anything that was ever, at any time, or by any person, called a "Ballad" will look for it in your work, and in the majority of cases ought to be able to find it, or at least some mention of it, there. The names of such pieces as you do not print should be passed through a General Index, and a statement made regarding them, either singly or collectively, or in batches, why they do not appear, - the why naturally being that they are not, in your judgment, Popular Ballads. If thought desirable, references might be given to the places, Printed Books

Child to Macmath 1 December 1892

Probably you have always carried  
on your hands: still I wish  
to suggest (perhaps I have done  
this some day already) a publi-  
cation of such of Mrs Brown's  
letters as are known to the Museum,  
whether or not with Laing's notes  
that are worth printing, and I  
have a (partial) copy of a  
very interesting & long one which  
is in the possession of the Free-  
Tythe. They have also a letter  
from Pitt-Rivers, (I wish to make  
light of the latter) and perhaps  
others. The whole would make a  
volume worth buying for a magazine.

## Bibliography

Brown, Mary Ellen. *Child's Unfinished Masterpiece: The English and Scottish Popular Ballads*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2011.

Child, Francis James, ed. *The English and Scottish Popular Ballads*. 5 vols. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1882-98.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Old Ballads. Prof. Child's Appeal." *Notes & Queries*, ser. 4, 11 (1873):12.

Grundtvig, Svend, Axel Olrik, et al., eds. *Danmarks gamle Folkeviser*. 12 vols. Copenhagen: Universitets-Jubilaeets Danske Samfund: 1966-1976.

Grundtvig, Svend. *Engelske og Skotske Folkeviser, med oplysende Anmærkninger fordanskede*. Copenhagen: 1842-46.

Hornel Library, Kirkcudbright, Scotland. MS 14032, 10 vols.

Houghton Library, Harvard University. bMS Am 2349, 33 vols.

Harvard Depository, film M 448. Lamont Library, Harvard University. [Reppert's microfilm.]

Hustvedt, Sigurd B. *Ballad Books and Ballad Men*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1930.

Macmath, William. "The Ballad Manuscripts of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe and James Skene of Rubislaw." *Publications of the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society* 1 (1896): 1-4.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Bibliography of Scottish Popular Ballads in Manuscript." *Publications of the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society* 1 (1896): 9-20.

\_\_\_\_\_. *The Gordons of Craichlaw*. Thomas Foster, ed. Dalbeattie, U.K.: T. Fraser, 1924.

Montgomerie, William. *Bibliography of the Scottish Ballad Manuscripts 1730-1825*. Ph.D. diss. Edinburgh University, 1954. [Subsequently in *Studies in Scottish Literature* 4 (1966-7).]

\_\_\_\_\_. "William Macmath and the Scott Ballad Manuscripts." *Studies in Scottish Literature* 1 (1963): 93-8.

Motherwell, William. *Minstrelsy: Ancient and Modern*. Glasgow: John Wylie, 1827.

Reppert, James D. F.J. *Child and the Ballad*. Ph.D. diss., Harvard University, 1953.

\_\_\_\_\_. "William Macmath and F.J. Child." *Publications of the Modern Language Association* 71 (1956): 510-20.

# The Letters

## of

### William Macmath and Francis James Child

22 March 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley, a little pamphlet appended

Dear Sir,

I take some interest in the Ballad of The Baron of Brackley, and have prepared a few Notes, or rather thrown together some Excerpts, which I send you, in case you may care to use them in connection with your forthcoming Edition of the Ballads.

I am not able to refer to your former Edition, but I have before me the Editions of Professor Aytoun and Mr Maidment. Both of these gentlemen say the occurrence celebrated in the Ballad took place in 1666,—Mr Maidment giving Buchan as his authority, and naming 16<sup>th</sup> September as the day. I do not know how Buchan fixed that date, but I assume throughout this communication that he was correct in so fixing it.

No former Editor, so far as I am aware, gives the name of the Lady who figures so prominently in the Ballad. At Page 1 of the following Notes you have a Law Report which shows that she was Margaret Burnet, daughter of Sir Thomas Burnet of Leyes. This, you will observe, corresponds with the “Peggy” of the Ballad. She and her husband Brackley (or Brachlie) in 1663 raise an Action before the Court of Session against her father’s successor in the Estate of Leyes and Mr Robert Burnett, Advocate, to compel them to give up a Bond for 9000 merks which had been granted in her favour by her father. The Laird of Leyes opposes the Action, and pleads (1) that the Bond was conditional that she should marry with the consent of the Laird of Leyes for the time (that would have been with his own consent), a condition which she had not fulfilled; and (2) that he (Leyes) and Brachlie had, after the marriage, entered into a written Agreement, whereby a lesser sum than the 9000 merks was to be accepted, and so the Bond originally granted was superseded. The Lady answers (as to 1) that matrimonia sunt libera and such a condition should be held pro non adjectis, and that the original Bond is acknowledged by the Agreement; and (as to 2) that the Agreement was conditional that unless the lesser sum thereby agreed upon should be paid at Whitsunday 1661 the original Bond should stand. It was replied for Leyes, that it was still competent for him, under the peculiar circumstances, to pay the lesser sum fixed by the Agreement, and so settle the matter, that the original Bond had never been a delivered document, and the Lady’s Uncle had been invested with a discretionary power in regard to it. The Court sustained the defence to the Action. It does not clearly

appear which of the Defenders (Defendants) was the Uncle, but I should say Mr Robert Burnet, Advocate, as he is specially mentioned as the "Haver," the person in whose custody the Bond actually was. They might both have been uncles. The fact that the Lady married without the consent of her friends is interesting when taken in connection with the Ballad.

At Page 4 you have an Excerpt from a M.S. Volume in my possession, the title of which is given at that Page. It is a 12 mo or small 8vo of 61 pages, unfortunately wanting one leaf (pages 5 and 6). It was written in 1733 and I am not aware that it has ever been printed. It does not show the name of the Author, but it is of undoubted authenticity and seems to be very candid and truthful. I send the Excerpt merely that you may know something about the person who is said to have been the Villain of the Ballad. The Historian's mode of stating the Pedigree is rather involved, but I have annexed at Page 7 a Table, prepared from his statement, showing four successive Farquharsons of Inverey.

At Pages 8 and 10 you have two Acts of the Scottish Parliament in 1661 in favour of William Farquharson of Inverey, who must have been the man mentioned in the Ballad assuming 1666 to be the date of the affair. Perhaps you may think these, particularly the last, very inconsistent with his character as given in the Ballad, and as depicted by former Editors. Instead of his coming to Brackley to steal Cattle, might he not rather have come with his forces to recover some that had been stolen? To my mind, there seems to be something in connection with the tragedy which has not been explained. Of course, if Inverey was all the greater scoundrel it may be quite consistent. Mr Maidment seems to have no doubt about his being a freebooter.

I need not say that if the matter is of any interest to you, I shall be happy to afford you any further assistance in my power.

I am, Dear Sir,  
faithfully yours

The extracts are written in black ink, with marginal editorial comments in red: The Decisions of the Lords of Council & Session, printed by James Watson, 1701; Genealogy of the Name of Farquharson with a tree on page 7; The Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, ed Thomson.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349:27, 203 (3)

2 April 1873

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#58 Sir Patrick Spens

Dear Sir,

Both Professor Aytoun and Mr Maidment, in their remarks on the Ballad of Sir Patrick Spens, think it necessary to show that Spens was an early Scottish name; and they both give examples. I do not know whether you think that of any importance, but it has occurred to me that, supposing the matter to be worthy of attention at all, the examples might be stated more forcibly and attractively than has been done by either of these gentlemen.

Professor Aytoun mentions (Vol. I page 2) that he finds the name of Malisius de Spens in “a charter of Robert III”. The expression “a charter” is very vague and does not carry much weight. I recently heard a popular lecturer, in urging the importance of being circumstantial, (tho’ he was dealing with the case of a lie) say “Who would believe a story that commenced ‘Once upon a time’?” This is very much my feeling on reading of “a Charter of Robert III”. The Charter to which I have no doubt Professor Aytoun refers is, moreover, one of some interest. It is the Charter which is confirmed by the Royal Charter of which you will find the particulars at Page 4 of the following Notes. It is granted by rather a celebrated man, David Lindsay of Glenesk and is in favour of Walter Ogilvy, Sheriff of Angus. Maliseus de Spens, Knight, is one of the witnesses. Lindsay granted this Charter at Dundee on 9<sup>th</sup> March 1390. In May following he went to England to seek adventures of chivalry, and justed, upon London Bridge, against the Lord of Wells, in the manner detailed in the Minstrely of the Scottish Border, ed. 1833, Vol I, pp 365, 366. You will there see what took place in 1392, when this Walter Ogilvy, the Sheriff, was killed. Sir Patrick Gray, a Witness to the Charter along with Sir Maliseus Spens, is also mentioned as being in the battle referred to.

Professor Aytoun further speaks of William and John de Spens in Charters of the Regent Albany. These, I suppose, are the Charters mentioned at Pages 5, 6, and 7 of the following Notes.

But I find trace of the name of Spens in Charters of an earlier date, which you will see noted at Pages 1, 2, and 3. These latter Charters, I believe, are not now in existence, but they appear in an old Inventory, preserved in the General Register House, which was printed by authority in 1798. From this printed Book I have noted these Charters, and also the others,—but in the case of the Charter of 1390 I have supplemented the note, in red ink, from another authentic source.

At Pages 8, 9, and 10 you have a few early examples of the name from the Register of the Great Seal. Some of the people you may recognize as the ancestors of those mentioned by Mr Maidment (Vol I, page 29)

In the Indexes of the Books printed for the Scotch Book Clubs, you will find numerous early instances of the name of Spens.—but these I need not go into, as you will have them to refer to. At Page 11, you will see notice of the Seal of Hugh de Spens in 1431.

I am, Dear Sir,  
Yours truly

(Lists many Carta, etc.)

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 23, 58 (2)

14 April 1873            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

The Duel of Stewart and Wharton

Dear Sir,

I have been looking into some original documents in hopes that I might fall upon something, hitherto unpublished, illustrative of the Ballad of The Duel of Stewart and Wharton, which might be interesting, but I regret to say I have not found much, or rather perhaps as you may think, I have not found anything.

I observe, however, a mistake into which Sir Walter Scott has fallen, in common with the Editors of our popular Books on the Peerage. In the Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border (Edition 1833, Vol III, page 85) he says "Sir James Stuart was a Knight of the Bath, and eldest son of Walter, first Lord Blantyre, by Nicholas, daughter of Sir James Somerville of Cambusnethan". Now, in point of fact, Stewart's maternal grandfather was not Sir James Somerville of Camsbusnethan, but John Somerville of Camsbusnethane. This appears from various documents: Among others from the Contract of Marriage of his (James Stewart's) father and mother, which is dated at Cambusnethane, 8<sup>th</sup> April 1582, and is between John Somervell of Cambusnethan & Katherine Murray his spouse taking the burden on them for Nicolas Somervell, their lawful daughter & the said Nicolas Somervell for herself, on the one part, and Walter Stewart, Prior of Blantyre (afterwards Walter first Lord Blantyre) on the other part, and also Sir Mathew Stewart of Mynto Kn<sup>t</sup>, on the third part, and whereby, inter alia the said Walter Stewart agreed that he should marry & tak to his lawful wife, the said Nicolas Somervell, & solemniant with her the bond of matrimonie in face of God's Congregation betwixt and the first day of August thereafter.

I notice the following Deeds to which the James Stewart of the Ballad was a party or in which he was interested:-

- (1) Tack (Lease) by James Steward eldest son and apparent heir to Walter Commendator of Blantyre, Tacksman (Leaseholder) and having right to the Teinds (Tythes), both Parsonage and Vicarage, of Glasgow, with advice and consent by his said father as his lawful administrator, and the said Walter Commendator of Blantyre for himself and his interest, to Marion Scott relict of umq<sup>le</sup> George Elphinstoun of Blythswod, as liferenter, and to Sir George Elphinstoun of Blythswod, Kn<sup>t</sup>, her son, after her decease and to his

- heirs or assignees, one or more, of All and Sundry the Teind Sheaves of the three pund (£3), land of auld extents of Blythswod, for 19 years from Lammas 1604,--they paying yearly therefor at Martinmas £6.18.4 Scots—dated 20<sup>th</sup> May 1604
- (2) Another Tack, by the same parties to the said Sir George Elphinstoun, of the Teind Sheaves of the 10 merk land of Cowcardains Manor dated in 1604.
- (3) Letters of Suspension at the instance of William Anderson of Stobcross and others, for themselves and for the hail remanent tenants and parochinners of the Parish Kirk of Glasgow addeleted in payment of any Teinds or Teind Sheaves of the same, craving snopension of all execution raised at the instance of John Spottiswood, Archbishop of Glasgow, claiming right by Assignation (assignment) to a third of the parsonage (tythes) of Glasgow extending to £21.1 into Scots, money, 3 chulders 1 firloft beir, 10 chalder 13 ½ bollis meal, and 1 Barrel of herings (herrings) assignit (assigned) for sustentantation of the ordinary Ministers of the Town and Baronie of Glasgow, on the grounds inter alia, that Mr. David Weems, ordinary Minister at the said Kirk of Glasgow, was lawfully provided to the hail parsonage of Glasgow, and that before the execution of any charge at the instance of the said John Archbishop of Glasgow the said tennents and parochinners had bona fide made payment of their hail Teinds to John Drew, Factor of the said parsonage to Walter Lord Blantyre and James Stewart his son Titullars of the Teinds and fruits of the said Parsonage, to whom the said Complainers had taken in use of payment thereof for money (many) years bygone “but (without) interruption, knowing nautheris to haif richt thereto”—dated and signeted 28<sup>th</sup> March 1605.
- (4) Contact between Walter Lord of Blantyre for himself and taking burden on him his heirs and successors for James Mr (Master) of Blantyre, his eldest lawful son and assignee to the Tacks set to the said noble Lord of the Teind Sheaves and other Teinds of the Parish Kirk and Parish of Glasgow, and the said James Mr. of Blantyre for himself, on the one part, and Johanne Houstoun of that Ilk, Provost of the Burgh and Citie of Glasgow, Mathew Turnbull, James Inglis and James Braidwode, Baillies thereof, and the Counsall of the samen, for themselves and their successors, Provosts Baillies and Counsall of the said Burgh and Citie of Glasgow, and likewise, taking burden

upon them and their successors for all and sundry heritors, conjunct fearis, lyfrenters, tennents, tacksman, parochineris, occupiers and possessors of the lands and others therein specified, on the other part, dated 3<sup>rd</sup> October 1608.

- (5) Disposition of John Archbishop of Glasgow, whereby he rectified and approved of the Letters of Pension granted by His Majesty (King James VI) with advice and consent of Mr John Prestoun of Fentoune Bairones His heiness Collector General, to James Master of Blantyre, Gentleman of His Majesty's Privy Chalmer, for all of the days of his lifetime, of All and Hail the yearly pension of 4 chalders 14 bolls oats unto and 56 salmon, quilk Walter Lord Blantyre, his father, by assignation from Alexr. Young, possessed and brinked up to the date of the foresaid Letters of Pension, and then demittit in his Heiness hands in favor of his said son, to be yearly uplifted by the said James Mr of Blantyre, his factor and servitors in his name, the foresaid oats furth of the particular Towns and lands mentioned in the Deed, and the foresaid 56 Salmon furth of certain other Towns and lands mentioned,—with full power to the said James Master of Blantyre, to receive grant discharges for, and compound transact and agree anent the said pension, dated 29<sup>th</sup> December 1608.
- (6) Tack by John Archbishop of Glasgow, with advice and consent of the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Kirk of Glasgow, in favour of James Master of Blantyre, of certain Teinds also dated 29<sup>th</sup> December 1608.

I find the following mention of him after his death:

- (1) In the Contract of Marriage of his next younger brother William, (then) Master of Blantyre, dated 1<sup>st</sup> August 1615, he is referred to as the dec<sup>d</sup> James Master of Blantyre.
  - (2) In a Contract of Tack, dated 7<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1613, his said brother, William Master of Blantyre, is spoken of as heir served and retoured to unq<sup>le</sup> James Master of Blantyre.
  - (3) In a Bond, dated 11<sup>th</sup> July 1619, his said brother William (this Lord Blantyre) is referred to as heir of umqle James Master of Blantyre.
- 

Among all this chaff, perhaps a grain or two of corn might be got:

1. Sir Walter Scott might be put right.
2. A near approximation might be made as to James Stewart's age at the time he fell, from the dates of his father and mother's Marriage Settlement and the other deeds mentioned. I should say he was about 25,--he certainly was not of age on 20<sup>th</sup> May 1604 (See page 2, hereof) "Twixt two young gallant gentlemen" (1<sup>st</sup> Verse of Ballad)
3. It might be noted that in his native Scotland he does not appear to have been generally known by his title of Knighthood (even after his death observe) but by the grand old peculiarly Scottish title of the Master of Blantyre (See current Volume of Notes and Queries, page 157)
4. He was a Gentleman of His Majesty's Privy Chalmer.

While I am aware you look more to genuine texts of the Ballads themselves than to trifling details, I believe an original touch here and there, in noticing the Historical Ballads, when really founded on documentary evidence, would not be unacceptable to many.

I remain, Dear Sir,  
Yours truly

P.S. I have information about Stewart's father brother and sisters, but that does not seem of any importance.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I; Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: I (100)

15 April 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#182 The Laird o Logie

Dear Sir,  
In presenting the Ballad of The Laird o' Logie, the Editors, as you are aware, all quote Colville, Spottiswoode or Calderwood. The "May Margaret" is represented as one of the Queen's Gentlewomen, of her own country, Denmark. By one historian she is called Twystoun (or Twinston) and by another Twyulace. From your knowledge of Danish you may be able to say whether either of these names seems satisfactory to you. Or would you consider--Margaret Weiksterne nearer the mark. I believe I have discovered that such was the real name of the Lady. The old historians probably wrote the name from the sound and Weiksterne might easily be corrupted into Twynstoun. I annex a Note of Charters which appear in Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, and

which I have taken from the M.S. Index in the Signet Library. The Register itself is, of course, in the General Register House here and I could easily for the matter of half a crown in the shape of fees, look at it, if you thought that necessary. I myself, from experience, have every confidence in the Signet Library Index.

The Charter I have marked (2) is in favour of Andrew Wemyss of Logie and his wife, and is of the Lands of Myrecurny. To that Andrew Wemyss of Logie is identical with Andrew Wemyss of Myrecarny. Then the charter I have marked (3) is in favour of John Wemyss, eldest son and heir of Andrew Wemyss of Myrecarny (and of Logie) and Margaret Weiksterne his (John's) wife.

Observe how the date of this Charter, 25th December 1594, agrees with the other facts.

“Young Logie” is quite appropriate in his case, because apparently (see 4) his father was then alive, and he himself was the Young Laird—the heir apparent. I could not be sure of this, however, without looking at the Charter.

The Hero of the Ballad, therefore, was John Wemyss, Younger (?) of Logie, and the Heroine Margaret Weiksterne.

-----

I find trace of the Wemyss Family in connection with the Lands of Logie as far back as the time of Robert III.

The Charter (1) in the annexed Note would seem to imply that an Heiress was then (1509) in possession. The Charter (7) brings Logie down to the Family of Wardlaw (1630) mentioned by Mr Maidment.

I am Dear Sir,  
Yours truly

[This is followed by the seven points from charters, etc, each a line or two.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS 2349: 27, 182 (3)

17 April 1873          FROM: Macmath, William          TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley, The Duel of Stewart and Wharton and #182 The Laird o Logie

Dear Sir,

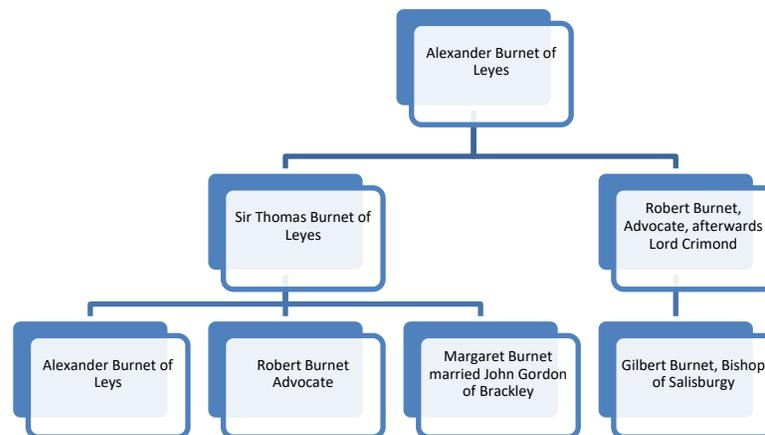
The Baron of Brackley.

With reference to my Notes on 22nd March, I may mention that I find the “Laird of Leyes” who was a Defender (Defendant) in the Suit at the instance of Peggy and her husband was her brother Alexander Burnet; and the other Defender was, as I supposed, her Uncle Robert Burnet, Advocate, who had been entrusted with the Bond by her father. He was dead when the case was

decided, having been raised to the Bench, as Lord Crimond, in 1661, and having died in the same year. It was a slip on my part to say the Action was raised in 1663; it was decided in that year, but “the law’s delay” was not less then than now, and Lord Crimond would be alive when the Suit was instituted. He was father of the celebrated Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, who was thus Peggy’s cousin. Whether the Bishop was connected with Johnie Faa or not (see Finlay, Aytoun and Maidment) he certainly was connected with the Baron of Brackley. Peggy appears to have had a brother, Robert, an Advocate, as well as an Uncle, but from the reading of the Report I am certain the Bishop’s father was the man who was entrusted with the Bond. The Pedigree which I annex (omitting unnecessary people) will shew you at a glance how the relationship stands. See Baronage of Scotland, 1789, Vol I p 554,–The Scottish Nation by Anderson, 1863, Vol I, p 489,–The Senators of the College of Justice by Brunton and Haig, 1832, p 373.

The Book which contains the Report of the Law suit may be shortly referred to as Gilmour’s Decisions (1701) p 43.

As to Brackley’s position as a Baron, see current volume of Notes and Queries page 223.



### The Duel of Stewart and Wharton

The letter that passed between Sir James Stewart and Sir George Wharton previous to the duel, are printed in the Gentleman’s Magazine November 1800, from the Harleian M.S. 787. fol. 596. The challenge was sent by Sir George and accepted by Sir James, who wrote “To that end I have sent you the length of my rapyer, which I will use with a dagger, and so meet you at the further end of Islington, at three of the clocke in the afternoon”.

### The Laird o’ Logie.

I find I was quite right in thinking that Young Logie’s father was alive at the time of the occurrence which the Ballad celebrates. As you would see from the Charter marked (4) he was a Judge of the Court of Session, or One of the Senators of the College of Justice as they are formally called. His Judicial Title was Lord Myrecarnie. He was appointed in 1591 and died

about 1615-1617. (The Senators of the College of Justice by Brunton and Haig, p 221)

I am, Dear Sir  
Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 27, 203 (4)

18 April 1873            FROM: Macmth, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

Dear Sir,

No wonder I could not reconcile the character of William Farquharson of Inverey with his alleged murder of Gordon of Brackley. Decent man, he had no more to do with it than either you or I. Nor had any other person of the name or clan of Farquharson. Nor did the affair take place on the 16th September 1666, or near that time. Nor was any person of Inverey connected with it.

Instead of the Villain being a Farquharson of Inverey in the County of Aberdeen, he was a Mackondoqhuy (Maconochie) of Inner-Aw (Inverawe) in the County of Argyle and the slaughter took place, not in 1666, but in 1592. The whole story is told by Spotswood (who was alive at the time) in his History of the Church and State of Scotland. I need not transcribe the passage. You will find it under 1592. The Edition before me is the Fourth, 1677, and the page is 390.

Maconochie was of a Branch of the Campbells, and the ancestor (as reported) of the Maconochies of Meadowbank, a Family which in recent times has produced two Scottish Judges (See Burke's Landed Gentry , &c)

Now, just consider for a moment the amount of humbug that has been written about this single Ballad. Consider Jamieson's traditions in the Farquharson Family!—excusing a most respectable man,—the trash about his nick names &c &c &c—the particular day fixed by a M.S. in the Advocate's Library!!

I do hope you will look into this matter particularly and give the various Editors their deserts. Perhaps they are not so much to blame after all. I was certainly doing my best to perpetuate and elaborate the nonsense when a lucky shot brought out the truth. But let us have the truth, where it can be got, at any price.

Pressure of other matters will prevent my doing anything further at present. But I presume you will not be publishing for a while?

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 203 (5)

9 May 1873            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Sir,

I am inexpressibly obliged to you for all the interest you have evinced in my Ballad undertaking. No one has taken a fourth part so much pains as you. Your beautiful manuscripts came last week one upon the other so fast as all but to take away my breath. At any rate you see that I have not yet had any break to thank you. In fact I have been so much occupied with my work as professor at this college that for months I have had to lay the Ballads by. And scarcely have I been able to keep fairly up with my correspondence.

Some fifteen hundred or two thousand circulars dispersed through Scotland have brought out not one new ballad, and so far, no unknown important versions of an old one. I have, however, hopes that Mr Norval Clyne of Aberdeen may be able to recover some pieces once offered Aytoun, & that a Miss Harris who wrote Prof Madson about certain other pieces collected by herself, may let me have those. Dr Laing has kindly lent me a ms. of Jamieson's which will be useful to me.

The questions which you investigate are such as I am peculiarly ignorant of and peculiarly unqualified to go into, so much the greater is my thankfulness. I shall not print for a long time yet. Much of this summer, if health does not fail, I can give uninterruptedly to the prospectus of the copy—for which the printers are already asking.

I shall keep your truly elegant little manuscripts together & deposit them finally in our Library.

Believe me, my dear Sir,  
Your duly obliged & faithful servant,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

5 July 1873            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

Dear Sir,

I duly received your letter of 9th May, but have since been occupied a good deal with other matters.

Being tied up here for the greater part of the year, I was aware I had little chance of being of any assistance to you in the way of collecting Ballads; and I could not pretend to contribute literary illustrations. But it occurred to me I might give some help in the shape of Notes on matters of fact connected with such of the Scottish Ballads as are founded on actual occurrences; and I saw no reason why your Edition, which will be

the best I suppose in other respects, should not also be strong in this one. This too is a department which has not been very well attended to by former Editors considering the opportunities of many of them. Sir Walter Scott I may except. He did more than any one else. Since his time, Editors have frequently satisfied themselves by copying their predecessors, errors and all. The Baron of Brackley, which I mentioned to you, is the most flagrant case I have yet seen, and you must really put that matter right. No note could be more effectual than a simple and verbatim quotation from Spottiswood of the passage to which I referred you. You will see it required the marginal note to make it complete, giving "Inner-aw," and vindicating the substantial accuracy of the Ballad, but condemning the commentators upon it. I suppose the new Editions of Spottiswood will have the marginal note as well as the old, but the older the Edition you quote from the better, and of this I daresay you will see the bearing.

In The Duel of Stuart and Wharton, I think no note was given could be so appropriate as a reference to the correspondence between the Parties to which I also referred.

Quotations, generally, I would strongly recommend, should be taken from the original sources as far as possible. In the course of time, the fact of one Editor copying from another has made the quotations very inexact.

As you have been so kind as say you think my Notes of some use, I shall try and find time to write out and send you information as to other Ballads which I have been thinking over.

I suppose you will know of a Publication called:—"The Battle of Craigmilder, a very ancient Gallovidian Ballad; arranged for Publication, with an Introduction and Notes, by Capt. Denniston drama Virumque cano. Virgil – Edinburgh — &c — 1832". The Editor was, on his own shewing, one of the worst that could have been for the purpose.

Believe me,  
Dear Sir,  
Sincerely yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS 2349: 27, 203 (5a)

8 August 1873                  FROM: Macmath, William                  TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Sir,  
Herewith you will receive "The Battle of Craigmilder" and "The Scrap Book". I am sorry they are both such miserably poor copies, but so it happens.

I fear I may have misled you today in what I said about Buchan's MSS. I find it was in March last Dr Mackay had them. I believe they have since passed to the British Museum, and you may therefore have them. You can enquire, however.

I am sorry your stay is to be so short, but of course you have a deal to do in little time.

Wishing you fine weather, and all happiness and success in your tour

Believe me  
Very sincerely yours

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

12 August 1873            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Concerning Kinloch's MSS

My Dear Sir,

Have you both or either of the following Books?

1. "The Ballads and Songs of Ayrshire, illustrated with Sketches, Historical Traditional, Narrative and Biographical"—(edited by James Paterson)—First Series, and Second Series, 1846-1847
2. "The Ballad Minstrelsy of Scotland. Romantic and Historical. Collated and annotated. Glasgow: Maurice Ogle and Company. 1871."

The first has a good deal of local matter, which I think you ought to see; and the second is rather useful as containing a compressed and handy bibliographical statement as to each of the Ballads. I fear you may think me bothersome, but my theory is that you should have before you, or at least be cognizant of, every scrap, good, bad and indifferent, that has been published regarding the Ballads up to the moment of your going to press.

I have been regretting ever since I saw you, that you were not successful in getting what you wanted at Abbotsford. But if it is of any real importance to you, you must return to the charge. Abbotsford, like other places, can be stormed. I think you should try if Dr. Laing can help you. I presume the MS. you require will be mentioned in the Catalogue of the Library which was printed for one of the Book Clubs, and if so you would be able to give a reference. We had several valuable Books from Abbotsford at the Scott Exhibition here in July and August 1871, and I cannot suppose there could be any serious objection to the M.S. being lent either to you or to Mr Furnivall on your behalf.

Have you any desire in the direction of Mr Kinloch's M.S.S.? Professor Aytoun had the use of them in preparing his Edition. Mr Kinloch himself is still among us, like Dr Laing and Mr Maidment a veteran Ballad Editor. His address is:— "George R. Kinloch Esqre  
West Coates Villa

West Coates  
Edinburgh”  
and I believe you would find him very accessible

I remain  
Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 153

23 August 1873      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William  
[from Glasgow]

My dear Mr Macmath

Your kind favor of the 12th came to hand only yesterday. I have been lost in the mists of the North.

1) I have the Patterson book, and, I think, the Glasgow book of 1871 also. I never let any thing go long, whether good or bad, & if I have not this last, will order it immediately. Thank you for the suggestion.

2) As to Abbotsford. I had already applied to Dr Laing for information of books lent for the Scott exhibition were to my eyes scant. But the man who was at Abbotsford could give us no hope of seeing them at any time within the margin of my visit, though he said that if I would come back in the autumn when nobody came to see the place, he would show them to me on his own responsibility. There is nobody to apply to now but Miss H. Scott, or rather her guardian, Lord Somebody.

3) I wrote to Mr Kinloch a letter which I enclosed to Dr Stuart, as I remember. I knew that he was an old man & feared that he might not like to be disturbed. I think I will try him again & take the chance of my first letter having missed him. Certainly I would very much like to have use of his MSS. I don't intend to conform the different copies like Aytoun, though I don't object to that process for the pleasure of readers. A critical edition will of course proceed otherwise. Kinloch's are among the best copies of the Scots ballads & I should think that his snips & leavings might be valuable.

I am to be in England this Sept 18. From the 16th on it will be safe to address me in America, if as I hope, you can find time to continue your kindnesses.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

3 September 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Sir,  
I was duly favoured with your letter from Glasgow.

I do not myself know Mr Kinloch personally, but I have a friend who knows him intimately, though unfortunately he does not see him so frequently now as he did at one time. I have been endeavouring to interest my friend in your Ballad undertaking, and he has promised to speak to Mr Kinloch about his M.S.S. the first time he has the opportunity. As the matter does not lie within my own power however, I cannot ask you to rely upon anything coming of the application, to the exclusion of any other influence you may be able to bring to bear on Mr Kinloch. But I think it right merely to mention the circumstance.

I suppose you will know about “the Sempill Ballates” which have been so long in being brought forward by the Publisher. The enclosed is said to be what the title page is to be like. Notwithstanding what is stated, the Book is not ready, nor likely to be for a considerable time. Some wretched squabble about a glossary is still unsettled. Indeed I am told the enclosed is the only copy of even the title yet issued. I don't know what sort of stuff the “Ballates” will be, but I can easily suppose they will not be in your line.

Believe me  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 154

9 September 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

My Dear Sir,  
I send you an Extract from a Book called “Genealogy and Surnames: with some Heraldic and Biographical Notices, by William Anderson, xxxxEinburghxxxM.DCCCLXV”, page 104, which throws a little further light on the Ballad of The Baron of Brackley. The fact stated, that all nine Barons died violent deaths, goes to some extent to excuse the popular delusion, and the error of Editors, as to when the particular slaughter which the Ballad celebrates actually took place. But of course such a general statement must be received with caution.

I shall be curious to see, when the proper time comes, how you put this matter in your Notes. The onus will lie upon you to rebut the generally received story. I have endeavoured to put the materials in your hands.

Anderson's Book gives rather a nice woodcut of Brackley's Arms, which would make a good tailpiece. But probably you have no ambition to emulate Mr Maidment in the "get up" of your Edition!

Believe me,  
Yours very truly

Extract

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 27, 203 (6)

9 September 1873      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William  
[from London]

My dear Mr Macmath

I have received the volume of Historical & Traditional Tales, as well as your letter concerning Mr Kinloch. I write with warm thanks for your continued kindness. You will be glad to hear that I have the loan of Motherwell's MS., from Glasgow, an important book of nearly 700 pps. This I am having copied. I have also found the missing woman who lent her ballads to Aytoun. So the voyage has not been a barren one. I have but eight or nine days more in England & they are very full. As occasions come I hope to have good progress to report to you & I remain always

Your faithful & obliged

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

9 September 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#211 Bewick and Graham

My Dear Sir,

You have probably seen a Chap Book called:--"Remarkable & Memorable History of Sir Robt. Bewick and the Laird Graham, Giving an Account of Laird Graham's meeting with Sir Robert Bewick in the Town of Carlisle, and they going to a Tavern, a Dispute happened betwixt them which of their Sons was the best Man.--How Graham rode Home in a Passion, and caused his Son to fight young Bewick, which proved their Deaths."

-----

It is not at all old, printed perhaps within the last thirty years or even less, but I have no doubt it has been taken from one of an earlier date. You will of course remember that the Ballad of Graeme and Bewick originally appeared in the Border Minstrelsy. In the

first Edition, Sir Walter gave it imperfectly from the recitation of a gentleman, but subsequently completed it from the recitation of an ostler in Carlisle. I rather suspect the ostler's version and that of the Chap Book would be identical, and if that were so, the circumstance certainly affords a good example of the polishing to which Sir Walter subjected some of the Ballads before presenting them.

-----

Sir Walter specially mentions in a foot note to the line about the paying of the reckoning that instead of "all for the good wine and free" the ostler had it for wine "and hay". The verse in the Chap Book runs:--

"Old Graham he call'd for an account,  
And he asked what there was to pay--  
There he paid a crown, so it went round,  
Which was all for wine and hay."

Throughout, there are many verbal differences, the Chap Book being the coarser; and there is this additional verse:--

"I have no more of my song to sing,  
But two or three words I will name--  
It will be talk'd in Carlisle tower,  
That these two men were all the blame".

If it happens you have not seen the Chap Book, and care anything about it, I will be happy to lend it to you.

I remain, My Dear Sir,  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 27, 211 (5)

8 October 1873            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Sir,  
I send you a Newspaper Cutting, being a Letter addressed, on 19th June 1871, by Sir John Heron Maxwell of Springkell, Bart. to the Editor of the Daily Telegraph, as to Helen of Kirkconnel. It does not, however, add much to our knowledge on the subject.

I am  
Yours sincerely

Newspaper clipping attached, all bound with thread; booklet titled: Note/As to the Ballad/Of/Helen of Kirkconnel./1873.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: I, 127

18 November 1873      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO Macmath, William  
[from Harvard College]

My dear Mr Macmath

I have no luck so far in finding the MSS which Alex. Fraser Tytler lent Scott—this procured by A.F.T.'s father, Wm Tytler in Aberdeen, and containing Mrs. Brown's valuable recollections. Mr Laing wrote to the Tytlers about them, but they had no information to give.

Glenriddell's MSS. which (1802) was lent Scott by Mr Jollie, bookseller at Carlisle, then the proprietor, has not turned up either.

But as I found Herd's two MSS. lying at the British Museum and nobody aware of it, it is not impossible, or even unlikely, that Tytlers may be in some London or Edinburgh library. I shall ask Furnivall to institute an inquiry at the Museum. Would it fall in your way to do the same at the Advocates Library—say—or any other promising library in Edinburgh?

I have found the Brown ballads which are in Jamieson's manuscript so important and Scott & Jamieson both so free in dealing with them—that I feel that I must leave no stone unturned under which the Tytler books may be lurking.

I have written to Miss Hope Scott concerning Sir Walter's collections. To Mr Kinloch I once wrote through Dr Stuart. I do not know that he received my letter. I think I shall try a direct appeal, which I shall be able to do by means of the address which you so kindly furnished me.

I shall be a long time in getting ready to print, and anything that may occur to you in anyway will be sure to be in season for use.

I remain ever your faithful & obliged

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

22 December 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#206 Bothwell Bridge 1873

“Dread God.” Motto of the Gordons of Earlston

““Brave Earlstoun,  
The foremost o' your company'.”  
The Battle of Bothwell Bridge

“There ne’er was a coward o’ Kenmure’s blude,  
Nor yet o’ Gordon’s line.”  
O Kenmure’s on and awa

My Dear Sir,

Most of the Editors make a few remarks in introducing the Ballad of The Battle of Bothwell Bridge, and Mr Maidment, in particular, goes into the subject at length. It appears to me, however, that there is still something to be said of “Earlstoun”, who may be called the Hero of the Ballad, or of his Family. There is also something to be said upon a point which arises incidentally, and has been wholly untouched by former Editors, either because they were ignorant of its existence or considered it of no importance; but as it may prove interesting to lovers of English literature, and to yourself as a Professor thereof, I make no apology for mentioning it here. I cannot conveniently separate the two matters, and therefore I shall just leave them to come out of themselves in the course of the following statement. I will endeavour not to go over the ground which has been already so fully occupied by Mr Maidment and others, except in so far as I have occasion to differ from them.

The Family of Gordon of Earlston is one of the most ancient and honourable in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. It is said to have sprung from the stock of the Gordons of Lochinvar, afterwards Viscounts Kenmure. At an early period the Family possessed the Estate of Airds, which lies contiguous to the Kenmure Estates, and forms the extreme south-eastern corner of the Parish of Kells, at the junction of the River Dee with Loch Ken, exactly—

“Where Dee leaves stealthily his den  
Of mists to ravish laughing Ken  
And on her bosom revel;  
Appropriating haugh and brae,  
All through the breadth of Galloway,—  
Flower’d glade and rushy level.”

Thomas Tod Stoddart

[An Angler’s Rambles and Angling Songs, 1866, p. 20—this and other bracketed material were put in the margins]

Tradition says that one of the Gordons of Airds entertained some of the followers of John Wicliffe [Woodrow’s History of the Church, Vol.II.p.67], and having a New Testament in English was accustomed to read it to them at their secret meetings in the wood of Airds in the immediate neighbourhood of his residence. This circumstance is glanced at in the Appendix to the accompanying Volume (Minute Book Kept by the War Committee of the Covenanters in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright in the years 1640 and 1641) p. 188. See also as to this, and the Family of Gordon of Earlston generally, in Anderson’s Scottish Nation, 1863, Vol II, p 325. The Revd Dr Robert Simpson, in his Traditions of The Covenanters [Edition in one Vol, undated, p. 350], falls into the pardonable error of describing the wood of Airds as being “in the vicinity of Earlston”, and, in consequence of this confusion of places which are quite distinct and separate, tells various stories of hidings and escapes as having occurred at Earlston, which may

really have taken place at Airds, though I am far from saying that Earlston, which was well wooded, was not also the scene of many adventures in the old times.

Earlston is situated in the Parish of Dalry, at a distance of from 8 to 10 miles, in a direct line, north west from Airds. Dr Simpson, in the work already mentioned [P. 349], says:—"The ancient house of Earlston stands on the banks of the silvery Ken, at a short distance above the village of Dalry. It is thickly surrounded with woods, which cover the base of the southerly slope of the rising ground, near the foot of which it rears its dark and time-worn turrets. To a stranger passing along the opposite bank of the river, from which a full view of the fair lands of Earlston is obtained, few objects more dreary than the ancient pile, looming in the bosom of the forest, can be contemplated. The solitary yew tree, the dusky holly, and the enormous oak, recall the times and scenes that have long since departed, and left the stately tower now tenantless in the lonely woods. One can scarcely conceive of a prison-house, to be confined in which would, on account of its deep dreariness, sooner break the heart than this. [etching of Earlston Castle]

"These reflections, however, naturally occur to a stranger only; for when the name and the history of the place are known, the whole train of dismal cogitations is dissipated in a moment, and a bright sunshine yields the entire scene. These are the lands, and this the house, of the illustrious Gordons of Earlston—illustrious for their piety and their patriotism, and who occupy no obscure niche in their country's history."

All accounts agree in stating that Earlston came into the possession of the Family by a marriage with a lady of the name of Margaret Sinclair, who was heiress of that Estate, and this receives corroboration from the circumstance that a Charter of Confirmation in favour of Alexander Gordon "de Ardis" or "in Ardis", and Margaret Sinclair, his wife, appears upon the Register of the Great Seal of Scotland of date 16th July 1542,—while the date of the marriage is generally erroneously given as 1582 or 1592.

Be that as it may, however, the fact remains that both Earlston and Airds belonged to the same Family of Gordon for many years before, and for some years after, the Battle of Bothwell Bridge. The "Ratificaone in favore of Alexr Gordoun of erlestoun anent the richtis of his landis," on 17th November 1641, contains interalia, "all & sundrie the landis of airdes vez over midle & nadder airdis"—Thomson's Acts of Parliament, Vol. V. p. 586. This is the "Earlstoun" mentioned in the accompanying Volume, and the father of "Mr William" the elder "Earlstoun" at the time of the Battle. These same lands had previously appeared in the Retour of the Service of this Alexander as heir to his father, John, in 1628; and in due time they were transmitted to "Mr William" himself in whose Retour, in 1655, they are also to be found.[Thomson's Retours,—"Kirkcudbright (Special) Nos 175 and 264] Again, the Valuation Roll of the Stewartry, prepared towards the close of the century, [Roll printed in 1820.] bears, under the Parish of Kells, that "Alexander Gordon of Earlstoun has pertaining to him within the said parish the lands of nether Airds and fishing x x Mid Airds x x Over Airds x x The Boat". This is Earlstoun the Younger at the time of the Battle, whom Sir Walter Scott calls the Hero of the Ballad.

The Family seems to have been generally described as of Earlston after the acquisition of that Estate, but several, if not all, of the members of it resided, at least occasionally, at Airds. John Livingstone expressly says: “At that time” (after 1628) in Galloway, I got acquaintance with my Lord Kenmure and his religious lady, and several worthy and experienced christians, as Alexander Gordon of Earlston”, (and others); “for I preached at a communion at Borgh” (Borgue), “where was many good people that came out of Kirkcudbright, and I was present at private meetings with some of the forementioned at Gairleuch, and in the Airds, where Earlston then dwelt.”—M.S. Life of Livingstone 10, 11 quoted in Murray’s Literary History of Galloway, 1822, p. 173. The Family may never have wholly given up Airds as a residence, and it certainly possessed great advantages in those times for any one, whose chief objects were seclusion and secrecy.

Probably the gallant Gordons, while in possession of Airds, little imagined that, about a century after the Battle of Bothwell Bridge, their beautiful residence was to become classic ground,—the scene of an episode in literary history which was to eclipse the recollections of their own connexion with the place, and to form henceforth its principal claim to the notice of posterity. Yet such was the fact: For it was to the introduction of John Lowe, son of the gardener of the then Earlston’s Chief, Gordon of Kenmure, as tutor into the family of Mr McGhie of Airds (this very same Airds) that we owe the Song of Mary’s Dream, the charm of which called forth a visit from Robert Burns [The Life and Works of Robert Burns, edited by Robert Chambers, 1851-1852, Vol IV, pp. 14, 18], and has rendered “Lowe’s Seat,” in the wood of Airds, perhaps the most interesting spot in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright\*. [\*It is lamentable to observe in the accounts of Burns’s visit to Airds, given by Mr. Syme and Mr Carson and endorsed by Mr Train, [Chambers’s Burns, at reference already given] all of whom ought to have known better, the gross blunder and absurdity of describing the comparatively small eminence on which Airds itself stands as “the highest hill Which rises o’er the source of the Dee”;—the fact being that Dee has run about half its course ere it reaches Airds, while there are several high hills intervening between that point and its source, the highest of which “the moon had climbed,” and “from the eastern summit she Her silver light on tower and tree,” including Airds and its woods. The horses of the Poet’s party were led round to the ancient “Boat-o’-Rhone”, which, as we have seen, formed part of the patrimony of Alexander Gordon, the Hero of our Ballad. Of Lowe and his production Dr Robert Chambers says:—“His reputation as a poet has the strange peculiarity of resting on one small ballad. That, however, has melody, pathos, and imagery, of no common character, and will probably be always reckoned among the happiest small pieces in the English language”. Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1835, Vol. III. p. 487.

Airds has been thus described, and, making allowances for modern changes, not to say improvements, I can answer for the truth of the description:—“The house of Airds stands on one of the most sweet and fairy spots that can well be imagined. Situated on the declivity of a hill, which rises to a considerable height, and which is washed on opposite sides of the Dee and Ken, two picturesque rivers + [The Ken, at this point, is

not a River, but a Loch.], whose streams unite at its foot, it is [surrounded?] by tall and venerable trees, and commands a magnificent and extensive view of a beautiful and varied landscape. The hand of nature has shut it out from almost all communication with the world;—it seems intended as the nursery or dwelling of a poet; for the inhabitant of Airds must either be rusted and worn down by ennui, or must form, within his own breast, a world to himself, to animate and dignify the otherwise unvaried current of existence.” Murray’s Literary History of Galloway, 1822, p. 242.

Poor Lowe’s story will likely be familiar to you, but if not I must ask you to take a look into it, either in the work which I have just quoted or some other. He has a claim upon your attention in respect that he lies buried in your Continent, —“near Fredericksburgh, Virginia, under the shade of two palm trees, but not a stone is there on which to write ++[It was not Mary, but her sister, who was Lowe’s love.] ‘Mary, weep no more for me’” When far from his native Glenkens, he writes to a friend:--“The beautiful banks of the river Rappahannock, where the town in which I now reside is situated, with all their luxuriance and fragrance, have never to me had charms equal to smooth Ken, or murmuring Dee.” “Thou wood of Airds! balmy retreat of peace, innocence, harmony and love, with what raptures do I still reflect on thee!”

-----

It is not difficult to understand, from what has been said, why the Gordons o’ Earlston, in the old troublesome times, should have liked to stay at Airds; and the second line of the Ballad has a peculiarly appropriate significance:--

“Will ye go to the wood wi’ me”--

to the woods of Airds, which had been a place of hiding and secrecy for several generations, and then—

“We’ll ca’ our horse hame masterless,

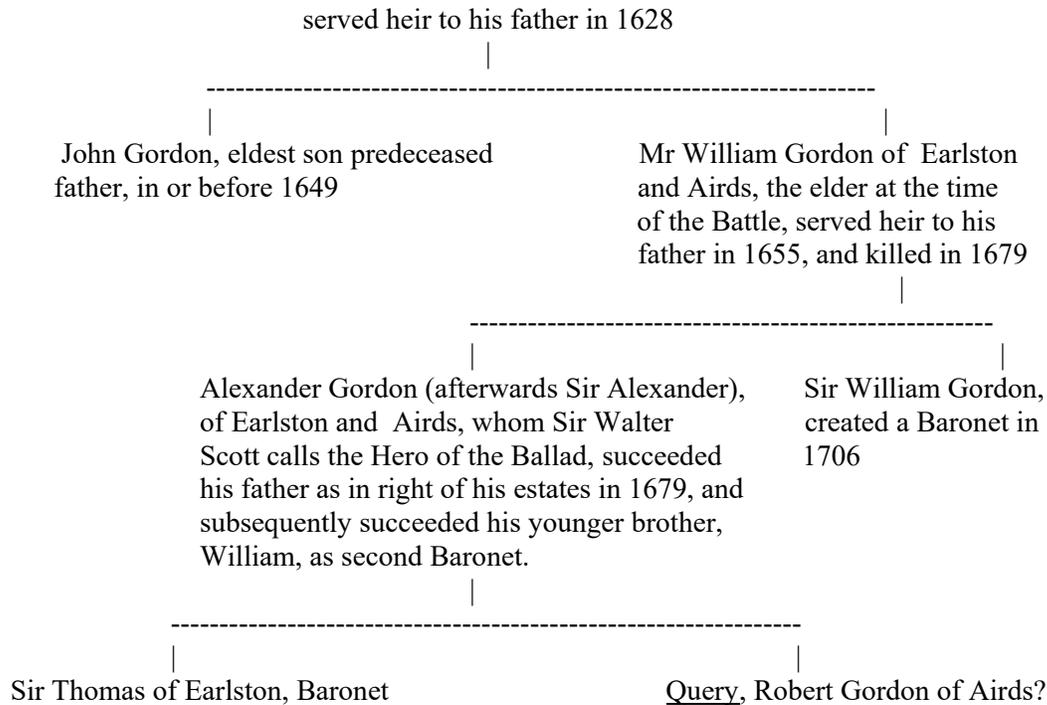
“An’ gar them trow slain men are we”.

Sir Walter Scott mentions that there were two Earlstons, father and son, at the time of the Battle, a statement which has been adopted by all subsequent Editors, and which is strictly accurate. William Gordon, the elder of the two, was served heir to his father, Alexander Gordon, on 23rd January 1655. Mr Maidment, apparently relying upon the “History” published at Falkirk in 1783, from which he quotes [Scottish Ballads and Songs, 1868 Vol II p 296], calls this gentleman “Sir” William Gordon. For this title, however, there does not appear to be any warrant. He is almost universally called “Mr” [Mr Maidment himself says that William Gordon “was originally educated for the ministry”, and this appears to account for the prefixed “Mr” which he was accorded, Page 295] William Gordon, and was neither a Baronet nor a Knight. His younger son, William Gordon, was created a Baronet in 1706, with a remainder under which the elder son, Alexander of Earlston (brother of the grantee) succeeded as second Baronet; and this may have confused the author of the “History”. A careful examination shows that the matter stands thus:--

John Gordon of Earlston and Airds

|

Alexander Gordon of Earlston and Airds,



Mr William Gordon appears to have been eminently a man of action, and his name occurs repeatedly in the records of the time. His father had been in feeble health for some years before his death. Indeed so far back as 24th July 1644 Parliament relieved him from serving on two different Commissions [Thomson's Acts Vol VI pp. 130, 136], of which he had been a member, on the ground of his being "so infirmed that he cannot attend the service." As has been remarked, Mr William entered upon the possession of his Estates in 1655 (having succeeded in consequence of the predecease of his elder brother, John) and one of the first subjects which claimed his attention after his accession would appear to have been of an architectural nature, for the Tower of Earlston still bears over the doorway the initials "W.G." and "M.H."—being those of himself and his pious lady, Mary Hope,—with the year "1655". His pursuits had not been always directed to ornamental art. In the Records of Parliament, under date 29th March 1661, there is an "Act & Commission in favours of James Earle of Queinsberrie & William Lord Drumlaurig his son anent their losses in 1650" which sets forth that the Estates of Parliament had taken into consideration the complaint at the instance of the above named Earl and his son against a great many people whose names are given, and among whom is "Mr William Gordoun of Erlstoun", for "thair violent invadeing of thair lands in the yeer 1650 and by force of armes entering into thair houses, seizeing upon thair goods & cattell, destroying of thair cornes, possessing themselves of everie thing they could be master of belonging to them or thair tennents and thereafter getting fyre to the yets of Drumlanerig."—and that the Earl and his son had agreed to accept of £2000 Sterling as compensation for their losses, and therefore Parliament interpones authority to that agreement and appoints Commissioners to proportion and assess the amount of damages among the different parties liable.—Thomson's Acts, Vol VII, p 96. This affair must have been regarded in rather a serious aspect, for on 6th June in the

following year (1662) there is another enactment called “Act prorogating the Commission for tryell of the burning of the gates of Drumlaurig” which says that “diverse persones guilty, ever omitted and left out of the said Comission, ther names and guiltines not being so well known, the tyme of the granting of the Comission”, who, nevertheless, were not to go free from the consequences.—Thomson’s Acts, Vol VII p. 374.

In the “Act containing some Exceptions from the Act of Indemnitie”, passed on 9th September 1662, “Mr Willm Gordoun of Erlestoun” is excepted in so far as may concern the payment of the sum of “three thousd fyve hundth pd”—Thomson’s Acts Vol VII p 428.

Mr Maidment mentions that Mr William, on one occasion, confuted the curate of Parton Church, and put him to silence in presence of his own congregation, to their great satisfaction. In justice to the memory of the poor curate, it ought to be explained that the old Church of Parton stood, as does the present edifice, within about a mile of Earlston’s residence of Airds, and his weight and influence in the district would leave the hostile clergyman but small chance of success with such an audience. The pulpit of the old Church, a fine specimen of oak carving, is now in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, at Edinburgh. On the canopy is carved, in relief,

Feir  
The Lord  
And Honour  
His Hovs

and also the date:—1598

The fact of William Gordon’s banishment in 1663 is narrated in the Appendix to the accompanying Volume, p 189, and it is unnecessary to enter upon it here.

Neither is it necessary to enlarge upon the circumstances attending his death, which will be found fully set forth by Sir Walter Scott and Mr Maidment, and about which there is not dispute.

There seems to be some difference of opinion, however, as to whether or no his son, Alexander Gordon, was actually at Bothwell Bridge. Mr Maidment says it “is plain enough” he was not there but he does not explain why he comes to that conclusion (he merely says the son was sent on before, with orders to take no command until the arrival of the father [Pp. 296, 299]; and other authorities, who have with them Sir Walter Scott, make a specific statement to the contrary. One account, given on the authority of Crooksbank, Wodrow, &c says:—“His son, Alexander, was in the action, and narrowly escaped being taken. When passing through Hamilton, one of his former tenants recognized him, and requested him to dismount; he followed the advice so seasonably given, and, having got into the house, put on female apparel. In this disguise, he betook himself to the simple occupation of rocking a cradle, and thus passed unnoticed by his enemies.” Mackenzie and Nicholson’s History of Galloway, 1841, Vol II. p. 230. As he is the only person on his side named in the Ballad to hold

that he was never on the ground would simply be to render the Ballad meaningless, and therefore the onus of proof must surely rest with those whose contention would lead to such a result.

Alexander Gordon was apprehended on the last day of May or first of June 1683, at Newcastle, on board a ship bound for Holland, whither he was going to vindicate his party from some aspersions that had been cast upon it. He had been joined with his brother-in-law, Robert Hamilton, in a Commission from one of the General Meetings of the Societies of Covenanters, to repair to Holland that he might represent the circumstances of those people to the Reformed Churches. Lest his papers should be seized, he threw them into the Sea; but this being observed, they were picked up, and he and his attendant removed to Newgate.—History of Galloway, Vol II. pp. 248, 250.

The subsequent sufferings of Alexander Gordon are fully detailed by Mr Maidment and Sir Walter Scott.

In the meantime, the Estate of Earlstoun had been forfeited, and on 6th September 1681 there was passed on “Ratification in favours of Lieutennent Colonel Maine, Major Theophilus Ogilthorp and Captain Henry Cornwall, of the Lands & barony of Earlestoun & others”, proceeding upon the narrative of the good, faithful and acceptable services of these gentlemen to the King, as well in time of war as peace, and confirming in their favour, equally and proportionally, and to their heirs and assignees whatsoever, the Lands and Barony of Earlstoun and other lands and estates “all pertaining heretablie of before to Mr William and Alexander Gordones elder and younger of Earlestoune or ane or other of them” —Thomson’s Acts Vol VIII p 322. By the “Act of Annexation of severall Lands to the Crown,” passed on 16th June 1685, which proceeded on the narrative that the traitors therein mentioned had of late been forfeited upon Process and Treason, the Estates of “Mr William and Alexander Gordons late of Earlstoun elder and younger” were, with those of many others, annexed to the Crown. Ibid p 490. And then the “Act dissolving the Lands and Estates of Earlestoun x x x from the Crown in favours of Sir Theophilus Ogilthorp,” passed on 26th May 1686, after referring to the Grant to Ogilthorp, Maine (here called Mayn) and Cornwall, and to the fact that Ogilthorp had acquired the other two parts from Maine and Cornwall, dissolved the Lands from the Crown, that the same might remain with the said Theophilus Ogilthorp and his successors in all time coming.

Upon the Revolution, the tables were fairly turned in favour of the Gordons of Earlstoun and their co-religionists. On 4th July 1690 was passed the “Act Rescinding the Forefaultures & Fynes since the year 1665”, which declared that the forfeitures of a great many people, among whom appear “Mr William and Alexander Gordounes elder and younger of Earlestone” were and should be void.--Thomson’s Acts. Vol IX. p. 165.

Earlstoun was inherited by (Sir) Alexander’s eldest son, Sir Thomas Gordon, and Airds became the property of a Robert Gordon, who may have been a younger son, and who is mentioned in 1682 as “younger of Airds” and in 1686 as “of Airds”. This was during Sir Alexander’s lifetime, and if Robert was his son, he would appear to have divested

himself of Airds in his favour. In whatever way the separation may have taken place, it is clear that the two Estates did separate, as regarded ownership, about that time. Both have now, and for many years, passed away from the Gordons: Earlston is the property of William Forbes Esq of Callender; while Airds, after having been transmitted through several hands,—including those of Mr McGhie (the father of Mary of Lowe’s Song) and Mr Livingston (to whom Sir Walter Scott was indebted for the Ballad of The Battle of Pentland Hills) [Minstrelsy] has come into the possession of Thomas Hughan Esqr. The Gordons have given the name of Earlston to another Estate which they have in the Parish of Borgue, also in the Stewartry.

It is pleasant to be able to add that the historic fame of the Family has not suffered in the person of its present representative, Sir William Gordon, of Earlston, Bart., a distinguished military officer, and one of the survivors of the “Noble Six Hundred” who were the actors in “The Charge of the Light Brigade” at Balaklava in which his horse was shot and he himself wounded [Kinglake’s Invasion of the Crimea Vol. IV. p. 359; Hart’s Army List, 1873, p. 110].

Believe me, My Dear Sir,  
Yours sincerely

P.S. Permit me to mention, as a matter of purely private information, and for your satisfaction, that what I have stated, as to the identity of the Airds which was the residence of the Gordons with the Airds of Lowe, is founded on my own personal knowledge. My maternal grandfather, Mr Alexander Webster, was tenant of Airds for more than thirty years up to the time of his death in 1857, when he was succeeded by my uncle, Mr Robert Webster, the present tenant. I spent a good many of my younger days about the place, and generally visit it every year.

Remark on the text of the Ballad

“Claver’sse” is no doubt a better shortening of “Claverhouse” than is “Clavers”; but at the same time the man was known to the Covenanters simply as the hated Clavers, and this Ballad is written from their point of view.

As for ‘Graeme’ I see no principle on which it can be defended. Sir Walter has thought it more picturesque, but then it has no reality about it. The Records shew that the name was “John Graham” or “John Grahame”. The latter would seem to have been his own spelling. (Maidment II 289,--302)

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 27, 206 (1); Hornel, MS 14032 I

23 December 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
I duly received your letter of 18th November.

Having obtained a letter of introduction to Mr Kinloch, I waited upon him this afternoon at his Villa in the Suburbs of the City, with the special object of getting the use of his Ballad Manuscripts for you.

I had a pleasant and most satisfactory interview with him, and—although the matter is not finally closed—I think I may safely say that I will receive the Manuscripts, either for transmission to you, or that I may copy them. Mr Kinloch's only objection to the former course is founded on the risk attending the perils of the deep, and, looking at his beautiful Manuscripts, I could not blame his hesitation. With regard to the latter course, I would like, if a copy is to go to America, that it should be in my own handwriting. My time during the day is fully taken up here, and I also work sometimes at night after going home. But still, as you are not to go to press immediately, I think I might manage to overtake the transcription, with a little indulgence. I feel that it would not be to the credit of Edinburgh were I to send the Manuscripts to London to be copied.

The principal part of the collection is contained in three small quarto Volumes, uniformly written and bound, but there are also separate pieces and scraps, all of which I have asked for, and if I make the Copy of course I shall make it literal and exact, and omit nothing, good, bad or indifferent. I cannot doubt that the Collection is of value, and part of it is, as I understood Mr Kinloch, hitherto unpublished.

Mr. Kinloch mentioned that he had received your letter, but had deferred replying to it from, time to time, not from any want of courtesy to you, or any indifference to the subject, but because he did not like to transmit his Manuscripts upon a mere letter. I believe if you had been able to call upon him when you were here you might have got them in your pockets.

I have written to Mr Furnivall.

-----

The Librarian of the Advocates Library, Mr Jamieson, tells me positively that Mrs Brown's (Tytlers') Manuscripts are not there. The written Catalogue of M.S.S. was prepared by Professor Cosmo Innes, and Mr Jamieson says that he himself knows at least the nature of every Volume of anything like Poetry. He added that if they had been in the Advocates Library they could not have escaped Mr Maidment. Mr Kinloch was unable to suggest anything about them.

Believe me  
Sincerely yours

P.S. I have forwarded some Notes as to the Ballad of The Battle of Bothwell Bridge, and a relative printed Volume. Please acknowledge their receipt.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 155

25 December 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
I have heard from Mr Furnivall and shall not think of sending the original Kinloch MSS, if I get them.

Yours sincerely

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

30 December 1873      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
Mr Kinloch called upon me today, and assured me conclusively that his M.S.S. shall be forthcoming. He wishes to go over them and make a few notes, principally as to the meaning of some of the Scotch words occurring in the Ballads. He says it may be a week or two before I get them. So we must just exercise a little patience. He mentioned also that he had some Chap Books which he would hand me along with the M.S.S. When I receive the Collection I may have to communicate further with you or with Mr Furnivall

I am yours truly

P.S. Of course I can have no objection to forward the volumes (sealed up by me) to Messrs. Ellis and White for transmission to you. I would propose to divide the risk by sending only one Volume by one ship. As to my remuneration, which you are pleased to mention, I should prefer to leave that entirely in the hands of the University and yourself, after the whole thing is before you. I shall make no charge, but leave it to your College to say whether any, and if so what, honorary fee shall be sent to me. I shall charge you for paper and binding and leave the remainder entirely in your hands.

[On the reverse side there is a letter to Child from Furnivall saying that Macmath should not send but copy, that the Buchan MS is ready, that Herd is being copied; and asking what else he should do, requesting instructions. Then there is an update on the various clubs (printing associations) and his family.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 156

1 January 1874      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#206 Bothwell Bridge

My Dear Sir,

In the concluding paragraph of my Notes, of the 22nd ultimo, on the Ballad of The Battle of Bothwell Bridge, I mentioned the present Sir William Gordon of Earlston, Bart. as a distinguished military officer, and one of the survivors of the “six hundred” of the Light Cavalry Charge at Balaklava, in which he was wounded and his horse shot.

He was at the time a Lieutenant in the 17th Lancers, and was struck down when within about eighty yards of the Russian guns. Mr Kinglake specially alludes to him in the following terms:--

“Sir William Gordon survived and recovered, but afterwards retired from active service. I have heard that he was an officer of great ability, with an enthusiastic zeal for his profession; and his retirement has been quoted to me by cavalry men as an instance of the way in which the perverse arrangements of our military system tend to drive able men from the service. It seems that (upon principles analogous to those adopted by the trades-unions) the sacred rights of mediocrity are maintained with a firmness which too often defeats the patient ambition of a highly gifted soldier”.--Invasion of the Crimea Vol IV. p. 271, footnote. Sir William, before his retirement, eminently distinguished himself in India.

When riding up “into the jaws of death” he may perhaps have thought of the words of the Ballad.--

“They stell’d their cannons on the height  
And show’r’d their shot down in the how”

words which express, in some compass, almost as much as those of Mr Tennyson’s famous verses.

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 27, 206 (2)

9 January 1874

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

Your letter, with the good news, came this morning. I am truly delighted with the prospect of having Mr Kinloch’s MSS, & indeed I was just about writing him a second letter on the subject. Not only do I understand his reluctance to risk the precious collections of years, but I would rather have a copy—provided it be facsimile—than the original (I mean the loan of the original) on account of the freedom from anxiety. Though there is scarcely a definable danger in transmission across the Atlantic, by the Cunard Steamers, yet danger there is some.

Your proposition to copy the MSS with your own hand relieves me from all fear about the accuracy of the transcript and as for the beauty of your writing, I never have seen the like. But it is not to be thought of that you should do this work gratis. I am having several of the Museum MSS copied for Harvard College Library, & shall do the same with every MS. I can lay hold on. May I not then ask you to make the copies, and then to send them to Mr Furnivall, or to Messrs Ellis & White, 29 New Bond S<sup>t</sup>. (who will have them properly bound and safely transmitted to us) and finally to let Mr Furnivall send you the proper amount for the labor.

Your idea of what I should like is perfect: every bit & scrap, literally & exactly repeated.

My acquisitions (counting M<sup>r</sup> K's MSS as such) will then be Herds 2 vols; Jamieson (Mrs Brown) 1; Buchan 2; Kinloch's 3, Miss Harris 1 ms; a small collection from M<sup>r</sup> White of Newcastle, and Motherwell's magnificent volume.

I shall pursue the quest of the Tytler MSS, though as yet there is not the slightest clue. I have entered into communication with Abbotsford, but owing to the absence of the heiress in Algeria, nothing has been settled about Scott's collections. The Glenriddel MS. was in the possession of Mr Jollie, bookseller, of Carlisle, has also eluded me so far: but shall not be given up yet.

It is something to know for a certainty that the Tytler (Brown) MSS. are not in the Advocates Library, and I am much obliged to you for making the inquiry.

Your notes relative to Bothwell Bridge & the volumes referred to in your postscript have not yet come to hand, but shall be immediately acknowledged.

It will be a good while yet ere our Ballads see the light, but the delay will be of no account, if we are able to present everything in a pure form, and are to add in any new versions. I am at work on this business all my spare time, but it seems rather to grow than to decrease. The kindness and zeal with which you have devoted yourself to what I may call "the cause"—for I regard the collecting of the Ballads as a great public interest—will never fail to be remembered and appreciated by me.

I remain yours ever,

marginal note: Should you see Mr Kinloch, would you kindly ask him if he could suggest any clue that might lead to the discovery of the Tytler-Brown MSS. The Tytlers of the present day cannot.

2<sup>nd</sup> marginal note, on another page: I write to Mr Kinloch by this same mail.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

12 January 1874      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

The book and accompanying document are safely arrived, following hard after the letter. Many thanks. I have also the pleasure of informing you that Mr Laing has procured me a list of the contents of the two volumes from Abbotsford which were lent for the Scott Exhibition & that I find 7 ballads to be in one of them, nothing in the other, and that in all probability Mr Laing will be able to get a copy of the ballads for me. So the number of desiderata decreases fast. I considered the Kinloch collection as very unlikely to fall in & now both that & at least a part of what there is in the Abbotsford library seem to be dropping into my hands. Then now for the Tytler-manuscripts.

If I am not absolutely exultant now, it is because of most depressing circumstances of health, the probable approaching death even of a sister, suddenly disclosed to me today.

Yours ever very warmly,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

22 January 1874      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

I have this morning received your letter of the 9th, and I have also had a call from Mr Kinloch, who has brought with him the first Volume of his M.S.S. and left it with me upon my Receipt, the terms of which I annex.

I shall at once proceed with the Copy. While transcribing page for page, I propose to have the paper rather larger than the original, say about the size of Notes and Queries in uncut state. Mr Kinloch has not been able to make the Notes, the spaces for which are blanks,—so I shall simply leave the same blanks in the Copy.

I surely mentioned in my letter, at least I intended to mention, that I had asked Mr Kinloch about the Tytler-Brown M.S.S., and that he could suggest nothing.

As I write to catch today's mail you must pardon the brevity

I remain

Sincerely yours

Typed agreement signed with Kinloch: 22<sup>nd</sup> January 1874: Borrowed by me from George Ritchie Kinloch Esqre a Manuscript Volume, titled in inside "Ancient Scottish Ballads Recovered from

Tradition: with Notes Historical and Explanatory, Edinburgh 1827"—extending to three hundred and sixty eight pages, in order that I may transcribe the same for Professor Francis James Child of Harvard College,—the Volume to be returned by me on demand.

Wm Macmath

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 158

19 May 1874

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

I duly received your letter of 12th January last, and regretted to observe that your pleasure in the prospects of success in your Ballad undertaking was at that time marred by private griefs.

I wrote to you on 22nd January intimating that I had received the first Volume of the Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts; and I have delayed writing to you further until I could report some substantial progress in the work of transcription. I fear you may be somewhat disappointed that I am only now able to tell you that the Copy of the first Volume has been all written, and that I expect to have it compared against the original (twice, I hope, that is doubly and interchangeably), and the copying of the second volume started, by the time this reaches you. When I say that I had hoped to be in a position to write this letter on 1st April at latest, you will understand that I have been sadly interrupted in the Ballad business. But Mr Kinloch, like yourself, has been most indulgent, never bothering me on the subject, and as I see from Notes and Queries that the Tytler and Glenriddell Collections have not even been found yet, I am not disheartened. I am very desirous to get on as quickly as possible, because, although Mr Kinloch is in excellent health and spirits, he has reached an advanced period of life, and Executors are sometimes difficult to deal with. I trust you got all you required from Mr White, whose death has occurred since I heard from you.

When I first had the promise of the Kinloch Collection I wrote to Mr Furnivall knowing that he was superintending the copying of other Collections for you, asking him as to the size and kind of paper you liked, &c. This was in case you had any general plan, or uniformity in any respect, applicable to the whole Ballad M.S. Collection you proposed to make, to which of course I would have been glad to adhere. But from the terms of his answer I rather understood that you wished each Collection to stand upon its own characteristic features, the only prescribed requisites being good tough paper and a page for page copy, so that a reference to the copy should be equivalent to a reference to the original. This left the choice of paper, so far, to my own taste, and I took what I considered the best to be had, Whatman's undressed hand made. The Copy is an exact and literal fac simile, line for line (in prose as well as verse) with the original, and shows all the interlineations and alterations. Mr Kinloch is quite as anxious as I am that the copy should be really well done. He would not like the idea of being represented in the New World by a slovenly performance or "scribble" as

he calls it. And I have always looked more to a satisfactory job than mere speed for its own sake. And here, in case I forget, I may mention that the Kinloch Collection is likely to extend to four Volumes instead of three. Mr Kinloch tells me he has an interleaved copy of his published Book (Ancient Scottish Ballads, 1827) with M.S. Notes, variations &c. I would propose to interleave another copy in the same way for your College, as it is truly a part of the M.S. Collection; but I shall be glad to hear your views on the point.

I annex a copy of a letter addressed by me to Mr Kinloch on 7th Feby which explains itself. The introductory Note to the Ballad therein referred to, "Lord Douglas or the Laird of Blackwood" is very important, because it is the foundation of all our authentic information on the subject, quoted, more or less, by Chambers (140), Aytoun (I-133) and Maidment (II.262) and by others. Aytoun pointedly says he transcribes it "verbatim". But he does not. The alterations he makes are slight, but still I think when one professes to quote there should be no alterations however slight. As an example, Aytoun reads (133, third line from bottom) "repudiated on suspicion of adultery" while the M.S. distinctly reads "repudiated on suspicion or proof of adultery." This may be gallantry in the Professor, but it is certainly not accuracy. And so on. Perhaps as the remarks were only in draft he felt at liberty to make some little changes, and I thought it right to mention the matter to Mr Kinloch in case he should wish to give effect to these changes. But he said, No he would stick to his text; and I expect to be authorised to write the Note in, clear, exactly as it stands in draft. Before leaving this subject I ought to mention that Mr Kinloch was a little alarmed when I spoke of a fac simile of his remarks, notes &c; He said "a fac simile of what is correct". But I said I thought not an exact fac simile. He was afraid any little corrections he had made on his own composition might be printed, but on my assuring him that there was no fear of this, and that I must shew these to get a line for line copy, he was satisfied. The blanks which I speak of in the P.S. of my letter to Mr. Kinloch, are not in the Ballads, but in his Notes &c. At the very beginning, for instance, we have the words "Prefatory Notice" and four leaves of blank paper. If he has any of the material in draft, the blanks may be supplied; otherwise I fear they never will be. In any case, both sets of the Volumes will be identical when they finally leave my hands.

Notwithstanding the distinguished names you have on your List of Collections, I have the confident expectation that if the other Volumes are as rich in materials as the one I have just finished the name of Kinloch will hold no mean place among them. Not one of the Ballads (or rather Versions) in this first Volume is contained in Kinloch's published Ancient Scottish Ballads, 1827. A few are published in his Ballad Book (which I have not beside me), I think "Kempy Kaye", Jock Sheep", "The Man in the Moon" and "The Covering Blue". The others are all unpublished in the exact shape in which they stand here. Chambers and Aytoun, who had the use of the Collection, have drawn from it, of course, but, as you know, they both proceeded on the same plan of mixing up versions, and so they have given no Ballad, I think, exactly as this M.S. has it. Mr Kinloch showed me Aytoun's letter returning the M.S.S. It mentions what Ballads he had been able to "complete" therefrom. Mr Kinloch let me understand, at the very first, that he was not satisfied with Aytoun's Edition, which gave me hopes

that something worth while would still be found in his books.

As it will necessarily be some time before the Duplicate Collection reaches America you may like to have some slight idea of what is in the first Volume, and I shall therefore give you a short abstract of its contents, without binding myself in any way as to the accuracy of my statements as to what has or has not been already published:-- [then he describes, suggests where it might be published, how many verses, sometimes a stanza, this runs to 46 items]

I have thus briefly run them over, and shall be glad at any time to give you further information on any point on hearing from you.

Believe me  
Yours sincerely

Copy of Letter referred to.  
Edinburgh, 7th February 1874

Dear Sir,

I am glad to be able to report that I have transcribed about a fourth part of your deeply interesting volume, having reached "Lord Douglas or The Laird of Blackwood". You may remember the Introduction to this Ballad is not, strictly speaking, engrossed into the Volume, being merely in rough draft on leaves pasted in and not included in the pagination. The Ballad is indexed for page 93 and there are three leaves left blank for the introductory remarks. I have some little difficulty in knowing how to deal with this as it stands, because I am copying in fac simile, and would require to show all the alterations of the rough draft. An alternative has occurred to me, namely, to ask you to allow me to write the Introduction into the blank left for it in a style uniform with the rest of the book and afterwards to authenticate it by your initials. Of course I offer this suggestion on the assumption that you might not now care to write it in with your own hand. I enclose for your perusal an exact clean draft. The part which I have bracketed in pencil is quoted (not very correctly) by Professor Aytoun, and partly by Mr Maidment, and therefore cannot be touched. Indeed I don't suppose any alteration whatever is required in any part of it. The only thing I notice is that while you mention two versions, Mary Barr's and "another West country" one, you say nothing of one between these, under the title of "Lady Douglas and Blackwood" recovered from John Rose, Lelsmahago.

I remain, Dear Sir  
Yours faithfully

P.S. Perhaps you would consider this when you have leisure. In the meantime I shall pass it over, and proceed with the remainder of the Volume. When I collate, I will take a note of points on which to speak to you, as to blanks &c

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 159-163

19 June 1874

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath.

I am delighted to hear from you. Nothing could be ever exactly but than my wishes are by you in anything you undertake. I am not the least in haste, and in proof of this I am just running off to Switzerland, instead of using my free months of leisure, as I ought, in work upon Ballads.

As you surmise, I shall very much wish the interleaved copy of Mr Kinloch A.S.B. with a transcript of his notes. How deficient should I have been if I had finished up the edition and all the while had been ignorant of the rich collection which your zeal & kindness will have been procured for me.

The Tytler ballads, I am well nigh convinced, are not to be had, if they exist. But they are of slight consequence in comparison with Mr Kinloch's: for they are later copies, I think, from the memory of Mrs Brown, of the same ballads as those which are found in Jamieson's MS. I should like very much to see what variations she made as she grew older, but the earlier the transcript the more likely to be true to tradition. It is an expression of Jamieson's which leads me to think that the Tytler copies are later.

I have a few ballads from Abbotsford, obtained not without the strenuous personal manner of Mr D. Laing.

When I come back from my summer trip—which a continuance of imperfect health leads me to—I shall have all attainable manuscripts but Mr K's before me, and though I shall consider nothing finished until I have seen all his collections, I can proceed perfectly with my work, biding your time.

Should you see Mr Kinloch please say to him that I feel renewed obligation for the permission to have his interleaved copy duplicated.

I shall hardly get so far as Edinburgh this time. Were it not a cold duty to go to Switzerland, I should prefer Scotland for I was very happy there last year.

I sail the 2nd of June and shall return towards the end of September. I should always get any thing you might send through Mr Furnivall or to me care of Brown, Shipley, & Co, Lothbury, London, E.C.

Believe me, my dear Mr Macmath, Your deeply obliged & faithful

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

24 October 1874

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath,

I am once more at my own writing table, after three or four months in Europe spent mostly in Switzerland, and having had my pleasure, I am more inclined to look back regretfully, and think how much ballad work I might have done in all that time. I have at once gone to work and mean to be industrious. Not a single acquisition did I make in Europe during my visit. But reading over your last letters today, I feel so much elated with the prospect of getting Mr Kinloch's ballads, that any halfpenny discovery I might have made causes me hardly a thought.

I did not find that you had yet sent anything to Ellis & White, for which no doubt you have the best of reasons. In May last you thought the comparison of the first volume with the original would be soon completed, and copying of the second begun. May I beg of you to send what may be quite finished to Ellis & White (29 New Bond St.) with a request that it may be forwarded with the first box to Harvard College (and another request that they should send you the proper sum for your troubles, which I know can never be paid as surely, but which of course I cannot accept without some sort of remuneration.) As I have before said, there are no copies of ballads that I value more than Mr Kinloch's, and though I always have something to do, I feel that I can finish nothing until I have his copies. This is not said to quicken your progress; by no means: but only that I may receive what you have completed.--I trust that you have had some pleasuring this summer as much as I. The next summer I must remain at home and make up for my absences. I consider that when I get Mr K's MSS. I shall have all the material that will ever be at my command and exactly

Since I wrote, I have found from a letter of Dr Hill Burton that he has a few versions of ballads which he obtained from his mother & from servants. He seems to have parted with part of his collection.

I have written to him to ask him to let me have them, & have heard back today to say that you would copy them for me. If Dr H.B. consents would you please do the copying of his as soon as possible & in such form as would allow of binding & send the MS to Ellis & White, as with Mr K's?

Burton wrote me a lazy note and I don't think he will be very prompt or put himself out much, but I hope better things, all that counts. Dr Hill Burton has a few ballads apparently but makes no offer of them.

With best wishes, warm regards, yours always,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

9 November 1874

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

I have this morning received your letter of 25th October.

I was sure you would be wondering what had come over the Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts. But I must ask you to extend your patience a little further. Had I been able to get Mr Kinloch to move, the Collection would have been with you long ago; but until I could get him to adjust the matter as to “Lord Douglas or the Laird of Blackwood”—(important, I think, as being the foundation of all our authentic knowledge on the subject) I could not part with his first Volume and get a second. He has been a good deal from home this last season, and although I wrote him several times he made no move. Ultimately I had to go out to his house; and this set matters again afloat. The first Volume is entirely completed and collated, and the original returned to Mr Kinloch. I am now in hands with the second Volume- which I am sorry to say, only contains 13 Ballads (4 Romantic and 9 Nautical, of the latter only 4 being from recitation). This volume will not take long. The third Volume, Mr Kinloch tells me, contains loose materials (“blue” was his word). I said you were not likely to publish these, though they must be copied. Then there is the interleaved Volume. Altogether, I should think the NewYear will see about the end of these.

I have the greatest aversion to send away a part before the whole is complete for many reasons. Rather than so I will call in aid in the copying—and if you can go on with what you have for a short time longer I would like. Again, I cannot consent to send the Books to London to be bound. I intend them to be bound under my own eye. Perhaps, however, you would mention in what way your other Collections are bound or to what expense your College may be inclined to go in binding them. I cannot allow the Volumes to go into the hands of third Parties,—Mr Kinloch’s express direction being that one copy only should be taken and I am responsible for the strict carrying out of that direction. Another thing is that Mr Kinloch wishes to see the copies when bound.

As the Books are intended for all time, I had thoughts of writing a few words to be bound in with the first Volume—a sort of Transcribers Memorandum—stating the circumstances under which the copy was made, &c. As to this, however, I shall be glad to hear from you.

You must not be in a hurry in rushing to press because haste will spoil everything. I trust you have made arrangements for a handsome edition, as regards paper and printing. Ballads ought to be well got up. If not the whole issue perhaps you will print a few copies (including one for me) on larger and better paper. Don’t allow the Publishers to cut your Volumes down as Americans generally do.

I had my eye on Dr Hill Burton all along. I saw from Chambers Edition that he had M.S.S. I have also my eye on some other quarters, but all my spare time just now is given to Kinloch MS which I feel upon my mind. Do not hurry, whatever you do.

Believe me  
Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 164

23 November 1874

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath.

Yours of the 9th Nov was received an hour ago.

I am extremely glad to hear that there is so near a prospect for the Kinloch ballads (as Jan. 1). I can wait—though eager to see them—without any difficulty. I have just gone through with the Motherwell ballads, and I have my expectations of making valuable additions to what is known of traditional ballads chiefly in Motherwell & Kinloch. The arsenal of my material is now enough to make me anxious to get to printing but I am in no haste.

I want you to have your own way in all particulars, of course. Have the manuscripts bound to suit your fancy. They are worth putting into handsome moroca\* (\*I should like to have the binding substantial, so as to stand use), and if Mr. Kinloch has any preferences let them be consulted. I should be very glad to have you insert a memorandum in the volumes, and be very glad to have Mr Kinloch's autograph too; please ask him to write it in the books.

You need have no fears as to the voyage across the water. The books will come in a Cunard Steamer, which is equivalent to perfect safety. I wish they might cross in January, however, rather than February or March, for those are often months to make Sir Patrick Spens swear, and January, especially, is one of the best months in the year for the Atlantic.

I am so far off from publishing that I don't raise questions about style. But the plan was to have something very handsome. The printing will be done in England I fancy—by Macmillan. I like the style of that new edition of Chaucer.

I don't think I shall get much out of Dr Hill Burton. He wrote to me very carelessly in answer to a very particular note of inquiry concerning Buchan. I ought to have seen him while I was in England. Allingham had some Irish versions of English ballads & I have written to him: but don't know where he is or whether he is alive. The Tytler MSS. I should value above anything (except Mr K's) now. They must be somewhere. I should not be at all surprised if they were in Edinburgh in some library but Mr Laing denies knowledge of them, and I can't pester him with further questions.

I shall be even more obliged to you if you will fix your own fee—we won't call it charge—the care & knowledge which you put at my disposal are not to be considered in any light but as a service to literature. The University Library has nothing to do but to pay & to possess the books. & I have personally nothing to do but to recommend purchases. You must feel no delicacy. Name a sum which perfectly satisfies you. I should not know what would be the right price even for an ordinary copyist.

I told you, I think, that I had got six or seven ballads from Abbotsford. They are of the Mrs. Brown set. Lord Ker was very fussy about them. I have little doubt that there is more at

Abbotsford, and if I could have waited till October, when the crowd of visitors stops, I could have (so I was assured by the man that shows the rooms) seen all that the Library contains. A sovereign could have made him efficient, & if I had found anything desirable Lord Ker would have capitulated after proper insistance. Abbotsford is the most likely place to look for a Tytler MSS., of which there were two. The ballads which I got from A. are apparently copies of some of Tytler's—not Tytler's own. But there must have been a good many more. Even Jamieson talks of the "lost" collection of manuscript ballads forwarded to him by Prof. Scott. The collection forwarded to Jamieson from Prof. Scott (not by him) amounts to 25, most of them are fragments. Not large, but there is no note of any other in Jamieson's printed volumes.

What I most wish now is that I could go to Abbotsford, arrived or not with an introduction--I should not much care, for I had rather deal with the cicerone than with Lord Ker and ransack the library. Ransacking might not be necessary, for everything seemed to be in fine order there, and the man in charge said that he knew the library well. I could perhaps in ten minutes settle all the questions which annoy me: do the 6 volumes referred to by Lockhart (see Minstrelsy) partly printed, & partly MS., contain anything? is the Riddell MS there? are the Tytler MSS? Any line of Miss Arnot's contributions?--It [will be natural--conjecture] when any big book is printed, to have one of these manuscripts turn up. Let me know quickly what other sources of ballads you have in your eye.

Wishing you well though, and deeply obliged always, yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

26 November 1874      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
Kinloch Ballad MSS.

Volume second has been completed, and I have got volume Third and the interleaved book, also the scraps. There are all of some value, but I reserve particulars, as I shall certainly not be long past my time in completing the whole. When you receive them, I am certain you will approve of my not sending anything in the meantime. The collection will have a solidity and completeness which it would have wanted.

I shall apply to Dr Hill Burton as soon as Mr Kinloch is off my hands.

In haste  
Yours sincerely

Text: Hornel, MS 1403 I

2 January 1875

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

When this "meets your eye," as the advertisements say, you may throw up your hat and give three cheers. I have just found The Glenriddell Ballad Manuscript, in the most unexpected manner possible. I was sitting at home here this evening in the middle of what I intended should be a long letter to you, and, having finished my report upon the progress of Kinloch, I was about to proceed to give you my reasons for coming to the conclusion that neither the Tytler nor the Glenriddell MSS. could be in Abbotsford, my views being chiefly founded upon the printed Catalogue of the Library, 1838, which you will find among both the Bannatyne and the Maitland Club Book. Feeling that I could write better if I had the Catalogue before me (altho' I referred to it in the Signet Library a few days ago) I went out to the Library of our Society of Antiquaries (of which I am a newly elected member) for the purpose. They have not got it; and I was talking to the keeper about the binding of Kinloch, and, generally, on the subject of Ballad MSS. and, among other things mentioned the Glenriddell as one that could not be found. He said "We have some MS. Volumes of Riddell's." I replied "Oh, I suppose these will be the 5 Volumes which Dr. Laing bought at the sale of Culter Maynes Library. I did not know he had bought them for you. It is a most tantalizing thing that all the Glenriddell MSS should be turning up except the Ballad one,—the Burns MSS at Liverpool, and these others bought by Dr Laing and now here. Dr. Laing has been in communication with Professor Child and of course he would have told him if the Ballads were among the Volumes he bought for you, and he has expressly said he knows nothing about them." The keeper said "I think there are a few verses, but not of Ballads." At the mention of "verses" I said "I should like to see the Volumes." By this time he was getting them out of a press into which they had been thrown; and upon our looking into one of them you may imagine my feelings when our old friends, Outlaw Murray, The Lochmaben Harper, Archie of Ca' field, Helen of Kirkconnell The Fray of Support's &c &c &c made their appearance, one after the other, as clear and distinct as when they were read by Walter Scott seventy years ago, In short, here was nothing more or less than the Glenriddell Ballad MS—whole as the marble. How it should be unknown to Mr Laing is one of those things which cannot be understood. I was quite well aware he had bought at the sale of the Library of Adam Sim Esqr of Culter, on 3rd April 1869:—1322 Manuscript Volumes and Collections, by Robert Riddell of Glenriddell, F.S.A. 5 vols, h-bd" but of course, I assumed (though it is unsafe to assume anything) that the Ballads were not among them. I think it will rather astonish Dr. Laing on Monday morning when I tell him I have found them. It was at the same sale he bought Jamieson's Volume. If he had known the 5 Vols included one with the Ballads I question if he would have let the Antiquaries have them. I hope they will allow me to borrow the Volume, and not insist on my using it in the Library. I will try to get Dr Laing and Dr. John Stuart to back my application and I have not much fear for my success. Glenriddell seems to have had altogether 11 or 12 Volumes of Antiquarian matter; they seem to have become separated, and these 5 Vols are not consecutive I think,—but as the Ballads are there we need not care. There seem to be cuttings, letters, &c pasted in, which will trace them back for a long time, perhaps even to the days when they were "the property of Mr Jollie, bookseller at Carlisle". They

have been at Bath, in a London Auction Room, &c,—but they appear none the worse for their travels.

-----

I was duly favoured with your letter of the 23rd November. I put the Kinloch MSS into the hands of the binders on the last day of the year, with instructions to make all the haste consistent with thorough efficiency. They will not, however, be pushed beyond a certain point, and I cannot hold out hopes of getting the Volumes from them before the 15th of this month, perhaps not for a day or two longer.

I found, when I came to finish, so much which I felt ought to be stated, that my Memorandum gradually assumed the bulk of a “Transcriber’s Preface”. But the name need not alarm you as I have not, I hope, gone out of my proper place in anything I have said. I saw that, in any case, I would have to write long explanatory letters to you, and I thought I might just as well put what I had to say in a permanent shape at once. The only thing now remaining is to record some particulars of the reciters from whom Mr Kinloch got his Ballads. When I tell you that, at the very least, 24 Ballads, including some of the best in the printed Book of 1827 came from two ladies the Misses Beattie (see “Young Redin”), and nearly a score of Ballads from the old woman Mary Barr (see Aytoun I, 133) you will probably agree with me that it is of some little consequence to be able to tell who these people were, and to give the date of their death or some other slight fact of that kind. It seems to me it would be ungrateful and disgraceful not to hand down to posterity one word about them, and it must be done now, or never. I put a great many questions to Mr Kinloch at our last interview, and I got a good deal out of him. But his memory is very defective about things that occurred more than 40 years ago, which is not to be wondered at. He asked me to write out some of my questions and send them to him, which I did. He has done nothing upon them, however. When I went again, I found he was confined to bed, and had not been out of the house for three weeks. I could not see him. But as the extremely severe weather seems now passing away I hope he will again be on his legs. In the meantime, to prevent delay I have left what space I think I may require, and will try to have the information ready by the time the books are bound. Mr Kinloch admits in theory the necessity and important of his giving me some little help, but he seems unable to carry it into practice. Anything he can give just at the moment one is with him is easily got,—he is stirred up as it were, but as soon as he is left alone he relapses into a sort of dormant state. I won’t say apathy and if I leave or send him anything he never seems to touch it till I am at him again. However, it is no use feeling annoyed, it is a great matter to have got his Ballads, and I have done what I could to make the transcript of them satisfactory. It will sail in January, but I cannot guarantee that it will reach Harvard College in January. You may rely that I shall let you have it, at the earliest possible moment, and I must again ask you to be patient to the last.

When you get Kinloch you must be quiet for a time, and not begin to call for Glenriddell!! The latter will not take a very long time, I think—but it will require reverent and careful hands. It will be a folio in size.

I am satisfied the Tytler MSS are not in Abbotsford. The Catalogue will show you that they are not. They will be turning up one of these days, and it would be downright madness to go to press without them. You must not begin to print for another year at the very least. It is like putting the cart before the horse.

I must stop here, in the meantime, but my last words are, Take Time.

Wishing you a happy new year  
I remain  
Yours very sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 147-150

5 January 1875            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
I wrote you on the 2<sup>nd</sup> inst, telling you that I had unexpectedly found The Glenriddell Ballad MS. in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. I have since seen Mr Laing, and I find I was wrong in supposing he had been in communication with you about it. However, he admitted he had never looked carefully into Riddells Volumes, and did not know they included the Ballads. He tells me simply to keep quiet, and he will carry off the volume for me the first time he is in the Library. You will therefore keep quiet also until I get hold of it.

I called upon Dr Hill Burton yesterday, and found him quite what your letter had led me to expect on the subject of Ballads. He gave me a harangue of which I could make neither head nor tail. I caught something about his Ballads being all “in confusion”,—and certainly if they are half as confused as his discourse they will be bad enough. But he referred me to his daughter, who lives with her aunt near Edinburgh. He says he has handed the matter over to her, so I will see what can be done. Perhaps it would be as well to strike while the iron is hot, and take Hill Burton up before Glenriddell. The latter is quite secure, and will be confined mostly to Border Ballads I suspect altho’ I have not looked at it again—

I remain  
Yours sincerely

Encloses some changes from Scott/Glenriddell

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 149-150

16 January 1875

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

I have again seen Mr Kinloch, who, I am happy to say, seems quite recovered from his recent illness. I must withdraw my note of complaint against him, for I find he has been very attentive to my demands so far as in his power. I particularly desired him to make a further search for any scraps of Ballads he might have lying about, as I was afraid some might turn up hereafter. The result is that he has handed me an additional bundle of five or six ms. Ballads, some of which are new to me tho' probably not to you. These I make available for reference in the same way as the detached pieces,—by pasting them into Mr Kinloch's Vol III and including them in the paging, and they will require to be copied into your Vol III when it comes from the binders. I wish I had had some of them when I was in hands with Vol II which has a terrible empty space in its centre, and will be very much overweighted by Vols I and III. Practically, of course, it will come to the same thing. The binders are getting on slowly tho' I am pushing them all I can. I wish Kinloch were on "gude ship board" that I might begin something else. I shall not feel that I have done anything in the Ballad cause until I hear that the Kinloch volumes are in Cambridge. U.S.

Believe me

Yours truly

P.S. I am to get the autograph at the next interview.

Text: Hornel, MS 10432 I

31 January 1875

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

[on envelope it says: Yours of J 16 comes just as this goes to mail]

My dear Mr Macmath,

Three times three for the Glenriddell MS. and tomorrow to new fields & pastures new!\* (margin: You have probably heard the account of L Napier's. An officer rode up and announced that a standard had been taken. Napier said nothing. The announcement was once or twice repeated: when N. looked round strangely and answered—then take another. Only you are the Napier.) There is not so very much left. Glenriddell looked much more desperate to me than the Tytler MSS., and my hope of getting hold of them has accordingly gone up. Your good news came close after an announcement of a disappointment in Bristol. I hoped that a certain drummer's book from which Fry had printed two ballad fragments of Johnnie Cock might be in a library there, but no one knows anything about it. Fry speaks of other fragments contained in the book.—I am not, in due course, surprised that Glenriddell turned up as it did. Herd came to light in just the same way. I had advertised, & written, & inquired, in vain: but happening to speak of this to the under-keeper of the MSS at the Museum, Mr Thompson, he immediately produced the two volumes wanted.—I don't have on hand the Abbotsford Catalogue, but I will not imitate some of

my friends so far as not to use mine own eyes. There were 6 little volumes at A., according to the list in the Book of MSS, partly MS, partly printed—what has become of those? And of Mrs. Arnott's papers?—though there may have been more letters and may even have been kept together.—I will be as patient as you may require about Glenriddells, and as for printing in a year, that will be quite impossible. I have everything sorted, to the extent of my present printed & Manuscript stores, but Kinloch is to come & the Glenriddell, & much is not copied, very much, though all is noted. And then I have all the ballad books of the continent of Europe to go through with. If time will bring out Tytler, I will give him rope enough. Dr Hill Burton will not add much for us, I fancy. I have written to Allingham for every Hiberno-English ballad which he says, in his preface, he has. I mean that this edition shall last, and to last it must be carried to the last possible point of completeness. I think people will be a little astonished to see how much we have got published even now: but it is not our object to astonish anybody-- rather to make a good honest piece of work, worthy of the noble materials.

You understand so exactly what ought to be my idea, that it is actually unnecessary for me to go into particulars. For example, you anticipate my wish in giving information you speak of concerning Mr Kinloch's reciters.

Dr Laing is a delightful sort of helper. I should never have got on with the Abbotsford people but for him. He all but told Lord Ker that he was an old goose (which I am sure I could not have done) and got me seven Brown ballads almost in spite of his Lordship. And now he undertakes to carry off Glenriddell by a coup de main. He let me have Jamieson's MS as long as I wanted it. In fact there is nothing that kindness could do that Mr Laing has not been prompt to perform.

Mr Murdoch writes from Glasgow (to Furnivals) that he hears of "more Motherwell MS." & mentions a small narrow 8vo MS of songs & ballads formerly in a collection of Mr A. Sim. Mr Sim wrote to me once about his MSS., now I am sure that if he had I lived I should have had every facility from him: but he died before I could take any steps. I shall write to Mr Murdoch. I have a great mind to issue a new circular concerning missing MSS.

Be sure that I shall heed the course which you give—to wait. I have a plenty of work all the while. As ever, I am full of thanks to you.

Returning, very warmly your new year's wishes, I remain, faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

20 February 1875      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

On Wednesday last I delivered The Kinloch Ballad MSS., in 4 Volumes, to the Agents of the Cunard Lines in Glasgow. They are now in Liverpool, and will sail thence, for Boston direct, in the "Tamaria", on Tuesday next, the 23rd inst. They are addressed to you at Harvard University, and you will therefore take such steps as you may think

proper to ensure their safe delivery on the arrival of the vessel. I found that Messrs Ellis & White might not be sending a box for some time, and I could not take the responsibility of keeping up the Kinloch Ballads any longer. The Volumes are in a wooden box, lined with zinc, and watertight; and you will probably require the assistance of a smith in opening. Each volume is sealed with Henry Brougham's head, and I hope you will find the seals intact. I have insured the box for £100, but I sincerely trust there will be no necessity for falling back upon the insurance.

I think you will find all the necessary information as to the state of the original MSS. &c, in the "Transcribers Preface", but I need hardly say I shall be most happy at all times to give you any further information in my power. There is one erroneous word in the Preface, namely "cousins" on page xviii, "The "cousins of the author of 'The Minstrel'" should read "nieces of the author of 'The Minstrel'". I waited till I could wait no longer upon the letter which was to clear up the relationship, and I find that is the only point on which my previous information was wrong. Perhaps you will kindly have the word "cousins" carefully erased and the word "nieces" written in its place,—for the doing whereof this letter shall be your warrant. I see no chance of my being able to make the correction myself, and yet I would like to know that it had been made. When the Volumes are deposited in the Library, I have no doubt you will see that no ugly stamps or marks are made on them; and in entering them in the Catalogue, I hope you will insert the name of your humble servant as Transcriber. The Volume of Chap Books mentioned in the Preface, I hold for your use, and will send it at any time which may suit you. I do not know that it is of much, or any, importance, but, as a matter of form, it will be better you should see it.

My concluding interview with Mr Kinloch was most cordial and satisfactory. He said I was to tell you that he had had very great pleasure in allowing you to acquire a copy of his Collection, and that you were to make a good edition and hand down your name to posterity. He added that when the edition came out he hoped to obtain a copy either for love or money; and when I was at the door, he said that in the event of your intending to send him a copy, but of his dying in the interval, you were to send it to his wife, who would take an interest in it from his having done so. I said I would faithfully deliver his message and so we parted.

I will expect you to write me immediately on the safe arrival of the box, and if I might make a suggestion it would be that you should also send a few words to Mr Kinloch mentioning that you had received the Collection.

Believe me  
Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 165

27 February 1875

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

I send you a Note of the outlay in connection with The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts, amounting to £10.17.6,—which you will see does not include the expenses of transmission £1.6.8, which I left you to pay yourself.

With regard to my own fee, I must frankly confess to you that the naming of its amount is the only part of the whole transaction which is distasteful to me. Come in any shape but that, and I shall not fear to talk to you. You very kindly say in your letter of 23rd November that I “need feel no delicacy”. But it is quite impossible for me not to feel a delicacy, for many reasons, some of which will be obvious to you. Having originally entered upon the task as a volunteer, and upon my own proposal, I have no right to name a sum of money to be paid to me. I ought to take whatever you choose to send. The thing just looks as if I had seized upon it as a job in which I myself was to be employed (at my own estimate) at the expense of your College, without your having any control or option. For anything I know you might have been able to get the Ballads better and more cheaply copied elsewhere. In the prospect of more coming on to do, that is a very unpleasant reflection for me. Instead of being a help, as I wish to be, I may be proving a burden and an expense.

This being the state of the case, I would now have most positively refused to entertain or say a word on the question at all were it not that I feel, from the tenor of your letter that my silence might be a cause of embarrassment to you.

Having nothing of the like kind to guide me, I am utterly at a loss to say exactly what would be proper fee. To charge by time occupied, as in an ordinary matter of business, would be out of the question, and the nature of the work done is different from any with which I am conversant.

In the circumstances, I have applied to numerous friends who have seen the volumes, and are acquainted with the facts. Some have, as was to be expected, named extravagant sums, which I have left altogether out of view. Others, in whose judgment I could place reliance, concurred in naming Fifty Guineas. Having said this, I must leave the matter entirely in your hands. You know whether your College can afford to pay such a sum, and no man in the world ought to know better whether, if it can afford it, it is getting value for its money. On no account send a penny more than you think you are getting value for.

In justice to myself, I ought to add, as a reason for not naming a merely nominal sum, that I am far from being a rich man. Had I been so, I would not have allowed you to mention money to me.

Believe me  
Yours sincerely

Note of Expense of the Duplicate of The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts for the Library of

Harvard University  
1875

Account, A & D Padon, for paper 16.3.

--D°--Geo. Waterston & Son, for d° 9.0

--D°--Richard Cameron, for 2 copies of Kinloch's Anc Scot. Bal. &c 1.2.0

--D°--Henderson & Bisset for binding and covers 6.10.0

--Do--David Keddie, for making box &c 10.6

Cost of Insurance for £100 less disc 11.5

Travelling Expenses, and sundry other small charges 18. 4  
£10.17.6

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

9 March 1875            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

If you have no objection, I would like you to send me, for a short time, Dr Hill Burton's letter or letters to you, and at the same time you might mention, in a few words, the purport of your very particular note of enquiry concerning Buchan, in answer to which, you tell me, he wrote to you very carelessly. You will understand my reason afterwards. I refer to the original letters, not copies.

Yours sincerely

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

18 March 1875            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

I have the Kinloch MSS safe in my own library and have gone through them sufficiently to note what they contain. The first volume has much that is important, and the contents as a whole, are fully up to my expectations.

As for the beauty of the copying & all the externals, nothing could exceed it & I feel an absolute assurance that I am quite as well off in every respect as if I had the original in my possession.

I have asked our Treasurer to send you a draught for the expense of binding etc (£10/17/6) and presume that he will attend to my request without delay. I could not go beyond this without some regular bill to proceed upon. The Treasurer exercises no discretion. He simply pays the bill which the authorities of the library send him with their endorsement. But he requires a bill for evidence.

You felt much awkwardness concerning the fee for the copying, and I assure you that I am no less so. If I could afford to assume the books, I should do so at once, in order to avoid any appearance of chaffering in such a matter. But I must hand the books over to the Library, for which they are intended, & must give an accurate account of my proceedings. Now it happens, as you will presently see, that the sum of Fifty guineas is much in excess of what they have been paying for copying done at the British Museum. For Herd's two MSS, amounting to 360 pages folio, 7 stanzas to each page, the price asked was £6/6. The copying is not equal to yours, but it is very handsome. For Buchan's MSS., 1018 folio pp., from 6 to 9 stanzas on a page, the price for copying (& collating of course) was £15/9: and Ellis & White write: "The price £15.9.0 for copying Buchan seemed to us very high, & we therefore did not charge our usual 5 percent commission for disbursements." For Motherwells MS, 970 pp. of 5 stanzas (or about it) the charge for copying and collating was £9/1/9: the copying (which is by no means as handsome as any of the others and not done at the Museum) was less than the half of this & not for collation. The Kinloch MSS. makes 470 pp. of 4 stanzas (counting as in the other cases every page that contains any writing) and to which amount of writing is considerably below that of the other MSS. You will see from this that I could not, by an commercial process, present to the authorities the fee of 50 guineas for the Kinloch MSS. I am perfectly aware that the skill and conscientiousness with which the copying has been done, as well as all the enthusiasm & intellect felt by you for the object, are not to be estimated in money.

And so I am much more embarrassed than you. I have freely asked you to copy the MSS & the Riddell MS. & have without ceremony requested Miss Burton to send you her father's papers. Of course I supposed that the expenses would be in proportion to what had been already paid or otherwise I could not have indulged myself in the hope of securing the MSS. for only a very moderate part of the funds of the Library is assigned to me, that is, to buy books which I may indicate.

This statement may read very ungracious, very awkwardness: but I know you would rather have me offer the truth of the situation in its strict nakedness. I am very reluctant to come back to you with a request that you would reconsider the subject. The easiest way out of this difficulty would be to take the bill myself and say nothing of the cost, but my two voyages to Europe, together with recent pecuniary misfortunes and burdens, deprive me of this means of doing this. So I have to refer the matter back to you.

One reason for my wishing you to send the books by Ellis & White was that they would pay all charges & you would not need the necessity of sending the college a formal bill. The expense would have appeared duly in their bill. This way of payment can be adopted now, the sum being once determined. But there is no advantage in it & you will, I think, have no objection in sending me an account (against Harvard College Library) for copying the MSS.

Will you have the kindness to explain yourself with as much openness as I have done, and more if you see any defect in this, concerning this whole matter, including the Riddell & Burton papers. Should you finally decide to go on with them, please note that extraordinary elegance of calligraphy and binding are not under the circumstances to be recommended. Accuracy is naturally all important. But as I cannot get the authorities to appropriate to me for the purchase of books in all languages connected with popular literature (of which I have a large list unbought

besides a very large list ordered) more than a moderate sum annually (all they give me for copying MSS was £37: I eke out this allowance with other funds) I must not spend much money on binding. For this reason, it is better that everything should occur through Ellis & White, who send to us at least three times a year.

I will write to Mr Kinloch immediately, and shall hope to hear from you again soon. I have no news in the ballad way. I am always at work, line upon line, but during the winter, which is still with us, make no great advance.

Always faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

28 March 1875          FROM: Child, Francis James          TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,  
This is the only note I have had from Dr H.B.

Mr Norval Clyne of Aberdeen sent me a copy of a note from Dr H.B.—to him about the particulars of the stratagem (or trick) by which Buchan's dishonesty was apparently found were given. Dr H B & Mr Robertson made up a "fragment" of a ballad which they called Chil Ether & gave it to P. Buchan The whole of a ballad appears in Buchan's collection.

I asked Dr H.B. to send particulars in such form as I might print. If there was anything more to say I wanted to have everything. The letter to Mr Clyne was circumstantial & would be very suitable to print: and as the matter is important I wanted to get all the evidence possible.

Please return Hill Burton's letter some day.

In haste, faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

3 April 1875          FROM: Macmath, William          TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
Your letter acknowledging the receipt of The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts, which I have anxiously looked for by every post for twelve days past, was received by me last night. The sickness of heart (for I can describe the feeling as nothing else) which I felt on reading its contents still prevents me from writing to you at any length today. I hope to be able to write to you in the beginning of the week. But I should be sorry to allow even one single mail to go without telling you, most distinctly, that your letter has

caused me very great surprise, disappointment and pain. At the same time I have received a lesson by which I hope I shall profit, and which I will certainly carry with me to the latest day of my life.

Believe me,  
Yours sincerely

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

5 April 1875                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

In fulfilment of the promise contained in my note of the 3rd inst. I now write to you, in answer to your letter of 18th March last, concerning The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts.

You say to me "Will you have the kindness to express yourself with as much openness as I have done." In response, I have no hesitation in saying that I shall be very glad to do so. But there is one necessary preliminary, namely, that I should be placed on a footing of greater equality with you in regard to this matter than I occupy at the present moment,—by having the Volumes at once returned to me, without their having been put to any use whatever,—or, at least, to any use after the moment of receipt of this letter. That is to say, I must be placed in the same position as I would have been in had you written to me with the same "openness" before the transmission of the books as you have done afterwards. I do not for one moment mean to say that the omission to do this was intentional.—

You say quite truly that you have no right to assume the books, and neither has Harvard Library. Nor will the University or yourself ever be asked to do so, or to pay one farthing on account thereof, neither for binding nor anything else. I send you herewith a Bank Order for £1.6.8 being in repayment of the freight and charges of the voyage out. Any other charges I will remit at once on hearing the amount. If the Treasurer sends £10.17.6 which you say you have instructed him to do you may rely upon my returning it by the first post. If he has not sent it tell him not to do so.

I do not consider your College or yourself under any obligation to take the books. After they have come here I shall be glad to consider any proposal with that view.

I have therefore to request, nay to insist, that you will, on receipt of this letter transmit, at my cost of course, the four volumes to my address, and permit me to impress upon you the duty of your doing this at once, on the same day as you receive this letter, or as soon thereafter as may be. Too much valuable time has already been lost by your failure to keep this duty in view. Please remember that he who acts quickly, as requested, acts twice.

I shall expect, without fail, to receive the Books here, on or about the 5th of May, when I shall write to you, as you desire. In the meantime, however, the return of the Books is the first and only step to be taken, with out which nothing further can be either done or said.

Believe me  
Yours sincerely

Copy of Bank order for 1/6/8 against the Royal Rank of Scotland for Child

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

18 April 1875            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

Nothing could be easier than answering your letter of April 5, received last evening, could I prevail upon myself to think it anything else than an explosion of offended pride. It is, in tone and substance, so much at variance with the many letters which I have had the pleasure of receiving from you, that it is with some difficulty that I recognise the authorship. There is nothing in the letter, however, which can make me forget the very numerous instances of your kindness during the two years past, most of them unsolicited, and the more sensibly felt for that reason,—and I shall choose to regard what is of a different tenor in this letter as produced by misunderstanding on your part, until I see reasons for a contrary opinion.

I had of course come to regard you as one of the most generous, zealous and efficient of my collaborators, and had hoped that your help and interest would be continued to me until the completion of my work. I should deeply regret to lose your cooperation for reasons of friendship as well as others. And so I shall notice but one or two points in your letter, barely alluding to the presumptory strain in which it is conceived, quite new in my experience of intercourse between gentlemen.

It is not possible for me to send back the four volumes “on the same day as I receive this letter,” among other reasons because these volumes have been handed over to the Library, and incorporated with it. I do not say that they would under no circumstances be surrendered, but some little ceremony would be necessary. You will therefore most certainly not receive the books “on or about May 5th.”

There is, moreover, no necessity for the volumes to be sent back in order for you to be on a footing of perfect equality with me for a free expression of your mind and a protection of your rights—which last I apprehend to be the meaning of the very general terms which you employ. No copy has been made of any part of any of the volumes, and excepting that I knew pretty well what the contents are, my present position is not different from what it would be were the books still in Edinburgh. I consider it scarcely necessary even to hint that your rights are as safe while the books are here as when they were under your control.

I see no object in sending the books back if they are finally to be restored to the library for which they were destined—destined by Mr Kinloch as well as yourself. I do not care to raise any question here of the respective rights of yourself and of Harvard College Library in the books. I say simply, that there is no object in sending them to you if they are to be sent back to Cambridge, and that the discussion of any question concerning them can be perfectly well conducted as things are.

I decline, therefore, to accede to your request, which you have perhaps unconsciously put in the form of a summons, to return the books as a preliminary to further arrangements. If you need the assurance, it is hereby expressly given, that nothing will be copied from those volumes for my purposes until a perfect right to use them has been acquired.

I return the order for £1.6.8 which there is no propriety in my keeping while the books are not returned.

I should like now to drop this style, and to ask you as a friend to write me the letter I asked for. You will have had time to consider the whole subject calmly, and I trust that the consequence may be a restoration of cordial relations.

Faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

4 May 1875                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

The Bill sent to Harvard 4th May 1875 for £52 10 “my Fee”  
£10 17 6 “outlay per separate Account”  
Total £63 7 6

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 166

4 May 1875                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 18th April last, in which you decline to comply with my request, by returning The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts. Permit me to recall to your recollection the position in which this matter stands:--

On 23rd October 1874 you wrote to me “I shall be even more obliged to you if you will fix your own fee,—we wont call it charge. The care & knowledge which you have put at

my disposal are not to be considered in any light but a service to literature. The University Library has nothing to do, but to pay & to possess the books, & I have personally nothing to do but to recommend purchases. You need feel no delicacy. Name a sum which perfectly satisfies you. I should not know what would be the right price even for an ordinary copyist.”

Upon the faith of these words I sent the Books to America, and I fixed and named, and I hereby fix and name, my fee at Fifty Guineas (£52.10) in addition to £10.17.6 of outlay making together £63.7.6 as the sum to be paid by Harvard University for The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts.

You wrote to me that you could not recommend the purchase at that sum, and I at once offered to relieve you of your bargain, an offer to which I adhere. I asked you to return the volumes, as the condition on which alone they were sent, namely, that such a price as I should name would be paid, had not been fulfilled.

So long as this matter remains in its present position, I must decline to enter into a correspondence regarding it. My duty is simply to call upon you either to pay the price, for which of course I will send in receipt, or to return the books. These are the only two courses which, if our positions were reversed I would consider open to me under the circumstances.

I remain  
Yours truly

Another Account to Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. U.S.A. to William Macmath F.S.A.Scot

1875 January 30 To my Fee for The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts, in four volumes-----  
-£52/10/ To outlay per separate account-----10/17/6  
£63/7/6

16 St Andrew Square, Edinburgh  
4th May 1875

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

4 June 1875                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Sir:

I received your note of May 4 and shall waste no words in replying to it.

The matter at issue between us is by no means so simple as you conceive it to be. It could be very easy for me to return the books to you, which I am quite inclined to do: but Mr Kinloch having acceded the privilege of a copy for my use, and “for preservation in Harvard College Library”, I do not feel free to deliver to you, to be used at your discretion, what is partly Mr

Kinloch's property, if not the property of Harvard College. Neither do I feel inclined to pay the monstrous sum which you have demanded for making the copy—a sum which I have ascertained by a careful count to be eleven (11) times as much as what Ellis & White called the “very high” price charged for copying ballad manuscripts in London; a sum for which I can have your manuscripts set-up and stereotyped, even here, where printing is dear.

I must consult friends on the other side of the ocean before I can determine what to do. My decision will not be delayed longer than is necessary.

As soon as I get time, I shall return to you the notes on Ballads, and the books, which you have from time to time sent me, and after that shall trouble you no more with my affairs.

Your obedient servant,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

3 September 1875      FROM: G.R. Kinloch      TO: Child, Francis James

[There is a letter of Kinloch to Child saying that he had no idea what arrangements had been made between Child and Macmath, that he found Macmath intelligent and well versed in ballad lore, that he'd received a letter from various professional men in Edinburgh who thought Macmath's fee appropriate, and that he agreed with Macmath that the mss should be returned and kept by Kinloch until Child and Macmath came to an agreement.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X

6 November 1875      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Mr Macmath received Professor Child's letter of 5th June last after some delay caused by the mode in which Professor Child addressed it. In that letter Professor Child said, in reference to the Kinloch Ballad, “My decision will not be delayed longer than is necessary”, and Mr Macmath has since been waiting for Professor Child's decision accordingly.

In the meantime Mr Kinloch has fully and freely communicated to Mr Macmath the letters addressed by Professor Child to him including Professor Child's last letter and postscript, and also the letter written by Mr Kinloch to Professor Child.

It appears that Professor Child has proposed to Mr Kinloch that he should allow Messrs Ellis & White to make another copy of his Manuscripts, and Professor Child on hearing that these Manuscripts are in the hands of Messrs Ellis & White will return Mr Macmath's copy to Scotland. Otherwise, Professor Child implies that he will hold Mr

Macmath's copy.

Mr Kinloch has stated to Mr Macmath that he will not agree to the proposal so made by Professor Child, nor allow any further copy of his Manuscripts to be made.

Professor Child not being able to do without the use of the Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts, and Mr Kinloch having every desire to assist Professor Child in the work in which he is engaged,—and Mr Macmath having no wish to thro obstacles in the way, but, on the contrary, having done everything within his power (and much more than he could properly afford to do in justice to himself and others) to promote Professor Child's views,—and further Mr Macmath never having asked or expected any money from Professor Child personally,—and never having asked Harvard University to take and pay for the results of his labours contrary to the desire of that University, but being unable to afford to give the University his work for less than the sum stated by him, Mr Macmath has been induced for the sake of peace, and without admitting the justice of the terms of settlement or entering at present into the question of his treatment, to make the enclosed Proposal for a settlement of all questions now existing in regard to the Kinloch Manuscripts, and if Professor Child agrees to it, he will please execute it in duplicate, retaining one copy and returning the other to Mr Macmath.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

1 December 1875      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Sir,

I return, signed, one of the two copies of the agreement concerning the Kinloch ballads. I am of course very glad to avail myself of it as a solution of a very disagreeable & perplexing question. It could have been far pleasanter to me to have had no question arise, or to find a solution which would give you perfect satisfaction.

I had not made up my mind what to do in case Mr Kinloch declined to permit a second copy to be taken. I had thought lately that I would return the ballads & go on without them. I had thought before of procuring from friends a subscription for the whole sum necessary to satisfy your demand. To avail myself of your words and send what I considered proper, would be a course to which I do not think I could have been brought.

I have nothing to add on the general subject to what I have already said to you and to Mr Kinloch. I have always made an effort to look at the case from your point of view as well as my own. The assistance which you had rendered me before you took on hand the Kinloch matter was never out of my mind. I like "peace," to use of your word, as much as you, and certainly strained a point in my endeavor to preserve peace. The peremptory style in which you declined discussion made a friendly arrangement impossible. I have nothing to regret in my language or conduct except those unguarded words which, as understood by you, seemed to indicate an indifference

to expense. My letter to Mr Kinloch explains how I came to be so incautious and you have read that letter. I do not admit the slightest want of justice, delicacy, or liberality on my part.

I will endeavour to return all four volumes within a month from today. But I am not certain that I shall be able to copy all that I need so soon. I shall do the copying with my own hand. Nobody has had the MSS. in his hands except the librarians. A book plate is pasted in the inside of the cover, according to the custom of our library. I do not wish to send the books to any binder here, to have the plate removed and the disfigurement made good. I would have this done in London, had you not stated that the books should be returned under seal. There is still time to have this done, if you consent. Perhaps you will oblige me by having the restoration made in Edinburgh—and any other reparations, should the volumes seem to you in the slightest respect in inferior condition to that at which they left your hands—and informing me of the cost, with the addition of the expense for the zinc case, the box, & anything else which was connected with the transmission of the books to me—or the returning of them to you. I have sent by me the note of the seal of box &c which you sent me.

I have not yet had time to select from the portfolios the little quires which you favored me with. You shall before very long receive everything.

Be assured that I value properly the liberty of retaining the books for the time stipulated, and that I shall make proper acknowledgement, if I live to print. I have no such exaggerated sense of dignity that I should wish to conceal my regret that our friendly relations, which were gratifying to me as well as advantageous, should not have continued undisturbed.

Your faithful servant

[in Macmath's hand save for signatures at the end]

Proposal for an Agreement between Professor Francis James Child, on the one part, and William Macmath on the other part,—with the consent of George Ritchie Kinloch Esq—in reference to the Facsimile or Duplicate, made by Mr Macmath of The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts, in four Volumes, at present in the hands of Professor Child.

1. The Volumes and their contents are to be regarded as the absolute property of Mr Macmath, but Professor Child is to be allowed the use of them for the purposes of his forthcoming Edition of English and Scottish Ballads only, he acknowledging such use in his published Work in such terms as he may think fit. This privilege of use is to be purely personal to Professor Child.

2. The contents of the Volumes are not to be copied as a Collection, nor any part or parts thereof copied or used in any way whatever except in the regular course of copying for the printers of the before mentioned Edition of English and Scottish Ballads,—the true intent and meaning of the arrangement being that while Professor Child is to have the loan of the Volumes for the purposes, before mentioned, there is to be no multiplication of Copies of The Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts beyond Mr Kinloch's own copy and Mr Macmath's Duplicate thereof. No part of the contents to be copied for keeping in a Manuscript form, and no part of the contents to be printed except as a part of the foresaid Edition.

3. The Volumes are to be returned under seal to Mr Macmath in the same state as they were in when they were received by Professor Child. The second Volume and the fourth (or interleaved) Volume to be transmitted from Boston within one calendar month after the date of Professor Child's signature hereto; and the first and third Volumes within four calendar months after the date of such signature.

4. The Agreement to be considered complete if Professor Child appends his acquiescence hereto, on or before the 1st day of December 1875, in such a form as will be binding according to the Laws of the United States of America,—and if the Agreement requires a stamp according to American Law, Professor Child shall have it impressed.

Signed in duplicate, one copy to be retained by Professor Child and the other by Mr Macmath

Edinburgh 5th November 1875 Wm Macmath

F. J. Child

Edinburgh 5 November 1875 I consent to the foregoing Proposal

Geo R. Kinloch

[A bill to Macmath by Bookbinders Henderson & Bisset for Manuscripts 4 vols sewed with silk and carefully bound in Morocco extra antique 4 loose covers for ditto £6/10/0]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

16 December 1875      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Sir,

I have this morning received your letter of 1<sup>st</sup> inst. with the Agreement relative to the Kinloch Ballads signed.

It appears to me that it would be a mistake to endeavour to send off the whole four Volumes by 1<sup>st</sup> January, but of that, of course, you are the best judge. The Agreement provides that the second and fourth shall be transmitted by that time, and I will expect this to be done whether the other two Volumes are also then transmitted or not.

Please send the Volumes under seal to me (whether enclosed to the care of some one else, or direct, as you choose), and I will attend to any alteration they may require.

With regard to what you call the "little quires" I favoured you with, you will, of course, act exactly as you think proper, remembering that they were freely sent to you, and that no request has ever been made for their return.

I am

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 167

31 December 1875      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Sir

The Kinloch MSS. were sent off yesterday, as near as possible in the condition in which they were received. I asked the forwarders to send them, if practical, in the Cunard Steamer which leaves Boston tomorrow. I have given every possible charge to secure the books being returned to you free of expense. You will do me a particular favor, in case the least demand is made of you, if you will add the amount to the cost of the reparation which I spoke of in my letter of Dec 1. and inform me.

All the copies that were made were done with my own hand.

I remain your obt sert,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 I

19 January 1876      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

New Galloway

Dear Sir,

I duly received your letter of 31st December, and the Kinloch Ballad Manuscripts arrived in Edinburgh on Saturday the 15th inst, in good order, and free of expense to me. Please accept my thanks for your care. My having to come here to attend a funeral prevented my writing by return post.

I remain, Dear Sir,

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 168

24 April 1876      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Sir,

If you have not made any arrangements as to the Glenriddell and Burton Ballad Manuscripts, you are welcome to the use of my transcripts thereof, upon the same conditions as in the case of Kinloch.

I am, Dear Sir,  
Yours truly

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

21 May 1876      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Sir

I am truly obliged to you for the offer of your copy of the Glenriddell & Burton ballads. But considering the risk of two voyages, the necessity of having in hand things that require care & the uncertainty how long I might wish to have the pieces by me, I think the alternative of having a copy made, though not so certain to be accurate, is the case I ought to choose.

I do not expect to make much progress with Ballads the rest of this year. I have lectures to write which will take all my time for some months. Whatever I do will be at irregular moments.

I should be glad of your help in facilitating my getting a copy, if there is any obstacle in the way. Miss Ella Burton would no doubt send the ballads that belong to her father to Ellis & White to be copied for me. I do not suppose Mr Laing would wish the other volume to leave Edinburgh. If you have other Burton ballads in your possession & would send them to Ellis & White, 29 New Bond St, London (unless you see some objection on the part of Miss Burton which might make it necessary for me to write first to her) that would be a real assistance. E & W would communicate with Dr Laing.

I have discovered that there are many ballads still kept in memory by people in Aberdeenshire, & have entered into a correspondence with a view to obtaining them. If there were anybody in Aberdeen of your energy & zeal, a rich aftermath could still be got in. But I find, with much love of ballads, a strange indifference whether they perish out or not. An Aberdeenshire man is now living in Cambridge whose mother knows 164 pieces, many of them genuine old ballads. If I were on the ground I think I could, by one means or another, get these ballads out of memory into writing. If no prayers of mine avail, I think I shall be forced to come to Scotland next year. There is a gentleman who is master in the Grammar School of Aberdeen (whose wife knows ballads too) that might do a great service to literature & make himself a worthy reputation if he would be active in collecting what is only 30 miles distant: but though he promises his best endeavours, he bids me "not expect much": which he must mean that he does not intend (or will not be able) to take much pains in the matter, for he does not deny that a great deal might be gathered.

A collection of any scrap of genuine traditional poetry that is left in Aberdeenshire would be a literary enterprise of high value. All that is wanting is the man that has the perception of the value of the opportunity, with the time & knowledge required to put the wheels rightly in motion. A stranger could not operate directly. I should proceed entirely through second hands, and a Scotsman from Edinburgh would not be much better off than an American. My Aberdeenshire

friend promises me that he will go across next year & see what he can do: but his mother may die before this or lose her memory: and then perhaps some ballads die forever.

I wish you were at liberty to undertake such a work yourself.

You have not let me know what expense you were put to to restore the Kinloch books to the state in which you sent them to me. This I shall be particularly obliged by if you will do. It would be mortifying to me to think that besides the favor of the use, I have allowed you to be put to expenses.

I shall not return the notes you sent me nor the books. It would now seem an ungracious act in me and I am not troubled, I hope, with much false pride.

I remain faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

8 January 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Sir

I have had one ballad (Gil Brenton) set up, as a fair specimen of my intended edition—principally for the enlightenment of publishers, partly to arrange mechanical details—& I send it that you may see that my project which has been delayed by other occupations & by indifferent health, has not been lost sight of. I hope to print part of a volume this year.

I see among the Kinloch MSS. offered for sale by G. Patterson this article.-- “A Collection of Ballads recovered from tradition & communicated to Mr Kinloch etc— 4vo” This is an addition to the 3 vols “recovered” by Kinloch.

Would you have the goodness to inform me whether you knew about this collection. Is it anything that you did not see, or did not include in your copy? I imagine some of the “communication” might be things of Dr Hill Burton’s which were lent Chambers, and by him even sent to Kinloch.

Yours very truly

Copy of the Gil Brenton prospectus

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

9 February 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Sir,

I duly received your letter of 8th January, along with the specimen print of the Ballad of Gil Brenton, for which I am much obliged.

By far the most important part of that communication is, in my opinion, the printed sentence in which you refer to Mrs Brown's manuscripts as being "now not accessible," and therefore before answering the question you put to me (on another subject) I will say a few words in regard to this matter. I have all along held, and I hold now more strongly than ever, that if your Edition contains the words I have referred to above it will be of comparatively little use, as a great part of the work will require to be done over again at a future time. I cannot speak with any confidence as to Jamieson's treatment of MSS., but for Scott's fidelity I would not give two pence. From what I have seen in Glenriddell's case (to which I will immediately advert) I know he made the most paltry alterations, "from tradition" of course which nobody can grasp,—that he plundered one Ballad for the sake of another,—that he failed in many instances to acknowledge his authority at all,—and that in short he did almost everything which a Ballad Editor, as his duties are now understood, ought not to have done. To deal with Scott's Ballads without Mrs Brown's MSS. would not be unlike dealing with Percy's without the Folio. Nothing short of the clearest evidence that the Brown MSS. are really "not accessible" would justify you in going to press without them. I am not satisfied they are inaccessible, or that everything has been done in the way of searching for them. I do not say I can find them, but I am willing to try, on the simple condition that if I do succeed, I copy them myself and get my copy for my trouble,—you having the use of it for your Edition, as long as you desire, on the same terms as in the case of the Kinloch MSS. On 18th November 1873, I see you say to me, "Mr. Laing wrote to the Tytlers about these (the Brown MSS.) but they had no information to give." Now if I am to act, I would require, as a preliminary, to have an exact copy of what Mr Laing wrote to you on the points. David Laing was our greatest man in such matters, and we will never see his like again, but he was old, and had done and seen so much in his time that he was perhaps a little apt in latter days to consider things lightly, and from what I know of the present Tytlers, I cannot regard a mere passing of letters between Mr. Laing and them as conclusive. It was impossible for me to strike in during Mr Laing's lifetime, but in the coming summer I think I might at least get satisfaction, which I have not at present.

But even if we should fail to get Mrs Brown, we have enough, I am thankful to say, in Glenriddell, upon which to frame an indictment against Sir Walter. I assume you have not had this MS. copied, and you would do well to reconsider your decision as to availing yourself of the offer of the loan of my copy. It is a copy which was made under a deep sense of the responsibility implied in the using of it for the purposes of your Edition, and such as no hired man will ever make. There is scarcely the turn of a letter or the size and look of a word that is not carefully imitated, and as you are not to have the original before you I cannot see that anything less careful will serve. Besides, you will require to talk in a firm and familiar way about your MSS. shewing that they are really the same MSS as were used by former Editors, and no mere copying man can help you to do this. When you wrote to Mr Laing on the subject of Glenriddell, I had

scarcely begun my copy, and he, being roused up as it were, set upon me like an old lion to take the original from me. But having it once in my hands, I was quite determined that, come what might, I would not part with it until I had a complete and perfect duplicate. He sent down a messenger every day, and as I had no peace in Edinburgh, and was in hourly expectation he would himself appear in St Andrew Square, I hastily obtained leave of absence, and went off to the country, taking Glenriddell with me, and there I remained a good many days until the work was done. Luckily, I managed all this without offending the good old man. While my friends around me are making and saving money, I, from engaging in such mad like things, will probably have nothing behind me but a few interesting Books &c and therefore I am obliged to appear selfish and perhaps to you unreasonable in the matter of the MSS I hunt for and copy. Glenriddell is not very extensive (88 pages, folio) and has one or two useless things, but is an honest MS. and has some other things which make it worth its weight in gold. I doubt if we will ever get a better example of Scott's style of treatment than in the Ballad which he has called (I do not say improperly, but "trusty Glenriddell" does not venture on a name himself) "Lord Maxwell's Goodnight," and which, so far as I know, does not exist elsewhere. I send a copy of eight-lines, which is a fair enough sample. I told Mr Furnivall long ago that nothing but my unwillingness to anticipate your Edition prevented me from exposing Scott, and I think the printing of this little poem alone might make a reputation for a small man! This is another reason why I think you should not disturb Glenriddell's slumber by making another copy at present. Somebody might print before you, and spoil matters. I do not see why we should not be able to agree "to keep the secret 'twixt me and thee".

Before leaving Sir Walter, I may say it seems to me worthy of your serious consideration whether you have got all the material from Abbotsford which you ought to have. But I do not know what you have, and therefore I speak in the dark. Having now an Ambassador of your own at the British Court, no House in the three Kingdoms ought to be closed to your demands upon it! Every day I live, I am more and more impressed with the great responsibility resting upon those who take part in the discussion of Ballad authenticity, and the danger of proceeding without clear and sufficient evidence. For example, Dr. Daniel Wilson of Toronto, in his last work on Old Edinburgh, jumps to the conclusion the "The Fray of Supout" (or Soupart) was written by Surtees. Yet I could tell him that it stares me in the face in Glenriddell's Ms.

-----

Coming now to your enquiry regarding Kinloch, it would be very agreeable to me if I could tell you that the Volume you mention contains nothing which I did not copy. But I dare not do so. No fault rests either with Mr Kinloch or myself: He believed he had given, and I believed I had got, all he possessed. But age had wrecked his memory; and I am certain he was quite unaware such a volume was in his possession, and the same remark applies to the Volume which Paterson calls Old Queer Songs. When Kinloch's Library came to be sold, I was filled, I will not say with dismay, but with very great vexation, at seeing these two Books. There were besides some interesting notes and information as to Kinloch's reciters and some fragments (partly in the Book you mention) which I managed to take a note of during the short time the Books were on

view. But I could not grapple in that way with the bulk of two Volumes. I therefore got a wealthy friend, who is forming a Library, to endeavour to buy them, so that between us we might have a complete Kinloch Collection. Paterson, however, seemed determined, like a madman to bid on until he got everything, and so by putting up the price I really did more harm than good. My idea was, that he was buying with the intention of publishing. However things cannot be worse than they are at this moment, and they may mend. Either he will sell to some one who will be at least as accessible as he is, or his price will come down. He is asking £28 for what cost him £16, but the £45 one cost him £37.10s. Both of these Volumes ought to be examined in order that it may be ascertained how much of them was printed by Kinloch or copied into his other Volumes which we have, but to try just now would be ruinous. You are on the right track when you name Hill Burton. If I had these two Vols. I could account for all his MSS, which are in three or four different places and neither he himself nor anybody else can now do this. I have the advantage of knowing the handwritings. Paterson's statement as to the handwriting if of course incorrect. But I must not enter on this subject now. It is enough to say I have been keeping your interests in view, altho' my efforts have sometimes miscarried, I have been able to add to the value of my Kinloch Books since you saw them, and you will be quite welcome to the loan of them again. Copies of your own would be against the spirit at least of our agreement.

Please regard this letter as confidential

Yours faithfully

Addendum to letter

[Scott, "from a copy in Glenriddell's MS. with some slight variations from tradition"]

--"Lord of the land!"--that ladye said,

"O wad ye go wi' me,

Unto my brother's stately tower,

Where safest ye may be!

There Hamiltons and Douglas baith,

Shall rise to succour thee".--

--"Thanks for thy kindness, fair my dame,

But I may not stay wi thee".--

[Glenriddell's MS. itself, without the said slight variations]

Her Reply

Lord of the Land, will you go then,

Unto my fathers place

And walk into their Gardens green,

And I will you embrace

Ten thousand times I'll kiss your face,

And sport, and make you merry,

But trust me I maunna stay with thee

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: V, 174; addendum, Hornel, MS 14032 II

13 February 1880

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#5 Gil Brenton

Dear Sir,

I have some slight doubt as to the name, "Cospatrick" given by Scott in this Ballad, but he is certainly entitled to the benefit of any doubt, more particularly as his aunt, from whom he is said to have received it, survived until 1819. His statement of fact as to Cospatrick is, of course, quite correct, but the responsibility of applying the name and the man here must rest with him (Scott) and his reciter, and therefore your marks of quotation are right. But it is another thing as to whether you are to leave the statement hanging, as if you were afraid of burning your fingers with it. It would be perfectly fair for you to add (in your own way) that the same man (spelling Corspatrick) is introduced by Scott into his second Part of "Thomas the Rhymer". And if you wish to come down to date, as it were, what I have written in the opposite page will bring you; and no authority should be stated as all the current Books of Reference will bear you out.

I am

Yours faithfully,

Cospatrick is in use as a Christian name at the present day in the families of the Earl of Home and of Dunbar of Mochrum, Bart., who, among others, claim their descent from the antient Earls of Dunbar and March.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 21, 5 (1); Hornel, MS 14032 II

24 February 1880

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#5 Gil Brenton.

Dear Sir,

I think I begin to see a glimmer of light through the darkness surrounding "Cospatrick".

A discussion going on in Notes and Queries seems well worthy of your attention. See 5th S.X.443. 7th Dec<sup>r</sup> 1878, where a writer, Anglo Scotus (said to be Joseph Bain, 5 Delamere Crescent, London), argues forcibly that the prefix Cos or Gos has nothing to do with Comes=Earl, but that it probably means "servant, friend or disciple". And at 5th S.XI.35. 11th Jany 1879, Mr Ellis says he thinks this "is not far wrong". A

subsequent writer 6th S.I.146.14th Feby 1880 suggests a different derivation.

I do not see “Gil” in your glossary, but I assume you do not object to the meaning “servant, friend or disciple”, as to which see also Cosmo Innes on Scotch surnames p.25. Now can Brenton, Branton, Bangwell &c, have anything to do with Brandan,— and, if so, can Gil Brenton=servant of Brandan have a connection with Cos Patrick=servant of Patrick: Brandan and Patrick being both Scottish saints and both intimately connected also with Ireland. See Forbes’ Kalendar of Scottish Saints, 1872, p 284 et infra, and other authorities there stated

This is not in my line: it is a question for scholars, and you are of and among them.

Yours faithfully

It happened on a won’y Monday,  
It blew both snaw and hail,  
We raised him at the Saigy Goats,  
Put ratches to his tail.

Has that the genuine ring? If it has, I have recovered a real Galloway Hunting Ballad, in which Maxwell, the huntsman, figures

The foremost man cam up to them  
Was Maxwell of Straquhan:  
They stabled their men on every side  
They put their terriers in--

Do you know “stabled” in the sense of “stationed”? We have also “stabler” here a man set to watch or stop the fox.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 21, 5 (2); Hornel, MS 14032 II

28 February 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#273 King Edward The Fourth and a Tanner of Tamworth

Dear Sir,  
You will remember that Percy restored four lines of this Ballad from a quotation in Selden’s Rules of Honor (not honour as printed by Percy and all who have followed him) which were pointed out to him by Samuel Pegge Esqr.

It seems now time that it should be mentioned that Selden quotes eight lines of the

Ballad, making a much more compact job than Percy surely. I annex an exact copy of the entire passage, preserving the spelling, capitals, and punctuation of the originals,—the verse being in black letter, except the word “Esquire”. It is not in the first edition of the work, a small quarto 1614, but appears for the first time in the second edition, a small but thickish folio 1631, page 836. Percy’s reference, therefore, is not precise enough.

Yours faithfully

x x Nor is that old Pamphlet of the Tanner of Tamworth and King Edward the Fourth, so contemptible but that we may thence note also an observable passage wherein the use of making Esquires by giving Collars is expressed.

A Coller, a Coller, our King gan cry;  
Quoth the Tanneer it will breed sorrow;  
For after a Coller commeth a Halter  
I trow I shall be hang’d to morrow.  
Be not afraid, Tanner, said our King  
I tell thee so mought I thee,  
So here I make thee the best Esquire  
That is in the North Countrie—

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 26, 273 (1)

2 March 1880            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#114 Johnie Cock

Dear Sir,

I annex an extract from an article called “A Two-Days’ Tour in Annandale” which appeared in The Dumfries Monthly Magazine, and Literary Compendium, Vol III, p. 246, (the passage being on p. 250) Dumfries, 1826. The Magazine was under the charge of Mr William Bennet, by whom this article was written, and it ceased with this third Volume, in consequence of his leaving Dumfries to assume the editorship of the Free Press Newspaper, in Glasgow, in succession to Sheridan Knowles. While in Glasgow he was the intimate private friend of Motherwell (altho’ they were rival Editors, on opposite sides, in very stormy times) and Motherwell dined with him on the last day of his life. (See Moir’s Life of Macnish, 356). Mr Bennet is still alive: he speaks of Motherwell in the highest terms, not so highly of Macnish.

The tour is stated to have been made in the beginning of August (1826) and the article appeared in the September number of the Magazine. It is plain that Mr Bennet was unaware when he wrote, of what had been printed by Ritson, Scott and Fry; and Kinloch, Motherwell and Buchan had not yet appeared upon the scene. This is therefore an independent contribution to the story of the famous hunter!

Your truly,

P.S. Another portion of this article is quoted in Moir's Macnish 63,—and Mr B. is several times referred to; 156, 342. With extract.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 24, 114 (5)

8 March 1880            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

My dear Sir,

Your very obliging answer to my question about the Kinlochs MSS. has been waiting much longer than I could wish for acknowledgement of things and since it came I have had two other notes for which I have to thank you.

It gives me very great pleasure to be in communication with you again, and of course I derive as much help as pleasure from your good offices.—To begin with the note received today, I think it probable that the Haleigh-threw is High Leith Row (did I say this before?) as a Scotsman has suggested to me, though the transaction might be an odd one for any street in Edinburgh. I am glad of your note of daily flower & the other suggestions shall all be attended to. I look into N&Q when a volume is completed, generally, but have been remiss of late. I had not seen the Cospatrack discussions. That also shall be borne in mind. My Glossaries to my old collection are not good for much. There are several bad errors. I mean—if I live—to make a proper one for the new collection.

My college work of late has crowded out everything else, to my great impatience, but I shall be free in ten days when I shall go on with ballads.—With regard to Glenriddell, Mr Laing sent me a very handsome copy of the ballads. I should not rely upon it as I should upon yours, but there would seem to be no justification of us risking its transport on the ocean, & when I come to printing if you would do me the favor of comparing the proofs with your copy, accuracy will be equally well attained. But just as much do I thank you.

The Kinloch MSS trouble me sourly. I suppose the “Old Queer Songs” to be a parcel of modern indecencies, which would not concern me, but the “Ballads communicated to Mr K.” cannot be lightly ignored. I do not know how much Patterson will allow to be known of the contents of that volume. To demand £28 pounds, and allow no examination, & give no description, seems a little overweaning. I should be glad to know what you gathered about the contents of this vol. & to have your judgment of its value. I have had many minds as to what I should do, and today prepared to tell librarian that I should begin negotiations for the purchase. But first one would have to know something about the contents. I don't believe that there will be a single ballad of the right sort in it that has not been printed once before: but the variations may be valuable & surely known about. I think Patterson must be sick of his bargain by this time. He offered the whole lot shortly after he had bought the MSS. to us through Ellis & White “at a small advance.” I have had this in my mind: that perhaps you could get & give some idea of the number and

character of the ballads: that then—if I could persuade our Librarian to buy the MS.—you might be willing to be the median, and then, if you cared, could make a copy for yourself before passing the volume on to our agents (Trübner & Co. now). Possibly Patterson would take £20. He would if he were wise. I should write to him about the book, did I not think that you might like to make a copy for yourself. To conclude this matter, if you cared, would you give me as much information as you can about the two volumes, but particularly about the £28 one, and say too whether you think Patterson would come down in his price. (I have to ask the library to do so much for me that I am afraid of his 28). Then if we bought it, should you like to copy the volume for yourself? If not we can let Trübner & Co to deal for us. Next as to Abbotsford Ballads. There are certainly references to collections there which I can get no trace of—in the prefaces to the Minstrelsy. By Mr Laing’s help I got, first, a list of the contents of two volumes which were exhibited at the Centenary, and found one to contain “Legendary Fragments”, no ballads, the other “Scottish Songs” to contain 7 and 2 stanzas of another. These seven were “Brown” ballads, and Mr Laing got me a copy.—Scott mentions 2 manuscripts lent him by A. F. Tytler, also of Brown ballads. What these are we know from Ritson’s Scottish Song I. LXXXI. There are 15 of them lent Ritson by Tytler. All of these are in the Jamieson MS. & Scott’s seven are among them. Jamieson’s copies are apparently independent of Tytler’s. I dare say that the MS. at Abbotsford entitled Scottish Songs should contain seven of the Tytler copies, but no account is given of the derivation of these seven. Mr Thomas Carlyle wrote to Miss Hope Scott on my behalf, and all sorts of trouble was taken for me by Mr Laing, and really the trustees seemed desposed to do what they could, but it was always appraised that there was nothing at Abbotsford besides the two vols I have mentioned. Still we are told at p. 227 of vol. IV of the Minstrelsy “there is in the liby at A. a collection of ballads, partly printed broadsides, partly in MS, in 6 small vols.”—I should not wonder if Jamieson’s MS should after all be one of the Tytler vols., or a copy of it, for his ballads were “a faithful transcript” of ballads written down by Robt Scott of Aberdeen from the recitation of Mrs. Brown, and MS which list given by Ritson is in this volume—but I do not remember at this moment whether there are not more in Robt Scott’s part, (for the vol. contains a few things besides what R.S. wrote down.) I used Mr Laing’s intercession with the Tytler family. They knew of nothing. Mr Laing wrote, April 10, 1873—I applied to Professor Tytler to ascertain if there were any of Mrs Brown’s MS at Woodhouselee. He replied very politely that he was not aware of very much as his grandfather’s books & papers were dispersed. He said, however, he would write to his cousin in the north and make the same enquiry. Nothing heard from him. I presume there are none. James Stuart Tytler (is he the “Professor”?) wrote to Mr Laing Feb. 6. 1873, “I never had any of my grandfather’s Lord W’s MSS., as they went to my uncle Mr Fraser Tytler of Belmain brother of my father. I have, however, written to Lieut Col. Fraser Tytler to learn whether he has the two volumes you refer to”—This is all I have heard of the matter. One of the Miss Tytlers is married to the brother of an American friend of mine, and I could through this round about way renew the inquiry. But I have despaired of any result. Scott more likely never returned the ballads. Mr. R. White of Newcastle said to me in a letter, and he knew a few details about Scott: Apart from the “Bell Collection’s” which W.S. purchased in six volumes of stall ballads & Songs he gathered in his youth, and which he with difficulty rescued from the hands of his tenants & bound up must be all in his repertory.—I tried in 73 to get a look at the library when I was at Abbotsford, but it was a show day, and the serviter could not attend to me. He said he could show me everything if I could come later in the season.

This is all I can say of those much sought Brown ballads. It may be, as I have intimated, that Jamieson's copies are the very source, but I judge not from what he says in his Preface to his Ballads, and it is my idea that Mrs. Brown's memory varied very considerably as she got on in life from the great discrepancy between the Scott and Jamieson MS. copies of ballads. Therefore it is all the more desirable to recover any copy from her recitation.

But I do not pursue this quest hotly any longer because I am alarmed when I see how time goes and little done. I have a great mass of ballads nearly ready for shaping, & it is of comparatively small consequence that I should get everything, though I must wish this. It would be a great disappointment to me, and I think to some others, if I did not live to turn to account what I have worked on, at intervals, very zealously, and what so many have assisted me in with no little pains.

I become able to put my til more to spend the best part of these days in each week in getting ready a "print number"—though by the way I have come to no terms with a publisher yet. I shall not dally with London unless they are prompt there. A Boston house wish to do the book independently.

And now begging you to excuse both the length of this letter & its messiness. I remain with best regards yours

Faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

21 March 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

That copy of Hynd Horn I am extremely glad to have. I send back the little book having made my transcript, & hope that its second voyage will be as safe as its first.

I note all your suggestions though I may not have replied to the letters in which they are made ("may not" is good.) Semi annual examinations, & what goes with them, have taken me away from ballads for many weeks. I want two years to myself. But nobody has clear lines except those that don't know what to do with it.

The hunting ballad would scarcely be of our sort—I mean a traditional story of the lyrical description: so I should think from the verses you cite.

I ought to send back to the representatives of Mr David Laing the transcript from the Abbotsford MS. containing the 7 Brown ballads. There is really no sense in my returning it, and so Mr Laing would think, but to comply with a wish (I suppose) of Lord Ker, he asked me to send back the copy when I had done with it. I should regularly send it to The Signet Library, with an explanatory note. If, however, you would like to make a copy (of this copy) for yourself, I will

send the sheets to you, & when you are done with them you could leave them at the Signet Library.

Did I not, or did I, suggest the possibility of “daily flower” being of Scandinavian origin=Danish deileg? I must, however, try to find the word in glossaries. It is much to know that deily is not an error for daisy: and I will even allow myself a similar suggestion, a supposition again.

Yours ever faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

27 March 1880

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Sir,

I am favoured with your letter dated 8th inst, and of the various important matters to which it relates I shall confine myself, for this days post, to the two volumes now for sale by Mr Paterson.

I have the greatest pleasure in telling you everything I know about these volumes; but I must premise by saying that I speak to a considerable extent from memory, that I only saw the Books in public, among other people, when they were on view for a short time prior to Kinloch’s sale, and that although I am at a distance of only two streets from them I am no better off than if I were in America, because I cannot examine them without subjecting myself to questions which, in the state of the case, I am not prepared to answer. And for me to make a fuss with Paterson would be an obvious mistake.

I The “Collection of Ballads” communicated to Mr Kinloch, including Notes on Old Ballads, is, I believe, entirely in the handwriting of John Hill Burton, and comprises, I think, the greater number of the Ballads he collected when a youth. (If you received from his daughter a copy of four small pieces which she has, and which I bound for her and prefaced with a short explanatory Note, you will know how to account for the remainder of his Ballads. If you have not a copy of what is in this little Book, my own copy will be available to you.)

This book in Paterson’s hands is thin, and cannot contain a great quantity of matter even supposing it to be of the most valuable kind. I am almost sure that no part of its contents is in Kinloch’s printed Volume, and I think probably none or very little in the written volumes we have, because it was a little after 1827, rather about the time of Chambers’ publication, that Kinloch came in contact with Burton’s MSS. Like all Burton’s MSS I know of, this consists of loose or separate sheets of paper, which have been afterwards bound by Kinloch. As to the value of the Book, my opinion may be best gathered from my action in regard to it. Nothing but my great anxiety that its contents should be represented in your Edition, and the feeling that I was in a kind of

way—though quite innocently—implicated in leading you to believe that you had all Kinloch's store, could have induced me to trade upon my friends' kindness to the extent of bidding up the next bid below £16. He left the matter entirely to me, and I felt afterwards that so far as he was concerned he was better with the money in his pocket. Apart from your own immediate purpose, I am clearly of opinion that the Book is not worth £16; and that is a high price to pay for mere satisfaction.

II Old Queer Songs. If this title were the correct title of the whole Book, your supposition as to the contents would be quite justified, but I was not speaking carelessly when I said that this Volume too required examination. The title given does not apply to the whole Volume. In fact the Book is not properly catalogued. I believe that the greater part of the contents is in the handwriting of James Beattie, whom you know about already, interspersed with some of Kinloch's own writing. I see I have among my notes this:—"William Guiseman,—in James Beattie's MS". Now, this is one of Kinloch's printed Ballads, and does not fall under the head of indecency. I have a recollection that a considerable number of the pages of the book are scored by a stroke of the pen from top to bottom, implying, as I understood it, that the contents had been recopied somewhere. I have strong hopes that unlike the case of the other Volume, this one will be found to contain little of use to you that you have not already.

-----

Upon the whole matter, the best advice I can think of is that either you or some one on your behalf should write from America to Paterson, and ask him to furnish you with a detailed statement of the contents of both Volumes, specifying the names of the Ballads and Songs, the first lines of each, and the number of lines or stanzas,—or anything else you can think of to enable you to form a judgment as to the value which the Volumes might be to your University. This could not be regarded as an unreasonable request coming from America, and I believe Paterson would comply with it. Having got these details, you would in some other measure be able to judge for yourself and you might then, either after or without further communication with me, send Paterson an offer. I do not see that the offer should necessarily give him a profit. If he wantonly and recklessly prevents other people from getting what they really want and have need for, he having no definite object of his own, he must take the consequences which sometimes follow.

I think it would be an error to make me the medium of any approach to Paterson. You would make a better bargain without me. Paterson's dignity might not allow him to take cost price, or less, from an Edinburgh man. Then as to your very kind offer to allow me to keep a copy for myself, I could not think of availing myself of that privilege, because I have rather a strong feeling that one in the position of giving advice, particularly where money is concerned, must have clean hands, and it would be rather a shabby looking thing for me to exact a toll of that sort upon any purchase going to your college. If you buy, and I should hereafter desire a copy—which is unlikely—I would rather apply for it.

But I should ardently desire before the Books or either of them leave Edinburgh, to be

allowed to look over them, so as to be able to make a record, either in their insides or somewhere else, of what they are, I mean as to their identify as MSS, so that go where they may they shall never be the cause of so much doubt uncertainty and trouble as certain other MSS. I need not name to you. Want of precision has been a great curse in Ballad matters. I might at the same time avail myself of your permission so far as to keep a general note of the contents.

But I think you should do nothing in haste or without deliberation, and if I can serve you further let me know

Yours faithfully

P.S. I indicated before that seeing quite well I could do nothing effectual in the way of copying or even examining new ballad materials at Kinloch's sale, I directed my attention to supplementing what we had already. And in order to complete my explanation I ought to say that in addition to all you see in Paterson's catalogue there was sold:--

“Ancient Scottish Ballads x x in 3 parts, 1826 and other Ballads, notes, &c, loose” (i.e. unbound) This lot consisted almost entirely of the Draft on scroll of Kinloch's published Volume, but with the, to us, interesting addition in a good many cases of the name of the reciter,—which addition I considered I did no wrong in securing. And it was well I did so, for Paterson and a young man—a stranger to me—set to this lot, neither of them having any clear idea of what they were bidding for; and the unfortunate young man ultimately got it for £24. Paterson deserved to get it as well as the rest. 24/ would have been plenty for it.

I also got two interesting pieces of information from the Collection of Letters. W.M

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 169-170

12 April 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have your favor of 17th March. I find your advice very good: so I have written this morning to Paterson.

I could have ordered the “Burton” MS. (of which I have to make an account for Miss Burton) without ceremony, but I am so very expensive to the College library that I judged it a duty not to be hasty. I trust you have by this time received the little volume back which you were so good as to send me.

Yours ever faithfully

If "Queer Ballads", at the queer price £45, I could not hope to get, and I do not want them unless they are the real thing.

There need be no ceremony about any use you may like to make of the volume (or vols) that we may buy. I should only be too happy to order them sent to you, to keep as long as you required & use as you please.

Some time when you are least pressed, I should be glad of a list of the reciter of Kinloch's ballads, with dates, should you be willing to give it and can put particulars on a postcard, & it pleases me also to hand down the names of the mostly very humble people to whom we owe in our preservation of the ballads.

I trust you have by this time received the little volume back which you were so good as to send me.

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

15 May 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#12 Lord Randal

Dear Professor Child,

I duly received your letter accompanying the little Book which I lent you containing a version of "Young Hyndhorn", and also a subsequent letter mentioning that you had written to Mr Paterson on the subject of his MS. Volumes. There are various things I have to write you about, which I hope to be able to take up soon.

In the meantime, I am sending you a Volume containing what seems to me (but subject to correction from your more ample stores of information) an unprinted version of "O whare ha you been, Lord Randal my son", as full and good as any of the printed ones.

You will perhaps think I might send you copies of such things, and no doubt I might, but I object on principle to your taking anything at second hand which you can draw from the fountainhead. I have kept a copy of Lord Randal in case of an accident.

There is no necessity for your sending back loans by return of post.

Yours faithfully

[A version—P with Macmath's note: Communicated by Mr William Macmath, of Edinburgh, from his aunt, Miss Jane Webster, formerly of Airds of Kells, now (January 1883) of Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, who learned it more than fifty years ago from

Mary Williamson, then a nurse maid at Airds.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 21, 12 (2)

26 May 1880            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I was on the point of writing to you when your very welcome note arrived. I shall be more glad to see the book that you were proposing to send, and like especially your view in the matter. [marginal note: The book came just as I send this off.]

I have today written again to Paterson. He has not answered in six weeks, and perhaps because I unwarily said I would make him an offer for the book on receiving information of its contents. I suspect he is not entirely willing to have the contents known.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert White of New Castle, a most worthy Borderer, had accumulated before he died a mass (and a large mass) of manuscript ballads, with newspaper cuttings, which he allowed me to scan through one afternoon. I made some notes of things that I wanted, & the old gentleman most kindly copied those and sent them to me. He was unwilling to have me leave him short of a week, & had I accepted his hospitality, I could have written down everything that suited my purpose among his collections. After his death his papers passed to his sister, a Miss Andrews, also lives in White's house, & has such veneration for her brother's reliques that I feared to approach her on the subject. Miss Andrews has, in answer to my application, sent me a copy of Earl Brand (Douglas Tragedy) which differs much from the copy given me by M<sup>r</sup> White and has not been so much tampered with. This led me to think that it could be very desirable that M<sup>r</sup> W's papers should be again looked through. He was a zealous antiquary, but set no great value, apparently, on preserving popular songs as handed down. Miss Andrews wrote me a fortnight ago some lines of Earl Brand as remembered by her mother, and intimated that upon their return from a journey which would occupy most of the summer there would not be objection to a friend of mine examining the papers.

I have no friend in Edinburgh, or nearer than Glasgow, who would entertain such a proposition—at least I should shrink from making it: and I don't think there is more than one man in Scotland, of so many, whose accuracy and judgment I should think equal to yours. I am certain that Miss Andrews would not allow the papers to come to America, and therefore cannot go personally to the sources, according to the rule which you approve and which I have always acted in, as far as practicable.

I don't suppose that a very great labor would be involved, for I suppose that Miss A. would not include M<sup>r</sup> White's correspondence. What I have in mind is papers that I cursorily ran through one summer afternoon. Still this would be more labor than I like to ask, before the matter was finished. So having frankly put the matter before you, permit me to ask how you feel about such a thing. I will not fail to suggest that the papers could be sent with almost perfect safety to me, though I can't believe that Miss A. will do that. I might ask M<sup>r</sup> Murdoch of Glasgow to look

them over. I could ask M<sup>r</sup> White's copies to be collated. I think that something of value may be there of which I have not seen. (We have 88 today, in a dark room, this 26 May: out of doors Tophet itself.)

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

26 July 1880            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I am somewhat ashamed on seeing your letter of the 12th inst; which comes along with the Book containing Lord Randal,—knowing as I do that I have not answered your immediately previous letter.

The truth is, I will be absent from Edinburgh for a month in the Autumn and I intended to say when I wrote, when that would be. The time has not been fixed, but it is of little consequence as my letters will be forwarded. I may say in a word, then, that I shall be glad to be of service to you in the matter of Mr White's MSS. &c. Anything sent to me at this address will be at once acknowledged, will be dealt with in your interest to the best of my judgment, and returned to the sender with as little delay as possible.

I am sorry to hear about Paterson. But I think you are somewhat to blame: you took an Opinion of Counsel, and then did not act upon it!! Of course the result might not have been different even if you had.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 171

1 August 1880            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

You will have received a letter from me enclosing £45 for Paterson's Queer MS. I have now thought it best to offer him 21 for the other (Burton) MS. It is hard to assume a swaggering tone of indifference & perhaps I have not done so. Instead of sending him the letter, I have thought it best to enclose it to you, to send if you saw no objection. For ought I know, he may have made some proposition to you on my behalf. To say 45 is not perhaps the best way to get a deduction of £7, but 28 for what cost him 16, & that only because he was foolishly confident, is too high. This, if he won't take short of 28, we shall have to pay it, and if you choose, you can, most separately to this discovery, say that P. may send you the MS for me and send me his account.

I do all this on the supposition that I am not asking a thing disagreeable to you. Should I be mistaken, please rectify my error, and I will take P. in hand. I have still to get the subscriptions, but think that can be done. Should he have parted with the MS. it would be a favor could you find to whom. I am at work, in spite of summer and slow blood, and hope to send out the oldest and hardest portion of the ballads before very many months.

If you decide that it is well to send my letter to P, would you please let your officer boy (as we say here) take it to P

Yours faithfully,

[Child to Paterson]

1 Aug 80

My dear Sir,

I requested a friend, Mr Macmath, to get of you the Manuscript of "Queer Ballads" (I see no reason for the name) and before this comes he will have done so. The contents of the MS. did not disappoint me, for I expected nothing new. The ballads, which number about 30, are of a kind which exist in numerous copies already, and some of the 30 useless stall editions copied. Still, to perfect a work I am engaged upon, I took the book at your price. I knew what it cost you, and the advance of 20 percent was not unreasonable. At the same time I must say that you are well rid of the volume, for its pecuniary value was slight. I do not expect to do more than cover the expense of my work. And that by subscription. I mean the expense of printing, for I make no account of the hundreds of pounds paid for materials.

You said nothing of the other manuscript I inquired about, which I know to be a thin book containing ballads that have been in Chambers' hands. If you are disposed to take £21 (pounds twenty one) for it, and will send it to Wm Mamath, 16 St. Andrew Square, I will immediately remit you that sum. I do not know the contents of this MS. but am sure that they can be of no great consequence. I should wish an immediate decision. It should go to Trübner, for shipment, but I should like to have Mr Macmath see if first.

Yours faithfully,

F.J.Child

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

12 August 1880

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I received yesterday morning your letter dated 29th July, enclosing a Bank Draft for Forty Five Pounds, for the purchase, on behalf of Harvard University, from Mr Paterson, of the MS Volume of Ballads mentioned by you; and I have today concluded the purchase for £40, paid the money, and got delivery of the Book. I therefore hold the balance, being £5, at the credit of you or the University.

It is really of no use, at this time of day, to go back upon the old question of the value of the article bought. The mischief was done two and a half years ago, when Mr. Paterson paid £37.10 for it. I told him today that but for my knowledge of that fact I could not on my conscience have offered him half the money. On looking into the Volume today, I find my memory had played me false to some extent as to the handwritings and it may turn out rather more interesting than I had supposed. The worst thing is a quantity of the contents has been copied already, and is already in your possession. I see the handwritings of

James Beattie

George R. Kinloch

John Hill Burton

Robert Chambers

and I will write a short note at the beginning, stating what appears to be in the different hands.

The other Volume, which we have been in the habit of calling Burton's, is at present with Mr Ebsworth in England, to whom Paterson says he sent it for a Report as to its probable value &c. Paterson has it catalogued at £28: it cost him £16. I have no doubt I could buy it for a little more than this last sum. If you must have it, perhaps you should end the matter by sending me £15 which with the £5 I have would give me enough and perhaps leave a £ or two over.

I shall perhaps take advantage of your permission as to copying, in whole or in part. I cant decide today. It would be an advantage to the value of my Report on the sources of the Ballads to have both the Volumes (Burtons and this) in my hands at the same time, but in any case I shall be as quick with them as I can. In one point only will I disobey your commands. I will not return the Books to Paterson, but send them direct to Messrs Trubuer & Co to be forwarded. I do not wish Paterson to see what I write into them.

I am

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 171

14 August 1880

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Following hard upon its predecessor comes your letter of 1st inst, enclosing one to be sent to Mr Paterson if I see "no objection". As I see great objection, I shall certainly not send that letter. I wrote you on the 12th that I had purchased the one Volume for you for £40, and that I thought I could purchase the other for a little over the £16 which it cost the present owner. You will therefore agree with me that it would be at least premature to offer £21.

As you know, I did not wish to be the medium of communication between you and Paterson. At the same time, the duty is not "disagreeable" to me in the sense indicated in your letter. But my position is peculiar, and if, after all is over, you should consider you have reason to regret your purchases, you must make due allowances. Paterson bought the books fairly: true, he paid far too

much for them, but then I was partly to blame for that, altho he does not know it. If, in these circumstances, I am the person acting in the matter, which you had made me, I must try to hold the scales evenly between man and man, not allowing Paterson, on the one hand to buy recklessly and yet make money of your necessity, or permitting myself, on the other, to ask him to be a heavy pecuniary loser. He bought the Books on 18(?)th December 1877. For the one he paid £37.10 vol,—and assuming he got 6 months credit from the auctioneer, I have allowed him only £2.10 to stand against two years interest, let alone expense of cataloguing. I intend to give him £18 for the other Book, but as I had said, you had better send me £15. If I have £2 over I shall require it to account of other outlay on your behalf, bygone and to come.

I remain

P.S. I enclose Paterson's discharged Account for the £40 in case you need it as a Voucher.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 172

19 August 1880

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

By this time you have my letter with the draught for the "Queer" MS. Since I wrote it, I have had a line from you in which you say I took advice of counsel & did not follow it. I endeavoured to follow your advice, and have shown my appreciation of your judgment by asking you to do what seemed best to you. I don't want to lose the MSS, and that though the price is beyond reason, if one looks to pecuniary considerations. My subscription accumulates slowly. I have now a bit more than £85 in hand and have not urged it. I think it will be as easy to buy all these of the MS., including the fifty six pounder. Of this I was not sure when I began, or I would have asked you to make an offer for all these. In case I am not making you a burdensome or a disagreeable request, I would now say that I should like to acquire for Harvard College the remaining 8 vol.-MS. I do not need this, as I do the others, for I have copies of your copy—all that I want—and I have your kind offer of another loan of your copy enriched with your notes. This I should accept but for my fear of damage & loss: but perhaps if we buy the 3 vols. you will kindly add to the pages themselves what you have written on your own. This is a great deal to ask, but your help has been so without stint that I make the request.

As to any delicacy that you may feel in acting for me (for H.Col.) after giving advice, I beseech you to lay that aside in consideration of the extreme value of your aid.

Will you then deal with Paterson for all three MSS. I could send the money, whether all subscribed or not, as soon as I heard that we had the refusal. As to the price, I should reckon after 45+28+56. I should be glad to get them for less, and think 28 most extravagant: thus to ask you to beat Paterson down would be more than I should like to do without your encouragement. All I should think of would be to say—will you take say £120 for the lot. If so please send them to Mr Macmath, and I will send you a draught immediately upon hearing from you: or, since P. has no

great knowledge of me, he might keep the MSS till he received the money. Then, as soon as you are done with them, they could go to Trübner for H. Coll.

You have seen the new edn of Sharpe's Ballad book. There for the first time I heard of a Skene collection of ballads. This promises to be better than those we are trying for, for the ballads are said to have been gathered on Buchan's ground before Buchan began. He allowed that these ballads are now in the hands of the person who "edited" Sharpe after Mr Laing's death, and are the property of a clergyman in Warwickshire. Upon this instant I wrote to this gentleman, asking for a copy: and I took the liberty to say that if he did not care personally for the MS. and would sell it, I should like to buy it, if the price were within my ability. Should I succeed, would you like to see the MS. before it goes to Trübner?

You spoke sometime ago of the finding of the remaining MSS. of Mrs. Brown as not impossible, to your conception. I should be glad to hear of any prospect.

I mean to write to our Minister to ask him to do what he can to ascertain whether there is anything at Abbotsford. Could I have staid till October in 1873, I might have seen with my own eyes. We know that there are several small vols of printed things, old broadsides probably, and there is also MS intermingled, I believe.

You may probably be enjoying your vacation when this arrives. There is no special haste except to keep Paterson from selling before we can deal with him. At the utmost I have only £40 more to raise, and if there is to be any troublesome negotiation would take all at his offer. If I knew how matters stood, I would even "be needful" today. Wishing you a thorough rest from this and all other burdens.

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

23 August 1880

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have this morning yours of Aug. 12, with the information that you had received the first manuscript. As you suggest, I send £15 (for which, to save time, I got a P.O. order) and I should be glad to send the money for the other MS., if I knew that it was unsold. Please keep the MSS. as long as you need them, and all that you may write in them will be a service to me. I shall be glad to have the Burton safe in your hands, since being, as I understand, in loose bits, it may suffer from travelling to Ebsworth & back. By this time my letter has reached Warwickshire, and in a fortnight more I hope to hear about the Skene MS. If you would like to see that (in case I can buy it, which is in the highest degree uncertain), it can be sent to you before it comes over sea.-- I am at work on the everlasting ballad of May Colvin, which from its universal diffusion takes more time than any half dozen.

In haste today, with many thanks for your kindnesses. Yours ever.

All I am in haste to secure is the sale to us of the Kinloch volumes. I should be glad if you would get that agreed to. Paterson of course could wait for his money long enough for it to come over.

I have made the P.O. order £20 to provide against contingencies.

Final P.S. I could not get a satisfactory P.O. order, and accordingly have sent a draught for the equivalent of \$100, £20/12/10/

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

26 August 1880

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have this moment yours of Aug. 14. I am only too glad to have you exercise the largest discretion, & of course your not sending Patterson my letter was just the thing I should desire. Much obliged for the discharge too, but I have no inches to give. Harv Coll could never have bought the MSS., and I am raising the necessary subscription for the college, but to be spent by me.

Our library has now an income of about £2600 and does a good deal for me. But there are people who do not think Ballads the prime concern. They have paid for copying an immense MS. in the Main National Library, and I darst ask for no more.

Yesterday I sent a draught for about £20.

I understand perfectly that the MSS are of doubtful value. Undertaking, as I have, a complete set of texts, the mission to have seen & used any MS that is within reach could be a gross deficiency. Should there be nothing but repetitions of what we have, I still shall be able to say that we have all there is. I agree with you entirely in the view you have already expressed to me upon this point.

You speak of some outlay on my behalf bygone & to come. That sounds encouraging & as if you are planning a pleasant surprise. But please let the outlay all be discharged by me. I feel as if I made myself a heavy burden to you in more ways than one.

My subscription has now reached nearly 130. I hope to get enough to cover a few books. Should you know who it was that completed David Laing's ed of Sharpe's Ballad Book, do let me know some time when you are writing. I am in debted to this editor for the knowledge of the existence of the Skene MS.

With best wishes for your vacation, which must be approaching,  
Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

1 September 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 19th August, and I expect to be able to report in a day or two that I have purchased the whole of the Kinloch Ballad MSS for Harvard University, at what I think you will consider a moderate price under the circumstances.

An offer which I made Mr Paterson today would have been accepted by him on the spot, but for the fact that all the MSS, except the Volume I have already got and paid for, are in the hands of Mr Ebsworth, who has the refusal of them at Catalogue price. So that it mattered not what I offered today (catalogue price or above it). Paterson could not have closed with me, without communicating with Ebsworth. He wrote him a letter in my presence asking him to return the MSS at once, and this I have no doubt will bring matters to a point. Paterson has no expectation that Ebsworth will buy: still he is not in a position to conclude with another till he hears from him.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 172

2 September 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

I have perhaps said something about the Skene MS. I never heard of this till I saw the new edition of Kirkp. Sharpe, and now I wonder that Mr D. Laing never mentioned it. In fact Mr Laing did not quite know what was important in the way of ballads though I would say this only most privately and also tenderly, for I have a strong affection for Mr Laing. Our librarian wrote to Mr Clark, of the Advocates, to ask if he knew the whereabouts of the Skene. It was my belief that it would be at the Advocates Library, because Motherwell refers to seeing Skene MS as there. Mr Clark said that he had discovered the owner to be an English clergyman in Warwickshire. I wrote instantly to ask this gentleman if I could have a copy, and even if he would part with his Manuscript. Mr Bedford, the reputed owner, wrote today that he knows nothing of the MS, but supposes that "Mr Allardyce" who took Mr Laing's place, would know where the MS is. The natural place is Edinburgh. I have waited till I had some clue (but scarcely have one) (and till you could take breath) before breathing the matter to you. This MS. having been written from recitations in the North, before Buchan began, (and I hope by a man of some discernment) might be decidedly important. You are the man who will be able to form at least a guess as to where it is. Is it not too bad, now, in our eyes, that one of the exceedingly few

unfound collections of Scottish ballads should be unknown to librarians? With the MS. in private hands, I should try to buy it. It is better that it should be in an Edinburgh library, for there is more chance of a copy. When you have returned from your vacation, perhaps you will trouble yourself to give my anxious mind some information & direction.

Yours ever,

[Macmath includes a copy of the bill from William Patterson Bookseller, 67 Princes Street, Edinburgh, 11 Sept. 1880 for Kinloch 3 vols. £63, with 43 paid, 15 October 1880]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

11 September 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I duly received your letters of 23rd and 26th August, the former containing a Bank Draft for £20.12.10,—but in consequence of one of the Books not having arrived from Mr Ebsworth till today, I have been hitherto unable to intimate the completion of the transaction.

I have now on your behalf concluded the purchase from Mr Paterson of the whole of the Kinloch Ballad MSS. which he possessed, including the interleaved copy of the printed work,—in all six volumes,—at the price of £103, being £63 in addition to the £40 for which you hold his receipt. My offer to him had been £100, being £60 additional, but today he made an appeal to me to make the 60 guineas instead of pounds=£63, and as he had given way to me on the former occasion in a question between 40 pounds and guineas, I did not see my way to stand out. I have made a further payment to Paterson of £20, leaving £43 still due to him. Lastly, I have taken possession of the MSS, and I think I may congratulate you on having acquired so interesting a property. I am beginning to turn round, and think that as an addition to a National Library the Collection is cheap. I have heard that the British Museum paid £150 for Buchan's MSS., which I do not suppose are of equal value.

With your leave I propose to hold in hand the odd £5..12..10, until I have had time to make up a note of my small outlays, and to ask you to send me £43 net to pay the balance of the purchase money.

-----

I have seen that it will be of such importance to be able to refer in this country to all the MSS. that I have undertaken the labour of copying the two addl Volumes, excepting some useless tiresome Garlands. I shall consolidate the two sets of the Collection in respect of notes of information &c.

I find the last (thin) Volume is not entirely in Burton's handwriting, but like the other

contains a mixture. The like of this is rather perplexing, apparently in Burton's writing:--

"Mr Burton suggests" so and so, xxx but "I am still therefore of opinion",--leaving me in uncertainty whether the remarks are Burton's or whether he is copying the Notes of somebody else. I must try to get at the bottom of these things because you could not clear them up in America. I hope to send off 4 or perhaps 5 of the Volumes before I leave Edinburgh, but I shall not be able to send them all.

In haste,  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 173; Hornel addition, MS 14032 II

29 September 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

On returning from absence in the country I found your gratifying note & I hasten to send the balance you name. I was becoming a little anxious lest Ebsworth should take the ballads. They would do him no good, & are indispensable to us: by us I mean you and me, who seem to be more interested in British ballads than the rest of the world.-- To have got the whole lot, priced at £130.1, for £108 is an achievement that would have been impossible without your intervention, & Harvard College, as well as I, owe you hearty thanks.--If I could have reached you in time, I would have asked you not to hurry in sending the volumes to Trübner, but to take your own time with your notes, things which would have been entirely beyond my ken will be made plain even to the wayfarer.

I hope that Paterson has not lost on the whole.

Did I ever say this: that the only Scottish printed collection which I have not seen is the one mentioned by Motherwell at p. LXXIV, "The New British Songster, a collection of Songs, Scots & English, with Toasts etc. Falkirk, 1785." I have ordered this a dozen times. Mr Murdock of Glasgow, who has been a most kind auxiliary, thought he could find it: but it has eluded me. I am now about to give Quaritch an opportunity to find it. I missed the Herd of 1769 at D. Laing's sale, though I offered £3 for it, and D.L.'s early copy of the Tea Table Miscellany for a similar reason. I could not believe they would go so high, and Murdoch was astonished. We considered 30 sh. a good offer for Herd. I use a copy collated (even to hyphens) by Mr Murdock with the reprinted Herd. If Paterson was a very active man, I would give him a commission for all these things, but I very rarely see anything that I want in his catalogues.

When you have had your vacation which I trust you will enjoy--I hope to hear what you know about the Skene MS. or MSS. Mr Allardyce has not been moved to write to me, and Mr Bedford did not give me his address.

I remain your greatly obliged & faithful

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

6 October 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have today forwarded to Messrs Trübner & Co the three volumes of the Kinloch Ballad MSS. proper and the interleaved Volume. As they tell me they are at present packing for the College you will no doubt receive the Books soon. You will think the additional Notes few and far between, but I am glad of the opportunity of recording them. They contradict our previous information on some points.

Yours in haste,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 173

14 October 1880      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

(black border)

17 Agnew Crescent, Stranraer

Dear Professor Child

I have received your letter of 29th September enclosing Bank Draft for £43..7..9, and I have sent Paterson the balance of his Account.

By the time this reaches you I hope you will be in possession of four Volumes of Kinloch, and the other two will follow soon after I return to Edinburgh.

I have noted all you have said about the Skene MSS and will be glad to do what I can. I doubt if further letters from you will do any good.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 174

17 October 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I this morning received your favor of Oct. 6, announcing the despatch of the Kinloch MSS. to Trübner, and I hope that you received a good week ago the draught for Paterson's balance (sent Sept. 28 or 29).

I am now at work every day in getting forward that long delayed print number. You will see, when it comes to you, that there were a good many matters to look into.

May Colvin affords almost enough matter for a volume.

I shall put first the two line ballads, that is, those of which I have any two line text. Luckily I have one of the Douglas Tragedy and one of May Colvin, so that these very ancient ballads may come in early. I shall put first such things as those two, Gil Brenton, Willie's Lady, The Twa Sisters, Cruel Mother, Hynd Horn, Elfin Knight, Bonny Hynd, Lord Donald, Leesome Brand, etc. etc.

I have a hope that something pertaining to some of these may turn up among Mr. R. White's papers. In pursuance of previous consultations with you and with Mr White's family, you having been so good as to say that you would look over the papers, I have written to Newcastle and have said that if Mrs. Andrews (Mr W's sister) would send the papers to 16 St Andrew Square, they would be received by you (whom I describe in proper terms) kept with the greatest fidelity and returned with scrupulous care to avoid every sort of expense to Mrs. W. I fancy she will send the papers soon. I do not exactly know what they will amount to. Mr White showed me a mass of things from which I culled a few. Since then I have thought myself to blame for not having stayed a week at it, and gone carefully through everything: for there were two pieces of the highest consequence. I feel even more than before what a burden I am making myself to you. When the Skene MSS. shall have been secured, and the White papers examined, I do not see how I can trouble you further till I get something printed and ask your careful eye to look out for mistakes & defects.

Now as to copying what may be to be copied, could you not find somebody trustworthy enough to save you all labor except revision?

I thought Mr Allardyce would have dropped me a line after the Warwickshire clergyman sent him my letter. But I fear I was so rash as to say to the clergymen that the (unknown) editor had not done his work over well—which was true, but would not have been said had I surmised that the letter would go to that editor. Motherwell, in his MS., gives the contents of 7 sections of old songs (a few ballads) which, with the music, are in the Skene MSS. in the Advocates Library. I do not know that these particular MSS. contain anything but the titles of the Songs, besides the music. It is odd that the director of the Library, Mr Clark, should deny Skene MSS. in toto. If there is any difficulty in discussing the exact truth, I shall face Mr Allardyce whose address I do not yet know.

Awaiting your leisure for your news, and such information as there may be to be given, & wishing that you may have enjoyed your holiday, I am your ever obliged

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

2 November 1880      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath.

Yesterday I had the pleasure of seeing the four Kinloch volumes at our library. I am very much obliged to you for the notes which you have inserted, as for all other pains and kind service.

With respect to Skene, I am still in the dark. I have written to nobody besides the clergyman in Warwickshire (nephew, I think, to C.K. Sharpe). Mr Winsor, our librarian, inquired of Mr Clark whether the MSS. was at the Advocates Library. Where they are I don't know yet. I judged by an expression in your last note that there was some impediment either to having their whereabouts or to getting access to them (or it, for I don't know whether there is more than one MS.)

I am in no particular haste certainly, and least of all in any haste that would hurry you.

Yours ever faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

10 January 1881      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

It was only this morning that I was able to send off the two remaining Kinloch Volumes to Messrs Trübner & Co. As these gentlemen are now making up a shipment for your College, I expect you will see the Books soon after this letter reaches you. Although I have been obliged, in consequence of other engagements, to retain them much longer than I could have wished, I have, as the result, the satisfaction of feeling, 1st That I have the means of keeping a check upon the use made of them in America!, and, 2d That the identity of almost every scrap of any importance has been placed on a firm basis, and there need be no groping in darkness in time to come. I found it unnecessary (and indeed it might have been unsafe) to approach Burton on the subject of his Notes, as I came to be thoroughly convinced that they were all composed as well as written by himself.

I am  
Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 174

11 January 1881

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Confidential

Dear Professor Child,

I fear there is no chance of your getting the Skene Ballad MSS., at least at present. They are in the hands of Messrs Wm Blackwood & Sons, who, puffed up by the success of the limited issue of the new edition of "A Ballad Book", and possibly misled by the significance of your offer of money, give me to understand today that there is a "definite intention" on their part to publish the Skene Ballads "as soon as an Editor can be found and other arrangements made". It is hopeless to attempt to deal with them when they are in this frame of mind, because the more pressure is brought to bear on them the more they will be confirmed in their course. Had Skene's MSS. and Sharpe's MSS. been in the hands of their respective owners, I would have had no fear about getting them. Sir James Gibson Craig (who would seem to have got Sharpe's from his old uncle, Mr Gibson Craig) is well known in this House, and could have been got at. But Blackwood's people are in possession, and so long as they keep on saying they are going to publish, I see no means of dispossessing them.

Writing letters on the subject will do no good, because they will just find their way to Blackwood's office. If one could get three minutes conversation with Mr Bedford it might be different. My hope is that Blackwood's folk may be taken up with more profitable pursuits (the names of Sharpe and Laing to conjure with are one thing, those of Skene and a picked up editor another) and that the intention to publish Skene may blow past.

Regretting that I cannot make a more favourable report of the situation.

I remain

Yours sincerely

PS. Possibly Sharpe's MSS may have been returned to Sir James Craig, and I might ask Mr. Ralph Dundas, the head of this House, to speak to him when he gets a favourable opportunity. If we could get in the thin end of the wedge, we might compete even with Blackwood.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 45

12 January 1881

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have had occasion to look at Jamieson's MS. (now, under the Laing Bequest, in the University Library here) and I got a surprise on turning up "Gil Brenton" to find "&"

repeatedly occurring throughout, as I did not remember to have seen it in your print. On referring to the latter I see you render “&” as “an”. This is no doubt in accordance with some settled principle on which you intend to act, and of which I am ignorant, – but I nevertheless take the liberty of referring to the matter.

My fear is, that much of the charm will be broken if the individual character (which you respect in spelling for instance) of a man’s ms is altered, and uniformity introduced. I entirely agree that mistakes should be corrected and noted in the margin. But “&” is not a mistake. When I see “&” in a man’s print of anything, I have confidence in it, and say to myself “This is a good man”. In short, I view “an” as what we would call an “improvement”, and we can get ten thousand editors not only willing but eager to make such improvements. But I think what is now urgently wanted is one man who will hold his hand from alteration, and print things as he finds them.

Excuse this growl, probably the result of ignorance & Believe me

Yours very truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XII, 79

21 January 1881

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

I had the pleasure of receiving this morning your letter of Jan. 10, ll. I have not needed the manuscripts particularly and should not have hurried you unless I had needed them excessively, for my draughts upon your time and kindness are excessive any way. I have been doing “The Cruel Sister” and there is a copy of that in the “Queer” MS. which will come in good time. May Colvin has cost me a great deal (conjecture) of 25 weeks—I had thought I was done with her when I found 40+ copies of the ballad in Polish. The Germans love this labor for numerous copies (conjecture), 26. Thank you infinitely for all you have done for the MSS. I want to give you the satisfaction of seeing some of the results in print soon. A printer here proposes to print a very small edition, from types, and for subscribers. That I think will be best for a first edition. If the English booksellers want to subscribe, they can, but we can manage perfectly well without them.

I have not said a word to anybody over the seas about the Skene MSS since your hint that it would do no good. I must leave myself in the hands of counsel, and though I did not at all understand the imbroglio, waited till you should speak. Could you please tell me What the Skene MSS. are and who is the owner? Not that I intend to say anything publicly about them now. I shall, with your permission, pursue only through you, but I should like to know what can be known about these MSS. And are there unprinted ballads in Sharpe’s MSS., or bits of ballads?

You will be glad to know that I have the first gleam of light concerning the Tytler-Brown MSS. (They are fully described, as you yourself know, in Nichols Illustrations of The Litr Histry of a

XVIII cent., vol. VII, 176-180, and are 15 + 9.) The brother of a good friend of mine is married, in England, to one of the Tytlers. I have had information that a granddaughter of the last possessor "seemed to remember" these MSS. as being in her father's possessions. At any rate, my friend's brother can be relied on to make some stir in my behalf, and has promised, if ballads are forthcoming, that I shall have a copy. That would be a great stroke of luck. In them I could set Walter Scott and Monk Lewis quite aside so far as the ballads in those MSS go.

I intend in a short time to issue a circular addressed to Americans, and covering a very large region, inviting cooperation in an attempt to collect ballads from the mouths of Irish immigrants in the U.S. I have long wished that some such effort should be made in Ireland itself. When I found that an Irish maid in my own house knew two ballads (one was a very fine copy of Lamkin) I felt compelled to try for a general uprising, though I shrink from the burden of the correspondence that will be entailed.

I suppose you have heard nothing from Miss Andrews of Newcastle on Tyne. She distinctly said that her mother would consent to my having Mr R. White's papers looked over on her return from last summer's excursion. I have written to them since, but heard nothing. I fear to trouble them, because I imagine in that there must be much bad health in the family? "It is the cause, it is the cause, my soul"! I shall have to write to them again by and by.

I had almost forgotten one thing. I have 50 or 60 pounds still left from the subscription which I raised expressly to buy Manuscripts of Ballads. If the Skenes are in commercial hands & are worth anything (I should not like to buy without sure knowledge) there is the money. I should like your advice. I understand that inactivity is regarded by you as the only policy at present.

With renewed thanks and true regards, yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

25 January 1881

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The substitution of an for & was made when I was proposing to expand all sorts of contractions & also to make some uniform changes in spelling. For example, Percy's Ffor was to be docked of one f (Chaucer says docked biforn). But on reflection, I saw that I should get into trouble and badly have to alter a good deal & to register my abbreviations, and would slow down except to make a better looking page? And as for the absurd spelling Ffor, ffather, how is that worse than fill, full? So I have made up my mind to let things alone, save I will repair Percy's contractions & signify the fact by using italics.

I am always obliged by my strictures, and by you to bring them up sharply aware I go astray from principles. I have cancelled the an, and substituted & whenever it occurs in G.B. (and have attended to your suggestions about Gil Brandon & Comely Patricies [conjecture])

Today I hear from one of the Fraser-Tytlers that there are 6 MS. volumes of "Poems, Ballads, &c" in his possession, one for the time missing, and I have not much doubt that I shall, upon receiving an answer to what I have written him, at last arrive at the Tytler-Brown versions.

I have had the correction pasted in the 3d volume of Kinloch.

Do you suppose that the Blackwoods would object to our knowing what there is in the Skene MS or MSS? Probably.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

9 March 1881            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

I have been very long in informing you (not informing you) of the receipt of the two vols, Kinloch MSS. 5, 6. This has been owing to semi-annual examinations, a misery of my life. They came duly, and were eagerly read and noted. You have made them very intelligible by your notes. I have had them paged continuously, for convenience of reference.—Close upon the arrival of these volumes came a serious disappointment. Mr C. E. Fraser-Tytler, who had written me a most obliging letter, died almost immediately after. The family are very kindly disposed and will do anything that is possible, in time, and before very long, but I begin to fear that the desired manuscripts are not among those which they have in their possession.

Miss Andrews sent me from Newcastle a list of the papers supposed to be useful for my objects. They turned out to be few, and I do not think it will be necessary to trouble you about them at all, which is so far a great relief to me.

Touching the Skene MSS., it has more than once occurred to me to propose that you and I should edit them. Of course my principal object would be to get them into print. By editing I mean that I should write a few lines, characterizing each ballad or giving an idea of its value, while you would do the rest of the work. My part would be so small, that I would rather arrange the matter thus: you to be 1st editor and I to supply such notes as might be needed, for you to use. Perhaps this would take too much of your time. You certainly could do the work as well as anybody that Blackwood could get, and I think much better.

I am not getting on now, owing to the cause alluded to at the beginning, but I use all the time that I can abstract from devouring occupations.

I think I told you about my trying to get recited versions in America. Many persons have promised to help me, but so far I have only four or five ballads, and these are inferior versions.

Hoping that you are very well, ever yours faithfully,

## Invitation

TO UNITE IN AN EFFORT TO COLLECT POPULAR BALLADS FROM ORAL TRADITION.

*Addressed particularly to Students in Colleges.*

I have for some years been engaged in preparing what is intended to be a complete and critical edition of English and Scottish Popular Ballads. I have now got together all known manuscript collections but two or three, and those I hope to obtain. I have exerted myself also to secure the uncollected relics of the once large store of tradition. A circular was sent in 1873 to every clergyman and every schoolmaster in Scotland, in the hope that an extensive and searching inquiry would be made for whatever popular ballads might be retained in the memory of the people there. The result was a disappointment, and the right explanation of the disappointment is that ballads are no longer to any considerable degree transmitted from mouth to mouth in Scotland.

There is reason to think that the case is different in Ireland. People who have no book education, particularly women, still sing or recite ballads (*English* ballads are meant, not Gaelic), and many persons who have some education will be found to have learned ballads from recitation. Perhaps a larger harvest could be gathered in Ireland itself, where a greater proportion of the older people may be supposed to have remained; but there is no doubt that a very considerable stock of ballads is preserved among the Irish who have emigrated to America. I have begun by inquiry among the female servants in my own house. I have taken down two ballads from the recitation of one of them. This is all she knows; but a young woman and a young man of her acquaintance can repeat several others.

I have now resolved to throw myself on the good-will of college students, especially, for help in an effort to collect ballads which have been brought over to America by Irish immigration. It need hardly be added that help from *any* quarter will be welcome, and that English and Scottish immigrants may be met with who can contribute something from memory. But it is on my own fraternity of students that I chiefly rely for a zealous prosecution of this effort, and it is from the Irish-American population that most is to be hoped.

It should be borne in mind, as an incitement to industry, first, that if popular ballads are not *soon* collected, they will perish for ever from popular remembrance; and secondly, that ballads which have never been found in English, but which are the delight and glory of other nations, may chance at any time to be encountered in the recollection of some utterly "uneducated" poor old woman. As to that, the less book education, the more hope, with persons of native intelligence, of a memory well stored with traditional treasures.

By way of encouragement, I should like to mention the remarkable experience of a Danish collector. The eminent Copenhagen professor, Svend Grundtvig, testifies that,

in the course of 27 years, he had received, from 170 persons, communications which, on being sifted, yielded 130 strictly traditional ballads. About the date 1870, Kristensen, a schoolmaster, gathered from a small district in Jutland, in the course of only *three* years, not less than 150 ballads, of which fully 75 had never before been known to exist in Danish oral tradition, and 14 had never been found in Denmark at all.\* [\*The beautiful Danish ballad “Svend Dyring,” which has several times been translated into English (see Scott’s *Lady of the Lake*, Appendix, *sometimes omitted in school editions*), is not now known to exist in English. The *story* of the ballad was known in Scotland at the beginning of this century, but not in verse. A friend of mine in New York has sent me a corresponding story recently taken from the lips of an Irish girl, *who had heard it in verse*, but could recollect only the chief incidents, and those not perfectly. It is very possible that this supposed lost ballad may be retrieved. To direct attention to this piece, I may add that the story is that of a mother returning from the grave to tend and comfort her children, who have been neglected and abused by a step-mother.] So astonishing a “find” is not to be looked for either in America or in Great Britain: on the other hand, diligence is likely to be well rewarded.

What is desired, then, is that any person who is disposed to co-operate with me should question such people of Irish birth as he may fall in with, as to their knowledge of ballads, or of persons who know ballads. It may be well to explain what a ballad is, and to give at least the story of one of the commonest. It should be understood by both parties that **NO BALLADS THAT HAVE BEEN LEARNED FROM BOOKS**, by the reciter or by predecessors, **ARE WANTED**, but only such as have been passed on from mouth to mouth.

The next step will of course be to induce those who know ballads to sing or repeat them. Some tact may here be required, for nothing is more likely than that such persons should not be able to understand for what serious purpose you can want their ballads, and should suspect that they are asked to exhibit their simplicity for the amusement of the educated.

Ballads should be written down *literally* as they are recited; with as little interruption as possible during the process of recitation; without any sort of attempt, then or afterwards, to make better sense, or *any* sense, better rhyme or *any* rhyme; without altering the arrangement, though it may appear to be wrong, and without the slightest addition on the part of the collector. The collector must also be careful not to push leading questions so far—in case what is delivered is unintelligible or fragmentary—as to vitiate the spontaneous operation of memory, I mean, make the reciter fancy that something is remembered which has really been suggested. He ought to note any explanations offered by reciters, and to record those bits of narrative with which they may eke out an imperfect remembrance of the verse. The copy that has been taken should be read carefully to the reciter, to secure correctness, and it may happen, in this process, that something will recur to recollection which had been forgotten before.

Ballads will often have a burden, especially those that are sung. This burden may have little meaning, but should be noted with care. It need not be repeated in the transcript

after the first stanza. It is also very desirable that the *airs* should be noted, when they are remembered, and when a collector is able to write them down.

The name and age of the singer, or reciter, and the previous history of the ballad, so far as known (where learned, from whom, &c.), and also the name of the collector, the place where the ballad was obtained, and at what time, should in every case be recorded, and will in every case be published, if the ballad should prove suitable for publication. FRAGMENTS are on no account to be despised, however brief.

Students of colleges into whose hands this circular may come, even should they find no immediate opportunity of assisting in this enterprise, may find interesting and useful occupation for some part of their vacations in the hunting for ballads.

That all whom this circular reaches may understand exactly what kind of ballad is wanted, I will instance, as typical specimens of the POPULAR TRADITIONAL BALLAD, "The Cruel Sister" (called also "The Twa Sisters," "The Bonny Mildams of Binnorie"), "Lord Thomas and Fair Annie," "The Douglas Tragedy," "Lord Randal," in Scott's *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*; "Sir Patrick Spence," "Edward," "Lord Thomas and Fair Ellinor," in Percy's *Reliques*; "Hugh of Lincoln," or "The Jew's Daughter," in many collections. The first and last are printed below.

All who join in this undertaking may feel assured that it is one that will be regarded with interest by a large part of the literary and scholarly world.

FRANCIS J. CHILD,  
*Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.*  
Jan. 29, 1881

[Appendix  
Scott's *Minstrelsy*, 1802, II. 145  
The Cruel Sister  
Hugh of Lincoln (The Jew's Daughter).]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

22 March 1881      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

My dear M<sup>r</sup> Macmath

It has occurred to me that the person who bought the loose papers of Kinloch, which, as I understand, were copies of the pieces in his *Ancient Scottish Ballads*, must be very sick of his bargain. I think you said as much once, or at least that he would be. If you know, as I think you do, the purchaser, and think that he would like to get rid of his unfortunate acquisition, would it not be worth our while to take these papers at a fair price?--not at all what was given for them. I conceive that they have no commercial

value, for a mere autograph of M<sup>r</sup> Kinloch has none. As voucher of the printed ballads, they would have a slight value for me.

I should be glad, at your leisure, to have your opinion in this matter.

Yours faithfully ever,

P.S. This is an essential point. Are these papers in M<sup>r</sup> K's handwriting and just in the form in which they were printed? I ask this because Kinloch made slight changes in preparing his texts for the press—and this, between us, is my sole reason for wanting the papers. I shall print what K. has printed from vols. V.VI as the ballads stand in the MS. If the pieces in question are not in their original shape, they are of no value to me.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

2 April 1881            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear M<sup>r</sup> Macmath

Seeing in Paterson's Catalogue No 150, at article 60, there are MS. ballads lately belonging to Alex Laing, for 48/.. I have asked Paterson to send them to Trübner for our library. I suppose, from what I know of Alex Laing, that they are of exceedingly small value. And the cost is not great either. Should the book have been sold I should be very glad to hear whither it went, in the hope that I might learn of the new possessor what the contents were.

No ballad news. So far the Irish yield is but slight. But this afternoon a lady 1500 miles off sends me fragments—nigh stanzas—of a dozen or twenty ballads.

Yours most faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

26 June 1881            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

[marginal comment at top of letter: The Irish quest I regard as a failure]

Dear M<sup>r</sup> Macmath

My college has cut me off from ballads for two months—and gout has helped. Now I return to them and shall have time to get on.

I have a bit of good news. I received yesterday the smaller of the two Fraser-Tytler MSS. of Mrs Brown's ballads—in copy of course—from a lady of the family. The most diligent search had not brought out the other MS., which was larger, and 17 years older. There seemed to be slight hope of finding this. But I cannot help acquiescing that both were wont to be together, & hoping accordingly.

I have been hoping too for some news about the Skene manuscript. I should not wonder if you meant to surprise me with the information that you had been editing this, & had been too busy to write. This I should like of all things. Really that MS. ought not to be kept from the world any longer, and if an advance has been made, I wish you would give me the address of the present owner, that I may write to him. With the other Tytler MS. and the Skene, I should have everything. I shall not wait however, for Skene or anything. I must push on.

Trusting that you remain well, and as much as ever infatuated about ballads,

I am ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

3 July 1881

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

My dear M<sup>r</sup> Macmath

When I wrote a few days ago, I forgot to renew an inquiry, as I wished to do, concerning those manuscript copies of Kinloch's printed ballads. I asked whether you knew who had them (this I felt assured of, or nearly) and then whether the possessor would part with them for a reasonable sum, by which I do not mean an advance. The only value they would have to me would be in enabling me here and there to go back to the original phrase in cases where K. had made a slight improvement.

I should also like to know whether there is any objection to my asking the Blackwoods what they mean to do about the Skene MS. If I am in your hands and you are waiting for "developments," of course I do not wish to meddle or "intromit". On the other hand—I do not want to trouble you, when I can act myself and I should very much like to have the owner's address, that I might write to him directly. For of course it would be a great advantage to be able to say that I have made an edition on all the known MSS. As for pecuniary considerations—I doubt much whether the Skene ballads would afford a profit of £50 to the publisher, and I am ready to give £50 for a complete copy: which by this would not injure any Edinb<sup>r</sup> edition in the least, for what I should print would come along very slowly, and in the mass few would recognize what was Skene. Would you do me the favor to let me know how things stand, as soon as convenient to you. Wishing you a good outing this summer, I am as ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

30 November 1881      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

The reason your letters have remained so very long unanswered is that at the time I received them I was suffering from rheumatism in the right shoulder and arm to such an extent as to make writing a painful business, and my ordinary office work fell into an arrear from which I have only recently been able to free myself. Private correspondence has therefore had a poor chance. I will not offer any further apology, but can say with truth that your unanswered letters have been much on my mind. Very likely you have by this time got all the information you require on the special points which these letters deal with, but I must take my chance of that.

I shall speak of only one subject today, the Skene Ballad MSS. There is no mystery whatever about them that I know of. They belong in property to The Rev<sup>d</sup> W. R. Bedford, nephew of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe. I understand from you that you had been in correspondence with him, and therefore you will have his address. I think you mentioned him to me as “a clergyman in Warwickshire”. I cannot make out how any doubt should have arisen in your mind as to the ownership of the MSS., because Mr Clark of the Advocates Library led me to think that he had given all necessary particulars to Mr Justin Winsor.

I have no ambition to be Editor of Skene’s Ballads under the wing of Blackwood. Any little that I may know about Ballads I should prefer to go into your Edition, and I have always held my hand with that view.

I still fear that a letter to Mr Bedford would not do any good. He would probably send it to Messrs Blackwood. Nor do I think money would prevail. My idea is that if some person of position, who really took an interest in your work, and knew what he was talking about, such as Mr Lowell or Mr Furnivall, could see Mr Bedford personally, and persuade him that Skene’s Ballads would receive more justice by appearing in your Edition than elsewhere, there might be some chance of your getting the MSS.

My hope was that Blackwood’s people would lose taste of them, and return them to Warwickshire. But they may play the dog in the manger long enough, and you must act as you think best for your own interests.

Believe me  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 46

12 December 1881      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear M<sup>r</sup> Macmath

I am very glad to hear from you. There does seem to be a mystery about the Skene MS. however. I began by writing to M<sup>r</sup> Bedford, more than 15 months ago. He replied: "I have forwarded your letter to M<sup>r</sup> Allardyce, who supplied the late M<sup>r</sup> Laing's place in editing M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe's Ballad Book...My uncle's MSS, now in my hands, do not appear to contain any collection of old ballads, nor is the Skene MS among them. I imagine its real whereabouts was known to M<sup>r</sup> Laing, and probably by M<sup>r</sup> Allardyce."

So you see we are thrown out. Could I get the scent, I would not cease the chase till we could blow a snort. (Would it avail for me to write to M<sup>r</sup> Allardyce, & who is he?)

But I shall stop for no MS. now. There are two others of which I have heard. The proprietor was to shew them to a friend & if he judged that they were of any account only perhaps &c. I do not know the proprietor's name. M<sup>r</sup> Campbell, the editor of the West Highland Tales, told me so much: he has been very friendly.

The important point is that I have made arrangements with publishers. They contemplate a subscription edition, very fine & expensive; at present their price is full 8 guineas for 4 vols! No one can buy that but very elegant people. I could not afford it myself, but there will be copies for you & me. I wish they would begin to print. It is the only way to stop my worrying and procrastinating. If people do not care to help to have a complete thing done, I can't help myself. Perhaps they will be more willing to contribute MSS. to a second edition.

You do not speak of those loose sheets of Kinloch's. K. altered a word here & there: which was the reason why I wanted them. Is there any chance of getting a collation, if the sheets are prized by the owner!

I know rheumatism through and through, have been expecting to be disabled from walking some—for a time—as I am regularly once a year.

In haste yours ever,

The undersigned desires to ask attention to the inclosed Prospectus of an *Edition de Luxe* of

ENGLISH AND SCOTTISH BALLADS,

Edited by Professor Francis J. Child, of Harvard University, Cambridge,  
U.S.A.

The work will be printed in the best style, on cream laid linen paper. It will be quarto, the size of the Prospectus; will contain about Eight Parts, of about 250 pages each, and the price will be *One Guinea for each Part*.

The Edition will be limited to One Thousand Copies, numbered, and the purchaser of each copy will be registered.

Your subscription is respectfully solicited by  
Henry Stevens,  
4 Trafalgar Square, London

SUBSCRIPTION

Mr. Henry Stevens,  
4 Trafalgar Square, London.

*Sir:*

Please enter my name as a subscriber for ----- copies of the *Edition de Luxe* of ENGLISH AND SCOTTISH BALLADS, edited by Professor Francis J. Child, for which I agree to pay *One Guinea for each Part*, on delivery.

-----  
1882

***Prospectus and Specimen Pages***  
of the  
ENGLISH AND SCOTTISH POPULAR BALLADS.  
edited by  
FRANCIS J. CHILD.  
*AN EDITION DE LUXE IN IMPERIAL QUARTO, strictly  
LIMITED TO ONE THOUSAND COPIES.*  
to be published by  
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY,  
BOSTON AND NEW YORK.

PRELIMINARY PROSPECTUS

*Messrs* HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO  
*Take pleasure in announcing that they have in press*  
An EDITION DE LUXE of  
The English and Scottish Popular Ballads,

Edited by  
Francis J. Child,  
Professor in Harvard University.

The Popular Ballads existing in the English language, though their surpassing merit has been amply recognized, have never been collected into one body. The sequestration of the Percy Folio forbade, until lately, the thought of such an undertaking. That treasury of the English ballads is now open to the world, but Scottish collections still remain in the seclusion of manuscript; among them that of Motherwell, second only in importance to Percy. Besides unpublished collections, there are scattered ballads preserved in private copies.

Not only a large portion of the remains of the ballads of the English people is unprinted; the texts of much that is in print are vitiated by editorial changes. Percy's free treatment of his texts is notorious. When the Folio was published by Messrs Hales and Furnivall, we gained as much, through the restoration of genuine readings, as by the discovery of pieces till then unknown. Scott and Jamieson were less arbitrary than Percy, but they were far from scrupulous, as Scott in later days confessed and regretted. It cannot be said even of Kinloch and Motherwell that they followed the only right rule, that of making no unacknowledged changes in the text delivered them.

It is almost superfluous to add that not even the already known and published versions of the English and Scottish ballads have ever been brought together, to be studied in conjunction with each other and with kindred ballads of other nations.

It is now proposed to publish the English and Scottish Popular Ballads, so far as is possible, in their entirety and their purity. The collection will embrace every accessible independent version of every ballad, with the important variations of copies which appear to be of the same proximate derivation. All the manuscript collections or texts that exist in public libraries, and most (it is hoped all) of those that are known to be in private hands, all printed texts, and also a certain number of copies recently obtained from recitation, will be combined. No text will be taken at second hand, where it is possible to go back to the source, and an absolute fidelity to the best procurable text will be maintained.

Each ballad will have a proper preface, and in the case of those ballads which the English have in common with other nations, an account will be given of related traditions. The work will have a general introduction, full indexes, and a careful glossary, and no effort will be spared to make it in every respect complete and accurate.

The work will be issued in about Eight Parts, each Part containing nearly two hundred and fifty pages. It will be printed in the best style of the Riverside Press, on extra laid paper. A specimen of the work is given in the following pages.

The edition will be limited to one thousand copies, each of which will be numbered, and the name of its purchaser recorded.

*The work will be published by subscription only, and American subscribers are requested to send their orders to Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 4 Park Street, Boston. Subscribers in England and on the Continent can address Henry Stevens, 4 Trafalgar Square, London.*

4 Park Street, Boston, 1882.

[Then Gil Brenton given here as #6, but became 5 in the printed version. Uses the format ultimately employed, with a list of versions, and a long introductory description ending with three pages on Swedish versions before giving the first 54 stanzas of the A version.]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

30 January 1882      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have now actually got to printing, though the printing will go on slower than I wish. In a few days I will send you a Prospectus [margin: that is, when I get some]. I am annoyed at Blackwood's doing nothing, and I cannot desist from stirring him up, that is to say unless you see reason why I should not. So I send you a letter, which I beg you to read, and to post unless you see a good reason for withholding.

If I but knew the proprietor, I would bring influence to bear upon him.

Trusting that you have subdued our common foe, rheumatism, I am as ever yours faithfully,

I have put in postage for B., &c that he need not lose 2½d by one.

[Enclosed with letter above]

30 Jan 82

Messrs W. Blackwood & Sons,  
Edinburgh

I am much interested to know whether any advance has been made towards the publication of the ballads collected by Mr Skene of Rubislaw. A correspondent informed me many months ago that you said you held the Manuscript, "with a definite intention of publishing when you could find an editor." I am myself engaged in making a critical (not a popular) edition of both the English & the Scottish ballads, and very much desire to have and to print all versions which answer my purpose.

There are beyond doubt some ballads in the Skene MS. of that description, and others which would not concern me. I should be willing to pay a reasonable sum for a copy of the Skene MS., with the right to use such ballads as might come within my scope, if the publication is not to occur. I have even thought of offering to edit the Skene ballads, if no other person was forth coming, solely of course in order that I might know what they were. I do not think that my using such of them as fall within my range would injure the sale of a complete publication sensibly. But I should prefer to anything else your printing them for general use, as I need not say.

To come to the point, if there is no present prospect of printing, do you not think it for the advantage of parties in interest to let me have a copy of the manuscript for say £25. That is a great deal more than a printed edition would ever bring from America, and perhaps as much profit as would be realised altogether.

I trust you will not deem the frankness with which I have written in any way overweening, and begging the favour of a reply—I remain

Your obedient servant  
F.J. Child

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

28 March 1882          FROM: Macmath, William          TO: Child, Francis James

#5 Gil Brenton

E 6 Haleighthrow=High Leith Row

Ever since this emendation was originally suggested, I have endeavoured in vain to bring myself to accept it. As it evidently found great favour with Professor Child, I felt a diffidence in expressing my dissent; but as it is now proposed to represent it in print as “beyond doubt” I must not remain altogether silent.

In the first place, it seems to me to be a step in a backward direction in Ballad editing, an attempt to give a locality to one of these mystical places mentioned in the very old Ballads (as distinguished from the Historical Ballads of course) of which I believe it is now quite impossible to explain the meaning or origin. Until I can get clearer light I am compelled to look upon the Haleighthrow as being something equivalent to the Leas o’ Lyne, the Oakland Hills, the Ochilberry-swair, the Rochnahills &c &c in which the reciters took delight, and which I do not expect to see localized with success. Is it meant to be suggested that High Leith Row was in the original composition, or that before Elizabeth Cochrane’s time something else had been corrupted into High Leith Row, and that she further corrupted it into Haleighthrow? To my ear the High Leith Row has a vulgar sound in connection with such an old

Ballad.

But apart from this, I am not aware that there is now, or ever was such a place as the high Leith Row. We have North Leith and South Leith, but not High Leith and Low Leith. While I hold such an objection would not be of the weight of a feather as against the text of a MS., it seems to me rather a formidable objection to a conjectural emendation of a MS. But, of course, Dr Davidson, who made the suggestion, should be heard upon this point.

Since the above was written it has occurred to me that perhaps what Dr. Davidson has in his recollection is Leith Walk, the long, wide, irregular street, extending between Edinburgh and Leith? W.M

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 21, 5 (5); Hornel MS 14032 II

29 March 1882            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Note as to Title Page

I hope the title given in the Preliminary Prospectus has not yet been finally decided upon. A great deal turns upon a happily chosen title. The title which I have always admired is "English and Scottish Ballads xx edited by Francis James Child"—1857-59: the one which I have always thought little of "The Ballads of Scotland" edited by Aytoun. I have a feeling against all the titles of Ballad Books that have the word "The" in them. How can they be "the" Ballads?: they are only so many of them as are known to the particular Editor. Aytoun vainly and blindly supposed he had made his "the" Ballads, and settled their number for ever. I hope Professor Child will have them all, but, on principle, I think he ought not to say so. In like manner, all such statements as "Eight copies of this ballad are extant" ought to have a qualifying prefix, to the effect of "at least" or "so far as Known to me". It is impossible to say what the future may bring forth. Not long ago the word stood "seven".

Then I have a feeling against the word "Popular"—not in the Prospectus, but on the actual title page. I cannot explain the reason of this feeling but it exists. The word has an ignoble look when standing beside "English and Scottish Ballads." I think there is no comparison between "English and Scottish Ballads" and "The English and Scottish Popular Ballads." It could easily be stated elsewhere than on the title that they are Popular Ballads only.

But I am not always on the side of brevity. I think the Ballads are entitled to the "Francis James" of their editor at full length instead of "Francis J.", and also the name of the particular chair he occupies in Harvard University.

I do not expect or wish answers to such Notes as this—only that they might be thought

about at the proper time.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XII, 113; Hornel MS 14032 II

30 March 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

If the Edition of your Ballads is to be strictly limited to one thousand copies in all, I should of course like my name put down early on the American List. But if there are to be a thousand copies for sale, and in addition a few at your own disposal as presents, I am both able and willing to work for a copy without subscribing.

You will no doubt recollect that Mr Kinloch made it a sort of condition or rider upon his good will towards your work, that he should get a copy, and if it did not come out till after his death that it should be given to his widow. Mrs Kinloch is now dead also, and there is nobody left who cares for these things, and therefore both you and I are exonerated in that matter.

On the assumption which I have already referred to, namely, that you have anything in your gift, the only donee whom it is my duty to suggest to your favourable consideration is The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland as representing Glenriddell.

I expect the thousand copies will be snapped up at once. Two orders have gone today from this Office to Mr Stevens.

I am  
Yours faithfully

P.S. I hope to be able to write you very shortly in regard to Skene, and Kinloch £24 Lot.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 175; Hornel MS 14032 II

26 April 1882      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath,

Your strictures are always worthy of attention, and are always weighed, whether I respond or not. I am very glad you speak of Haleighthrow. That street is not a finality. I have had doubts from time to time whether there is (or was) such a street in Edinburgh. I have tried to find out, but have not come upon the right source of information.

Davidson is indeed a Scot and a clever man, but he was born near Aberdeen and might not know Edinbr well. Still, as he spoke unhesitatingly and his grasp was extremely plausible, I thought I would yield. Now I shall just say that this has been suggested. There would be an absurdity in The High Leith Row (if it was a reality) being the scene of Lord Bangwell's selection, but I should not accord that. As for the title of the book I cannot seem to settle as that which was used for the other collection, and my The will have to be taken to mean The (known & preserved.) I am not particular about Popular, which I shall have to explain at any rate.

The publishers, slow as they are, because they cannot get a good black ink (like that marvelous ink you write with, which is almost in fact equal to what was used in printing 15th century books) We are to have No 1 before Christmas. On this I shall insist. I am hardened now about the Skene MS and the other unknown two. I have not ceased to question everybody who could know about them (not many) and have done my painful duty. I may live to make a second edition, & I suppose that Blackwood can't hold out as his "definite intention" more than two or three years longer. Any information, I need not say, would be most welcome. I don't know whether 1000 copies exactly are inclusive, or whether those to be allowed me would be extra. Anyway, you must consent to accepting a copy from me. I shall have fifty of course to send on to the library you mention if I get the number I expect.

Ever yours

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

23 October 1882            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child

In the exercise of the discretion given to me, I did not send your letter to Messrs Blackwood & Co offering £25 for liberty to make a copy of the Skene Ballads, and what I anticipated, or at least strongly hoped, would happen, has happened: The Ballads have been returned by Messrs Blackwood to their owner, Mr Bedford, and I expect within a few days to hear that you may have a copy without paying £25 or any sum whatever,—save, of course, the ordinary copying fees.

Mr Allardyce, whom I found very polite and friendly, mentioned that he had received a note from you, and I am not surprised that you were getting uneasy at the delay but I remain firmly of opinion that had the demand for the Ballads been pressed a year, or even six months ago, you would not have got them on any terms. Messrs Blackwood & Co required time to cool and come to themselves.

I hope you will retain supreme command, and not allow your printers or publishers to push you faster than it is proper and convenient for you to go. To rush at the last, and spoil things, would be a fatal mistake indeed. I should like to be allowed to get the Skene Ballads copied for you in order that I may see them, and take for myself such copies or notes as may enable me to give you some intelligent assistance afterwards.

Of course, if you keep me advised, as to what Ballads are to be in your first number, I can always take care that you lose nothing which happens to be in my hands at the moment:

-----

I hope you will send me proof sheets (in duplicate) of anything you wish me to read or collate with the original, as early as possible.

I am  
Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 47; Hornel MS 14032 II

24 October 1882            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I have purchased—subject to your confirmation—the remaining Lot of the Kinloch Ballad MSS. for Harvard University.

As I am only this week hoping to get away from Office duties for my annual holiday, I must be brief in my narrative. You may remember, I said the Lot was bought at Kinloch's sale by a young man who opposed Mr Paterson in bidding. On trying to find out who this purchaser was, I was told by another person who had been at the sale that I was wrong, and that this Lot fell to Paterson as well as the others. I could not believe it, and went to the Auctioneer's books, and sure enough, it was down to Paterson. Went to him—He said "No"—got nothing but what he sold to us. I said he must have, and must hunt up the marked Catalogue. Found Catalogue, after a time, and was convinced he had purchased the lot. Said "at any rate he had it not now, and had not sold it to anyone"—A mystery—I asked had he not sent it to Ebsworth with the others. On looking his Books, found he had, and wrote Ebsworth, —and here it is.

He wanted cost price for it—£24 you had suggested £10 or so, and I have agreed to advise the College, or you, to give £15, which he has agreed to accept.

It will be satisfactory to you personally that you should have this Lot for your work, and also I think to the College to have the entire Collection, since they have already the greater part. The Lot is made up of fragments, and I am taking it to the country with me to arrange. It ought to be made to form one volume I think,—without interfering with Kinloch's own arrangement of it.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: X, 176; Hornel MS 14032 II

27 October 1882            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#114 Johny Cock

Dear Professor Child,

In case by any chance it should have escaped your notice, permit me to record here that Froude's Life of Thomas Carlyle contains a stanza of this Ballad, not, as I think, previously printed. I have unfortunately mislaid the reference and may not see the Book again for sometime, but I am almost sure it is well on in the Second Volume, on the reverse of the leaf. You will easily find it, if you have not already got it noted. You must put the great man's name into the Great Book!

The Ballad seems to have had a strong hold in Dumfriesshire. Scott finds it there. Bennet finds it there.-- Carlyle finds it there.

-----

Since my last communication on this subject, my good old friend, Mr. Bennet, has died, aged four score. But I hope to see his name also in the Book.

-----

Nearly two years ago, I made an attack on Bristol, in supplement of your own efforts, to recover Fry's drummer's book, but failed.

Truly yours,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 24, 114 (2); Hornel MS 14032 II

27 October 1882            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#12 Lord Randal

Dear Professor Child,

Doubtless you will keep it in view to notice "Lord Ronald in Italy" --The Antiquary Vol. III p. 154

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 21, 12 (23); Hornel MS 14032 II

27 October 1882            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#42 Clerk Colvill

Dear Professor Child,

A considerable time ago, I fell in with Glenriddell's copy of Herd's two volumes of 1776 in the Signet Library. I looked eagerly for MS variations or notes; but there is nothing save the single item of which I enclose a facsimile, which you may wish to record in your Herd, Glenriddell or Tytler. This copy of mine you can return at a convenient season.

It is of no great importance, I daresay, merely confirming the identity of the Ballad names Colvill and Colvin, noticed in your former edition. Herd in the volume gives Clerk Colvill and this MS. tune inserted at the end reads Clark Colven.

If you require printed authority for the identity of the names, you will find it in Cosmo Innes's Concerning some Scotch Surnames, where he has, pp 44, 45:--"Some Scotch Surnames derived from Sands in Scotland...Colvil, vulgarized Colvin..."

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 22, 42 (2); Hornel MS 14032 II

6 November 1882      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

I was absolutely astonished when I found this afternoon three letters from you at once. It is only five weeks since I wrote to Blackwood—hearing nothing about the Skene (MSS or) MS-- to ask whether it was to be printed or not, and whether a copy could be had if the MS. was not to be printed. The whole matter seemed mysterious & is not clear even now—for had I not a letter from Mr Bedford, a year ago and more, denying knowledge of the Skene?

But I am exceedingly glad to hear that Blackwood has given it back and that Mr Allardyce was polite & friendly, and that you expect to very soon a perfunctory consent to make a copy.

I was just writing a preface to No 1 of the Ballads, in which I was regretting the withholding of the Skene ballads. For before you get this, perhaps No 1 will be finished. The publishers talk of issuing it about Nov 20. You will have to take it with all its shortcomings. I could wait no longer. I feel very insecure of life, and it would be too bad to have the considerable store of ballads I have here, left, far from form, on their shelves. I don't consider the editing of any information compared with the publication of the texts.

No doubt the Skene Mcontains some ballads which I have finished. They must come in at the end of vol 1 now.

I also lack the two volumes which an unknown Scottish baronet (who will not let his name be known) has, and little hope do I have of getting them.

If you were nearer I should be very glad to send you proof sheets for your opinion on any point, for I always find your suggestions worthy of attention, though for one reason or another I may not adopt them. But printers here will not keep up their types a long time, as they will in England, (and probably Scotland) and they would certainly rebel at my making them wait 5 weeks or 4. I shall have to hope for a second edition & for your criticisms on the printed ballads. Of course your suggestions as to the beginning of the preface to Gil Brenton have come some months too late. By the way it is true that Mrs Brown made a selection of the ballads which “Bob Scott” had written down from her recitation—previously, & sent them to W. T., very evidently changed. I have been able to get out two of these last (which were copied by somebody) and the W-T-Brown MS is still to seek. Now as to the Kinloch papers. I understand them to be the copies from which Kinloch prepared his Anc. S. B. They may be the very same texts that he has printed, but probably are not quite that. A comparison shows that K. altered his texts slightly, not in anything essential, but words here & there. I always go back to the original if I can, and should be pleased to have the originals, unaltered, of K’s ballads. But I am not at all certain of the relation of these papers to the printed ballads, and do not at any rate consider them to have a commercial value. They could not be sold for £5, I imagine. E. G. The Cruel Mother

MS	K’s prints
untill a brir	briar (to rhyme)
she look out	out she’s tane
she was...that was away	she seemed...away
O if there	O an thae

This is all the difference and nobody cares—except a few. Let Paterson try to sell these differences & see how much they will bring.

I should like to know what these papers amount to before making an offer for them. I have even some knowledge of Kinloch & feel that I can judge of the value of these papers if they are what I suppose. I should be very glad if you could give me a little account of them from inspection. From what you say I imagine that you have not done more than to advise me to give £15. (I pay for such things from a small fund to which friends contributed, & I with them: the college has neither say nor expense.) Paterson’s wanting £24 is good. I offered £10 as a venture, supposing the papers to be in private hands. I think P. by his intromitting has been expensive to us already. I don’t say I wont give £10 if your report warrants me, but £15 P. will not get. [margin: N.B. Did not P. suppose he had already sold us this volume? I did not: but I think he did.] You may believe that I am most desirous to know what is in Skene and to have Skene as soon as may be. I should think that Scott’s notes in Sharpe’s Ballad Books—if not all fully his—should be looked to also. I have found one bit in them that occurs nowhere else outside of the Percy MS.—I send a list of the pieces which are to make up Part I. I put in this (mainly) two-line ballads, but include all sorts of versions when there is as much as a single copy in two lines: and make one exception in order that Erlinton may go with its kin. Hoping soon to hear from you again, Ever yours faithfully,

1. Riddles wisely expounded.
2. The Elfin Knight.

3. The Fause Knight upon the Road.
4. Lady Isabel & the Elf Knight
5. Gil Brenton
6. Willie's Lady
7. Earl Brand (Douglas Tragy)
8. Erlinton
9. Fair Flower of Northumberland
10. Twa Sisters
11. Cruel Brother
12. Lord Randal
13. Edward
14. Babylon
15. Leesome Brand
16. Sheath & Knife (Broom blooms bonny)
17. Hind Horn
18. Sir Lionel
19. King Orfeo (from Shetland)
20. Cruel Mother
21. Maid & Palmer
22. St Stephen & Herod
23. Judas
24. Bonnie Annie
25. Willie's Lyke-Wake
26. Burd Ellen & Young Tamlane
27. Whummil Bore
28. Three Ravens
29. Boy & Mantle (just the beginning)  
(248 pp)

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

12 November 1882      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

Yours of Oct. 27, received Nov. 10, lacked nothing but your leave—the leave to have copy of those will-o-wispy Skene ballads.

The notes to 'Clerk Colvil' are copied in the version which I have from Abbotsford—one or two errors occur in this last copy, from careless transcription. I do hope, before all is done, I shall have relieved them of the Fraser-Tytler MSS. I have a copy of one, but since the Notes do not occur, and it is expressly said that the cues were evident in both, I still wish we were one stage further back.

I have noted the lines from Johny Cock in Fronde's Carlyle. I had not read the book yet. Now I have brought it home & shall read it.

The Italian ballads of the Lord Randal class I know: but your reference to the Antiquary was useful: for it led to my discovery that I had left-unnoticed three Italian versions in a book which I had long ago covered and I made notes on. I certainly did not think I could neglect it at the minute of writing my preface! I always mean to post my notes with the slightest delay, but this time had not done so—I can't explain this. Now I have to make a supplementary note, what I wished to avoid. I would not do this were it not to avoid seeming not to have taken account of an important book. Other things of print may turn up, but will have to wait till a volume is needed.

I thought the printers would have finished Part I by this time, but they have Christmas books in hand and don't mind slowing the ballads.

I enclose a bit of 'Lord Randal'—

Ever yours, & generally in haste,

P.S. I had not looked at The Antiquary in the early numbers of Vol. I. This was hazardous. I took it for granted there would be nothing in it; but now I shall look through the whole.

p. 143b, l. 24: read Lord Randal

p. 151, No 12, II: insert the title 'Lord Randal'.

K: add, 'd--The Crowdin Dou, Kinloch MSS, I, 184.

p. 164, K,: add, d. Kinloch MSS, I, 184. \* (with regard to K b, b date shall be changed when I see the done edition, which I will add. I imagine the texts are the same)

p. 178 a, l. 7, dele, after Erlinton.

p. 217a, dele A

p. 218, Fb: add (the Bu. Ball. 2.222)

Motherwell's MS, p. 514; Ia: add Motherwell's MS. p. 475 (and at pp. 222, 223)

p. 243 b, last line, change, to; after etc.

[Then follows a print-out of the beginning of Lord Randal etc. with corrections and bibliographic citations. Changes and additions in Child's hand.]

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

21 November 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

17 Agnew Crescent  
Stranraer

Dear Professor Child,  
Your letter of the 6th inst—forwarded from Edinburgh—came into my hands last night.

You are in no way committed to the purchase of the Kinloch £24 lot, and I am writing Paterson today that you consider £15 too much for it. I think you should send him an offer for it, direct. I have said to you from the first that I thought you would make better bargains for yourself as to Kinloch's MSS than I would for you. You have hitherto thought otherwise, and I have, of course, had so far a selfish end to serve, that my agency has enabled me to make my own set of MSS more complete. This £24 lot, particularly, I had no great heart to search after. If you could have been satisfied with the notes which I was able to transfer from it to the other Volumes I should have been well enough pleased. But you were not,—you wished it looked for, and, if possible, purchased. Well, having hunted it up, I was of opinion, and am still of opinion that it ought to be secured to go along with the rest of the Collection. Assuming it to have no commercial value, it has on your side a sentimental value, which it is impossible altogether to ignore. I can truly say, I have endeavoured to be as careful of your money as if it had been my own,—perhaps more so,—but the whole of the Kinloch business is, and must be, of the nature of a compromise very likely. Paterson may agree to sell to you at £10, or even less, if you try him, and I shall be delighted. But, as I have explained before, it is impossible for me, a fellow townsman, to go into his shop and offer for this lot in the same way as if I knew nothing of its previous history. I shall keep possession until I hear further.

On the whole, I am not prepared to admit that you have paid monstrous prices for the Kinloch MSS, keeping in view that they are originals, and not copies.

I have not the Anc. Scot. Ballads here with me, and cannot say exactly what the differences between the MS and the print are, but I return to Edinburgh in a week, and will examine. Meantime I see that in the MS. the two compounded versions of Earl Richard and the two compounded versions of Johnie Bunefan can, in each case, be separated.

-----

I have not yet heard further as to the Skene MSS. The apparent mystery to which you refer is explained by the fact that Mr Bedford knows nothing and cares less about Ballad MSS. If you or I had Skene in our possession, we would be aware of it, but it seems he was not. It was not, apparently, a matter in which he took much interest.

-----

I am amused at what you say about an unknown Scottish Baronet and his two Volumes. I have for some years had my eye upon such a man, whom I have suspected of having Ballads. At least, I know he was ambitious of making a Collection, and quite recently I was thinking of writing to him. But, after what you say, I shall be more cautious in my action. How did you hear of the Baronet? If he be the man I am thinking of, I doubt if his Collection will be very valuable. He has already tried his hand at bookmaking, and may think of printing his Ballads.

I am  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 176; Hornel MS 14032 II

5 December 1882      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have been anxious for news about the Skene MS. & am even glad to know that as yet you had none, though the next time I hope to hear of success. I have been this very morning to a point of writing to Mr Bedford again, but my second thought was that it would be better to wait to hear what you had done. I want to get the copy as soon as possible in order both to have no gaps in No 2 and to have all the copies before me when I make the preface to the same pieces. I did not know how to tell Mr Bedford that he had the thing all along which he professed no knowledge of. With the ballads we ought to have Sharpe's notes, if there are any which Mr Allardyce did not insert in the Ballad Book.

Now for Patterson. I will write him as soon as I have finished this and offer him £8 [P.S. I have offered P. £8], you to have the papers as long as you need them. I continue to think £15 large for papers of that character. Do you fancy that I am not fully aware that you have done everything with the kindest and most intelligent regard to my interests. So you say, I have a vantage ground in not being obliged to appear to know what these papers cost Patterson.

Mr Halliwell Phillips wrote me seven years ago that he had given to the University of Edinburgh the "Jackson MS of Songs & Ballads," dating about 1631. He did not know whether it contains anything of the sort which I required, and thought the whole was to be reprinted by the Hunterian Club. I wish you would, when you can, give a look at this MS.

My baronet with two MSS is unknown to me by name. Mr Campbell, the Gael, (West Highland Tales) told me that he had fallen in with a Scottish Gentleman who had a fine old house & two Mss of ballads. He was to look these over & perhaps would let me have a copy: but did not wish to have his name mentioned. Since then Mr Campbell has written a reminder, which however has led to nothing. If I had the gentlemen's address I am pretty sure I could bring him round.

Ever yours faithfully

[margin of last page] When you next write, please tell me what measures have been taken to get The Skene.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

6 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Contents of Kinloch £24 Lot

Eight lines of Jock of Haselgreen, substantially if not literally the same as others

already known

Young Redin, almost identically as printed.

The Gardener. The print appears partly to co-incide with this and partly with Kinloch MSS. V. 47. Note. In dealing with the Beattie ballads (and probably with others of Kinloch's) it is always to be remembered that it was not necessarily a case of once taken down and done with so far as recitation concerned. Mr. Kinloch, being on terms of intimacy, with the reciters, some & probably be at them more than once on the subject of a text,—and James Beattie also, —and it may be that even the proof sheets would be submitted.

The Cruel Mother, substantially, as printed.

Johnie o' Cocklesmuir, D<sup>o</sup>.

Johnie Duneftan. The 2 copies compounded in print may here be separated, one only having been originally written down,—the second in fresher ink. Print not so faithful as in last two Ballads, from difficulty of compounding process.

The Shepherd's Tochter.

Earl Richard. The two compounded copies can be separated.

Lord Lovel. Some small variations in print, spelling &c.

Lord Donald. Happy to say no substantial difference from print,—save that one stanza of the print ~~and that I think the weakest~~ is not here

Four fragments reproduced elsewhere in Kinloch Volumes.

The Provost's Tochter.

Hynde Horn. Happy to say no substantial variation in print.

The Laird of Blackwood, substantially as printed.

Jock o Hazelgreen. A few slight verbal variations from the print.

Laird o' Ochiltree D<sup>o</sup>.

Laird o' Lochrine D<sup>o</sup>.

[The Elfin Knight] Fewer stanzas here than printed by Kinloch.

Duke o' Athole's Nourice. Less perfect than the print. Some verbal variations.

Sweet Willie. Substantially as printed. One line apparently suggested by J. Beattie adopted by Kinloch.

The Bonnie House o Airly.

Laird o' Waristoun substantially as printed. But at least one word altered which should not have been.

A piece of 4 stanzas called 'Greenland'. The 3 last look to me as if belonging to a debased version of Sir Patrick Spens. But idea has evidently not occurred to Mr Kinloch and I am perhaps wrong.

Five small pieces of no use for Ballad purposes.

The wee wee Man. Substantially same as published copies though perhaps affording small verbal variations.

A fragment reproduced elsewhere in Kinloch MSS.

Binnorie—Mrs Lindores. Hitherto supposed to be reproduced Kinloch MSS II, 59. But, I am sorry to say, not reproduced correctly as regards one line and part of another, from, I suppose, my hurry at the time, and subsequent inability to read my pencil transcript. Alas! error is ere this, I presume, perpetuated in print!! Such things make me uncomfortable.

Two pieces of no use.

Four stanzas of Glasgow Peggy, not giving anything substantially new.

A rough fragment of Richard Storry, which, if foundation of Kinloch I, 205, shews rather free treatment on the part of Mr K.

Five pieces of no value.

A Paper by Mr Kinloch on the Guisers or Mummings.

Oure the Water to Charlie

Lines evidently copied by Mr Kinloch from an old MS. "Is it the same world we reid of befor."

Epitaph on Dr Pitcairn

Music of William Guiseman

D<sup>o</sup> "old Air"

Seven stanzas of Burd Helen, part of then evidently used by Kinloch in his MSS IV, 184, 185.—and a useless piece annexed.

Fragments in hand, I think of James Chambers. Not important.

Nelly Douglas Not valuable

Pretty Peggy Not valuable

Song sung at Oyster Fishing

King Bardeck—prose.

A useless piece

Another

Battle of Corunna

The Bacchanaleans (a modern production)

Elegy on Mass John of Marykirk.

A leaf in Mr. Kinloch's hand, giving particulars as to Mary Barr and the Beatties. If Lot acquired this should not be bound here, but inserted as, say, pages 107 & 108 (at present blank) in Kinloch MSS II.

Three prints, which should not be bound with MSS.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 177; Hornel MS 14032 II

6 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

The Skene Ballads have not been landed yet, but I am hoping to see them daily, and am pressing as much as I dare with safety.

Sincerely yours,

---

Lord Randall

I miss, in heading, "The Crowdin Dou," Kinloch MSS. I, 184, and am only half comforted by the words "uncorrected proof."

Possibly one of the printed copies is the same as this, but they are not so early in date (if 1827 be the date) and I think Kinloch supplied somebody, and should be credited.

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

9 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have this morning received from my aunt-- and send you instantly, but, I fear, too late to be of any good to Number I, even by way of Supplementary Note,—her Fragment of The False Knight upon the Road. It was only during my recent stay in the country, that I was reminded she used to know a version of that Ballad. Immediately after, I got your list, and saw that the Knight was already printed. If I remember rightly Motherwell's version came from Galloway, and so does this, for Galloway consists of the County or Shire of Wigtown and the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. There is that directness in this fragment which shews it has received no cooking. I have copied for you, so that you can compare, and return original and letter.

This is the second time I have tried to recover a version of Hynde Horn which used to be about Airds. It was much the same as Motherwell and Trotter—but I fancy afforded some slight variations. I shall persevere in hopes to be in time for Vol I.

In haste  
Sincerely yours

[The Fause Knight upon the road--text

The False Knight

Communicated by Mr William Macmath, of Edinburgh, from his aunt, Miss Jane Webster, formerly of Airds of Kells, now (8th December 1882) of Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, who learned it many years ago from Mrs Katie McGuire (whose maiden name was Docherty) wife of Peter McGuire, then cotman at Airds.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 21, 3 (1) (2); Hornel MS 14032 II

12 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#17 Hind Horn

Part of the Airds “Hynd Horn” has this day come to hand. I expect another bit, perhaps, tomorrow. If it comes, the whole will go with next mail. Evidently of common origin with Trotter’s fragment, but while his verses are at beginning mine are towards end.

Skene has not arrived. Allardyce says Bedford will not answer his letters. But no doubt it will come all right. Be careful not to offend in your Preface.

[Hind Horn I Communicated by Mr William Macmath, of Edinburgh–, a from his aunt, Miss Jane Webster, formerly of Airds of Kells, now (December 1882) of Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, who learned it from the late Miss Jane Hannay, Newton Stewart, who derived it from her old nurse-----b from Miss Jessie J. Macmath and Miss Agnes Macmath, nieces of Miss Webster.

version I of Hynd Horn, collected and contributed by William Macmath:  
From Miss Jane Webster, formerly of Airds of Kells, now of Dalry, both in the  
Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, 12th December 1882

Then an additional version From Miss Jessie Jane Macmath and Miss Agnes Macmath  
nieces of Miss Webster–11th December 1882]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 21, 17 (5) (4) (6)

12 December 1882 FROM: Macmath, William TO: Child, Francis James

Nursery Ballad of the Wee Croodlen Doo [Quoted from] The Popular Rhymes of  
Scotland By Robert Chambers 1826, page 295

-----  
Dear Professor Child,  
This is an earlier Chambers than you have mentioned in your heading. Where are our  
hopes for old books if Chambers’ Rhymes of 1826 cant be cited in America? You are  
no further forward that you were in 1857! Be good, and don’t mention a reprint by way  
of citation. Look clean over their heads.

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

13 December 1882 FROM: Macmath, William TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Here is all we are likely to get of the Airds “Hynd Horn,” green paper from my aunt,  
white paper from two of my sisters, her neices. Both from a common origin, sung  
about my old grandfather’s home, but with little differences, as you will see.

Keep the alphabet going, so that through all editions a version of a Ballad, A or Y as the case may be, will always have the same letter or sub-letter. Once printed A or Y must be A or Y in all time, I presume.

In haste  
Yours truly

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

16 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
My aunt sends me the enclosed "Sir Patrick Spens". My first impression was that it was the Border Minstrelsy copy, pure and simple, but on examination I find this is not the case. It is near it. But then all the Sir Patrick's are near each other, I think, except, of course, that of Buchan's who always likes to give us something fresh. I don't remember in print, the last line of the fifteenth stanza, "deed a her sails were riven".

I may perhaps hear more about its derivation but I send it off now, as I see you are not going to cry "wolf" about printing any longer, and I am getting alarmed.

Yours faithfully

[From Miss Jane Webster, formerly of Airds of Kells, now of Dalry, both in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, 15th December 1882] Child adds that she said she learned it from a 6 penny book of poetry published in Dublin—thinks Scott's derives from a similar source.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 23, 58 (3); Hornel MS 14032 II

19 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 5th inst, and have also heard from Paterson that he accepts your offer of £8 for the remaining Kinloch lot. And as I have nearly done with the MSS. I shall have them bound together, and sent off to you as soon as possible.

I write again today to Allardyce about the Skene. The moment I am able to send you good tidings you may depend I will do so.

I am, Dear Sir,  
Yours truly

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

21 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I enclose the leaf as to Mary Barr and the Beatties, which, as I think I said, should be inserted as pp. 107, 108 of Kinloch, Vol II, by neatly cutting out the present leaf and substituting this. I have made my copy on those pages of my own volume. This leaf has no proper connection with the volume still to be bound. I have been pleased to find that Kinloch intended to draw up and preserve some account of these people from whom he and we got so many ballads. You will see it is incomplete; but I send another leaf to follow it (which may either be inserted itself or copied) which supplements the Beattie portion.

I also send the three trashy prints which I am not going to bind, but which are your property (Kelly the Pirate—Laird of Cockpen—My Youthful Love)

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel MS 14032 II

22 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

On the whole, I am inclined to think that Mr Campbell's Baronet is not the same as mine, tho' it is, of course, impossible to say. So far as the fine old house is concerned, mine would answer the description. But my man is in the Lowlands, while his is more likely to be in the Highlands.

However, I am not, like Mr Campbell, bound to secrecy:--

First, then, my man is Sir Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw, in the County of Wigtown. Founding upon the notice printed in Notes & Queries 5th S. I, p 140, you would be at liberty to address any communication to him you might think proper. As I have said, I don't think he will have any good Ballads. Indeed on referring again to his request I see it is only for "songs of local origin." Still, he may have got a Ballad or two, and I think he is a man who would at least give you a polite answer. His address is:  
Sir Andrew Agnew, Bart.

Lochnaw Castle  
Stranraer Scotland

Second. We have many Baronets with fine old houses. Mr Campbell's man might be Sir James T. Stewart-Richardson, Pitfour, Perthshire, and upon what is stated by Buchan, Introd<sup>n</sup> to Ballads XV—you would be equally entitled to write to him. The John Richardson Esq<sup>r</sup> mentioned by Buchan, was, I think, either the father or grandfather of the gentleman above named. The books of reference don't shew the relationship very distinctly. But it would be enough for your purpose to assume the MS. or MSS to be in possession of the present man. If what Buchan gives is a fair specimen, the MS might be of no use to you, but that would remain to be seen. The address in this case is Sir James T. Stewart-Richardson Bart.

Pitfour Castle  
Perthshire Scotland

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 122; Hornel MS 14032 II

26 December 1882      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Most decidedly: Richard Jackson's MS. will, at the proper time, claim your attention, in respect of at least one item of its contents, namely, this:--

The Songe of the deflowered maide by her lover being forsaken & left w<sup>h</sup> the childe  
in her armes

Balowe my babe lie downe & sleepe/it grieves me sore to heare the weepe  
thirty lines, besides burden, occupying exactly a page.

Whether there is any other item which you will need, I shall not undertake to say offhand. The above is the only one that struck me in glancing over. Luckily, however, the means exist for your judging to a nearness for yourself, because a pretty full abstract of the contents has been printed, and I hope you may be able to refer to it in America. The MS at one time belonged to Thorpe the Bookseller, and it is described at length in Thomas Thorpe's Catalogue of Manuscripts MDCCCXXI page III—Number of Lot 4272 (If unable to refer to this, write to London. I am sorry I cannot supply it.)

It is quite true the Hunterian Club intended to print the MS. and I have seen the gentleman (a Mr Aymers or Aimers, I think) who copied the whole of it several years ago for the Club. His copy is in Glasgow. But, upon his own confession, I would not give twopence for it, because in copying he has expanded all the contractions,—a thing I cannot away with. He said to me "We know how the words were spelt at the time, and so can write them correctly at length". This convinces me that the Hunterian Club Books are of no use to you except to let you know where to find texts. Of course if the

expansions are bracketed it may be all right, but the Editor is the man who ought to be responsible for that. To me, the charm is altogether gone if an old MS is rendered otherwise than as it stands. I do not profess to be an expert, and Mr. A said, of course he would be most happy to copy giving the contractions &c. I thought it right to mention the matter to Mr Thomas Dickson, Curator of the Historical Department of the Register House, and he agreed with me thoroughly that the copy sent to America should be exactly the same as the original. In answer to my enquiry, he said he thought Mr A (whom he knows) might be trusted to render the thing faithfully, but, I suppose, seeing I was doubtful, he very kindly added that if after I got the transcript, I would hand it to him privately, he would call at the Library and check it against the original, without telling Mr A know that anybody came after him. Mr Dickson is one of the very first of our Edinburgh authorities on the old handwriting, and is besides a lover of Ballads, and a man of sound judgment and fine taste, generally. When he says a copy is correct I shall be perfectly satisfied.

The MS. was purchased from Thorpe by the great Joseph Haslewood, who numbered the folios, interleaved them, inserted one of his extravagant title pages "Blooms and Blossoms of the Reigns of Elizabeth, James, Charles 1st and II" &c—and had the Book beautifully bound. It is a charming little quarto, and Mr Halliwell Phillips gave fifty guineas for it. But its true name is simply "Richard Jackson's MS." His name is on the first folio "Richardus Jackson 1623". Mr Dickson would no doubt be able to give a pretty accurate opinion as to the year in which this Balowe was written down.

-----

Grand conclusion and moral, Have nothing to do with prints of MSS, neither by man nor Club but in all cases get somebody to look at the MS. itself, and cite MS itself as your authority mentioning, if you choose, that it has been already printed by so and so.

Yours truly

PS. In ballad matters I stand for truth first and Scotland afterwards. So I don't care who you give Balowe to.

Text: Harvard, Houghton 2349: XII, 119; Hornel MS 14032 II

31 December 1882      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

You must credit me with due attention to all your communications, though I have not acknowledged or replied to many of them. I am very much pressed and am likely to be.

It is obvious that you think Part I still printing. It was finished some two weeks ago, but I have not been able to get copies. Today the publishers write that they will send copies to my European friends, early in the week. I need to make a few corrections, but it is so much more convenient to

have them send the books & so undesirable that there should be more delay, that I have asked for some copies to be sent as soon as possible: and two to you, of which please give one to the Liby of the Socy of Antiquaries, or which ever library it was, on account of Mr Kinloch.

I will buy a post office order for £8 and send it to Patterson. If you think the ballads bindable, I should kindly have them bound & send them to Trübner & Co for Harvard College Liby (Ludgate Hill. London) & send me note of all expenses, I shall be much obliged. But perhaps they may not be bindable.

I am sorry to say that I passed over Kinloch's C. Dor, I don't know how. Fearing other oversights, I went through the other voll again—also Motherwell's & Buchan's. I will send you all this a note of a few corrections which you may like to make. You will make them so beautifully that it would be a pity for me to write them in. I shall be glad to have you mention everything closely. I have not been careless, but find myself quite human in the way of mistakes & oversights. I hope--inter res--for a chance to make all right.

The publishers have chosen a very flimsy wrapper for these books. There are to be 8 parts in 4 vols., you know, and many will prefer to bind the parts separately, and I shall provide that each part ends rightly for that purpose.

I shall be exceedingly hurried with Part II. It will cheer me much to hear that Mr Bedford has consented. We ought to have all Scott's notes copied, if not all were printed by Mr Allardyce, & all C.K. Sharpe.

In too much haste,  
Ever faithfully yours

(I will enclose ballads soon)

[margin] If you wish me to write to Mr. Bedford, please say.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 II

16 January 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I received your letter on Saturday night. As to Skene's Ballads, it is no longer a matter of consent, it is simply one of actual and corporal possession, and as to this I am quite as anxious as you can be. Briefly, things stand thus:—Bedford is in poor health, and in Malta. He is most willing that you have Skene. But a number of his papers &c are locked up in his repositories at home, and he has the keys, and cannot say definitely where Skene is stowed away. He does not return to England until May. Meantime, he has made Allardyce a present of Skene; and Allardyce places Skene unreservedly at your disposal, if he (Skene) can be got hold of. Bedford's son, who is doing the work of his Parish, and lives near, has searched all the unlocked places in the house without

success. Allardyce and I agreed today, that if you cannot wait till May (as I imagine you cannot) you should write to Bedford asking him either to send home his keys to his son, or to give authority for his places being forcibly opened, or otherwise to table such steps as may be necessary for having the MSS sent to Edinburgh. His address I will post to you by next mail, and you must fill up the agony as best you can. Allardyce says truly it would hardly do for him to press Bedford under the circumstances.

Sharpe's and Scott's correspondence and Notes, and scraps of Ballads quoted therein, stand in a different position. Allardyce is engaged in editing Sharpe's Correspondence, which is to be a big book, to come out in about a year or so. There are Notes, scraps &c, not printed in the new edition of the Ballad Book, but Allardyce frankly states that he cannot spare you these, as he needs them himself. Keeping off these things, which take the shape of correspondence, I believe he will give us all aid in his power in the matter of Ballads.

I understood perfectly that your first Part was printed. But I was in uncertainty as to what additions thereto you might be making. After all, perhaps it is as well that the Aird's Hind Horn is not to be printed merely as sent you, as Miss Hannay's sister, still alive, tho' old, may be able to supply more of the verses, and I have written to her. Also as to Johnie Veot.

If you print a sheet or sheets of corrections or additions for Part I, please reserve two copies of such sheet or sheets for my two copies of the Part. I am not so caring about early copies as about complete copies. A book without the sheets of errata, &c is considered imperfect from a bibliographical point of view, and MS corrections wont make up the deficiency. If you are not printing any sheets then I will be all right. It is not clear from your letter whether the American copies have been issued or not. But our copies here, early or late, ought to be perfect. There's a lecture for you!

My extra copy is not on account of Mr Kinloch, whose rights are all extinguished by deaths, as I explained in a former letter. It is a little tax to be levied upon you by the Scottish Nation in consideration of the material you have drawn and may still draw from her. I could enumerate half a dozen reasons for the Antiquaries getting a present of your Book,—apart from their representation of Glenriddell—all advantageous to the Ballad cause, but I shall not take up your time, or my own. As you say sometimes, we are too far apart for explanation on every small matter.

Here, however, is something particular. Send me, when you can, a distinct List of the Ballads which are to be in Part II; and say by what date material must be with you, to be of any use.

Ballads, I am glad to say, are coming straggling in, in response to calls which I am making upon quarters which I have had my eye upon.

Kinloch Vol VII will not be long here now.

I sent you the text of Chambers's Doo of 1826. You may not get the Book at once, altho' you have ordered it.

Yours faithfully

PS. Don't forget my extra sheets if you print any.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 48; Hornel MS 14032 III

17 January 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I hope I have made the position plain to you: The MS now belongs to Mr Allardyce, and he is willing that you have advantage of it; both of which facts you are free to mention if you choose to Mr Bedford, as having ascertained from Mr Allardyce.

But you must not make it appear as if Allardyce were pressing Bedford. He has no right of (special) interest to do so. The moment the MS comes here I shall push on the copying. Knowing by that time, the names of both part I and Part II Ballads, I can, if necessary send copies of these Ballads in sheets (with proper references of course) to be afterwards bound in their proper places. I want for myself copies but will not wait for duplicate copies at first. You can make copies in America either for yourself or me, as may be arranged—Main object is that correct texts are in your hands in proper time.

Yours truly

Copy of letter from Alardyce to Macmath:

45 George Street

Edinburgh, 17th Jany [1883]

My Dear Sir,

I see Mr Bedford's address is

Rev W.K.R. Bedford

Union Club

Malta.

I have very little doubt that if the professor writes him urgently he will make an effort to oblige him with the Skene MS.

Yours in haste

Alexander Allardyce

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 49; Hornel MS 14032 III

18 January 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Just a line to say that I have had a peep at Part I today.

I understand quite well now how the matter of corrections stands, and you need not write me anything about it.

I hope, however, you will still print for Vol I a note of corrections. I shall note any I see, with that view.

I am vexed my "False Knight" was not forward in time, as you have only Motherwell,—also "Hynde Horn", as the surviving Miss Hannay can give me none of it.

Yours in haste

Text: Hornel MS 14032 III

20 January 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
The Books arrived yesterday, safe and sound, and I hope your kindness will not be thrown away, either upon the Antiquaries or myself. From the former you will very likely hear direct.

Believe me,  
Faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel MS 14032 III

30 January 1883      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath  
I have yours of Jan 16 containing the cheering news that Mr Bedford has given Skene to Mr Allardyce (I wish I had bought of it—Mr B—I said in my letter, if you do not care about it, excuse my asking whether you would accept something for it) and of Mr Allardyce's willingness to let us have a copy. I should very much like to thank Mr Bedford. The MS. may to be sure, turn up before May, and it is much more convincing to have all the copies before one when making a preface than to have them come in afterwards. When the number is considerable, oversights are easily made while interpolating Q and pushing the others down one. But I certainly should not

begin to print before May. [margin: I hope I may have more than nos 4 and 10] If it should seem that I was not pressing Mr Bedford too hard, I should not mind writing to him.

Be assured that I will send you all that is printed in the way of corrections. I expect to insert corrections & additional texts at the end of Part II for pieces in Part I.

Unless the mails are to blame you ought to have had your two copies about a fortnight ago. I may rely upon your sharp eye to detect my slips & trips, & I shall be very glad to have it exercised. As you see, the editing is a laborious business to be carried on in spare times. If I had all my time for it, I should be much easier in my mind. But long halts are necessary, during which nothing gets on, and I am made very anxious. I want to beat the whole Slavic & Greek fields too, thoroughly, but cannot stop. Now the publishers require a selection of ballads for Schools. This requires little editing and not very burdensome.—I can tell you by this mail what ballads are to come in Part II, and will now give you a list.

29 Boy & Mantle  
30 Arthur & King of Cornwall  
31 Marriage of Gawain  
32 King Henry

---

Kempy Kay  
Thomas Rhymer  
Tamlane  
Wee Man  
Lamkin  
Alison Gross  
Earl of Mar's Daughter  
Young Akin &  
Clerk Colvile  
Daemon Lover  
Murfield Hill  
Fragment of Roland

[margin referring to those listed above: and all ballads of Fairy, Hill Sprits, Mermaids &c]

---

Twa Brothers  
Young Bekie  
Gay Goshawk  
Brown Robyn's Confession  
Jellen Grame  
Young Benjie  
etc etc

I hope that some interest may be created by the coming out of Part I which will result in our getting scent of other things never heard of.

In haste, ever yours

Please convey my best thanks to Mr Allardyce

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

27 February 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

Whatever be the merits of this Ballad,—and I humbly subscribe to your estimate—, I have, from the circumstance to which I shall immediately refer, been for a considerable time convinced that there remained something of importance to be found out concerning it. As yet I have mentioned my thoughts to no one, but as you have reached the stage of printing, I do so now, in order that you may have time to turn the matter over in your mind. Indeed the reading of your Part I has brought me to the speaking point.

I. Professor Aytoun, who looked pretty closely into the question regarding the relationship of the Ballad to the family of Murray of Philiphaugh, and who was predisposed to favour the historical theory—, having obtained his text from the family charter chest,—says candidly that the story “rests upon no historical basis,” and adds that he is inclined to think that “it must be regarded as an invention of a minstrel, desirous probably to win the favour of an ancient and opulent family”. Even Sir Walter Scott is compelled to admit his inability “to ascertain the historical foundation of the Tale.” In short, it may be taken as certain that the Ballad is not Historical.

II. I discovered (I use the word in good faith, though it seems strange the “discovery” was not made earlier) that the story is not confined to one part of Scotland (Selkirkshire or Ettrick Forest) but is found also in at least one other part, namely, in the neighbourhood of Kirkcudbright. John Mactaggart in his Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia, p. 73, gives an account of “Black Morrow” or Murray, an Outlaw, substantially the same as Sir Walter’s “tradition of Ettrick Forest” (Border Minstrelsy ed. 1830, I, 372). He starts by saying, “Who this man was baffles all antiquaries”, but that tradition has him a “Blackimore” &c &c. This Kircudbright Outlaw Murray is referred to in several other books, and the tradition regarding him is still current. See, for example, Historical and Traditional Tales\* (I gave you a copy of this, but undated I think), Kirkcudbright 1843, pp 110, 112. Sir George Mackenzie in his Science of Heraldry, 1680, p. 90, merely refers to the Outlaw as “a More (Moor) who came in with “some Sarazens to infest Galloway.”

III. As the hero of the Ballad is not to be found in History, and as he is not confined to

one part of the country, the next step seems inevitable,—that he must be looked for within the bounds of Romance. I have little doubt that all genuine copies of the Ballad make the Outlaw say that he won his lands from the Soldan Turk or Sondan Turk. The Philiphaugh MS does, and so does Glenriddell's. Scott, in his truth-strangling fashion when anxious to make a Ballad historical, puts away the Turk and substitutes the "Southren". Aytoun has the honesty to retain the Soldan Turk, although thinking Scott's to be the right reading. Well might James Hogg ask, "Who the devil was this Soldan Turk?" Whoever he was, he is the keystone of my proposition. To come to a point, my suggestion is that

As Murray of Ettrick Forest transacted with the Soldan or Soudan Turk,

As Murray of Kirkcudbright also transacted with the Saracens, or was himself a Saracen or Moor, and

As Murry, King of Suddene, also transacted with the Saracens, as set forth in your preface to "Hind Horn", the Song of the Outlaw Murray, as we have it now, was invented by somebody as Aytoun surmises, but upon the foundation of some really old Ballad, or perhaps only some legend, relating to Murry, King of Suddene.

I can merely give the hint, leaving you to follow it up if you think I have stated a prima facie case for investigation. Whether the name Murray, or Morra as the common people in the South of Scotland pronounce it (Mactaggart writes Morrow), in itself suggests a connection with moro, a blackamoor or Saracen, is a consideration which you can carry along with you.

I am, Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (2)

28 February 1883

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#243 James Harris or The Daemon Lover.

Dear Professor Child,

I see you are nearing this Ballad. There is a rock there, in the shape of a gentle forgery of part of one of the texts. Do you know it? You need not trouble to write a letter,— "yes" or "No" on a scrap of paper will be enough. No use my bothering you with facts known to you already.

Yours Sincerely

Text: Hornel MS 14032 III

4 March 1883

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

You can imagine how far from contented I am to have to let Ballads almost go for a month together, in consequence of college engagements. With rheumatism everywhere, almost, my getting from the first to the sixth step of the library also not a brisk business. But so goes the world.

I thought that I ought not to write Mr Bedford to trouble about his Skene MS. (and again, it would be a little awkward to tell him that he had not known what was in his possession) though I want it very much. I should not wonder if it contained some very good bits. I understand it to contain things gathered in the north & at about the same date as when Buchan was operating.

I am very glad to hear of Robertson relics, and can't you give me a list of contents?

I do not expect a moment's peace till I get No 2 out & very little is in shape yet.

I want a first-rate old copy of Clerk Colvile, but do not dare wait for that in Skene. It is an extraordinary popular ballad in the North, close on to 70 copies.

In about six weeks after this arrives, Mr Bedford should be coming home. It will be a long while for the first opening of the trenches to the final capture. Now that baronet remains, and I cannot get the haste clear to him. If anybody would but betray his name I should know how to deal with him.

I get letters from people in Germany, Italy & France which show equal interest in our Ballad enterprise.

Very soon now I will take copy of all your recent transmissions, and send the originals back.— The solicitor of the executors of Mr D. Laing's will thinks, from my preface, that I have Jamieson's MS still, & asks for it. I have some ballads from Abbotsford MS which Mr Laing got for me & which I was to return when done with them. I think I will return them, through you, so that you can take a copy, if you want. You would then only have to send them to 21 Thistle St: and if you should not care for them, you will not mind the trouble as compared with the having an option. These ballads of Scott's are, judging from Clerk Colvils, very much "collated."

With thanks, yours ever,

Please send the ballads, when you are done with them, to James Macdonald, Esq., Auld & Macdonald, 21 Thistle St

---

The seven ballads in question are found in a miscellany, entitled "Scottish Songs," in the Abbotsford Library.

All seven are among the fifteen ballads which Mrs Brown furnished Wm Tytler in 1783: but they probably have all been more or less manipulated and compounded: e.g. Clerk Colvin, which is

made up of the copy in Lewis's Tales of Wonder & of Herd's version, with lines from elsewhere.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

22 April 1883          FROM: Child, Francis James          TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

A undeterred rheumatism has very seriously dogged me for some three weeks, & I am not free to walk even yet. Climbing five or six ranges of our library is done with some pain and much awkwardness.

I return now all the originals of ballads which you have sent me. The want of a cover that could hold them has been for a month an obstacle to returning them: but today I seized what I could find.

Mr Bedford will have left Malta, as I hope, before this arrives, and then I have great hope there may be no more obstacles to our getting at Skene. I expect not a wealth from Skene. I understand that you prefer to get the MS copied and I know that you will see that it is collated. The more speed the better, but that again you are perfectly aware of, & you don't require prompting. You will probably be done with the Kinloch things, & if they are ready, Trübner & Co. will transmit them to the College Library, to which they had better be addressed.

I have the mortification of not knowing whether a copy of Part I ever reached Mr Thomson, the gentleman who lent me Motherwell's MS. It was addressed, or was to be addressed, to Mr JB Murdoch of Glasgow but Mr M never saw it, and I don't know that Mr Thomson lives in Glasgow. I have always regretted not having an entirely trustworthy copy of Motherwell's MS. It is not at all a page for page copy, & the handwriting is not entirely certain. I have a great mind to try for another copy, but must find Mr Thomson first. At any rate I will wait till I have Skene.

Ever yours faithfully,

I doubt whether the publishers sent any copies to English journals.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

29 May 1883          FROM: Child, Francis James          TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am becoming impatient for news from Malta. It would be a pity to have any more hitches at the end of so many. I have also been looking for the last bit of Kinloch. My vacation is soon to come, and then I could lead to Part II without lifting my eyes. All my extra time goes that way

now. Clerk Colvill, with some 120 versions, has been a longish job. Only through the English so far: there ought to be a good one in Skene. There is room for a good one too.

Trusting that nothing like nature, or any trouble, has fallen on you,

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

1 July 1883

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I don't think I have heard from you since the end of February, and I cannot account for your five months silence. Of course I think of illness & the manifold other troubles of life as affording material enough for an explanation of almost anything, and pressure of business would go a good way.

I am now free to work for about three months, as well as considerable fatigue and the last roses will allow, on ballads & nothing else, and I need to husband my time if I am to print Part II in the autumn.

I wish very much to have the Kinloch papers (I looked for them in Trübner's box yesterday, but did not find them) and this more important—as I suppose—is the Skene MS. of which I hear no word, though Mr Bedford was to return in May. It increases labor quite decidedly when new versions come in after I have done my preface. I am of course most desirous to have them, whatever trouble they cost: but his delay goes into Oct.

The mystery of the Scottish Baronet has been unduely slow. I kept writing to one of his acquaintances, seeing no light ahead and had said the last word I meant to say when suddenly the owner of the manuscript sent them to London to Mr Campbell; Mr Campbell, who was going away from London, sent them back before I could write to him; and before any letters arrived, the MSS had again been sent to our minister who is an old & kind friend of mine. And he forwarded them straight to me. These MSS had been pronounced to be of no value, & that is the reason, no doubt, the owner (Sir Hugh Hume Campbell of Marchmont) was so deliberate in acceding to my wish. I have gone through them. The first vol. is copied from Scott, Percy, Herd, Ramsay, etc. mostly. The second vol. has many unprinted versions of known familiar ballads, but nothing exceptionally good. I feel quite certain that the Skene MS. will be more important by far. It is not known who wrote these pieces down.

Your suggestion about the Outlaw Murray is very interesting, & I will look into the matter as well as I can when I get to the Outlaw, who must for a time give place to other personages, who are not so very much more respectable than he either.

The Demon Lover is a very poor affair anyway. Any one can see that some of the phraseology in the Scott-Laidlaw version is not of the people, and the last stanza but one entirely so. Buchan is very bad too. But I have dealt with internal evidence or I may add Kinloch; note that T. Kinnear had not heard of more than nine stanzas.

Whatever has been the cause of delay, you will oblige me by letting me know as soon as possible.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

5 July 1883                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

The reason you have not heard of Skene's MSS is that although Mr Bedford has returned home from Malta he is still an invalid, and his wife is said to be dying. In these circumstances, Mr Allardyce will not write to him for the MSS, and as you will not write, there is nothing for it but that I must,--in point of form to Mr Allardyce, but in reality to Mr Bedford, to whom my letter is to be forwarded. I can only trust to your keeping a little quiet and cool, and all will be well I doubt not. But you expect too much from Skene.

Kinloch Vol VII is with Trübner & Co for ship board.

Believe me  
Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 50; Hornel MS 14032 III

16 July 1883                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am extremely glad to have your letter of July 5, this oment received. I am grieved for poor Mr Bedford, but should not have objected to writing to him after he has returned from Malta. I did not like to molest him while away from home, but suppose he would not think an application for a MSS unreasonable now. Kinloch VII will also be very welcome.

I am having the summer and sticking to my post. I shall be more contented for it in the autumn, if less comfortable now.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

23 July 1883            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have received the two neat little note-books [margins: Joseph Robertson's Journal of Excursions, 1828-29, His Note Book, 1 January 1830—in Macmath's hand]. It seems best to have them copied, and as soon as I can find a neat-handed Phillis they shall be. But I remember Musgrave & Earl Richard: it must be a man.

When the Kinloch VII comes, I will see that all your wishes are carried out. And when Skene is compared, you will not be in danger of further persecution by me.

I suppose you received the Abbotsford pieces? I returned them because Mr Laing desired, but really there was no other occasion. Clerk Colvil in that MS. is cooked up from everything, and I fear that none of the Abbotsford ballads, will be of any use. But minute comparison is required to make that certain.

With best wishes for some pleasant vacation voyages.  
Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

3 September 1883            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The last Kinloch sheaf appears to have reached Trübner just after his box was sent: but Trübner sends often and I expect any day to see it.

In the Skene MSS or MS is a pretty bit which is printed in the last ed. of Sharpe's Ballad Book p. 169. I suppose that all is given there that there is in the MSS & probably nothing is said in the MS about the pieces.

But I should be glad to know of both those points.

I expect to begin printing Part II in November. The Fairy ballads come in among the 30s. The want of Skene is a bother but if, as I suppose, you have not been able to move Mr Bedford, we must ever bide our time.

There seem to be a few good things in the Campbell MSS—e.g. an unprinted passage of Thomas Rhymer.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

10 September 1883      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Kinloch VII came a few days ago and has been carefully examined. I have copied the ballads in the Robertson Note-books, but detain them till somebody is found (all the world is gone) to make a transcript for preservation in the Library.

I suppose the pieces mentioned, but not given, in the note-book to be lost? This is a pity—one of a thousand such.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

18 September 1883      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Is it possible to ascertain when Mrs Brown, born Anna Gordon, youngest daughter of Thos Gordon, Professor of Philosophy in King's College, Aberdeen, was born? She died at Old Aberdeen, July 11, 1810 ("see Dr H. Scotts' Fasti Eccles. Scot. vol I. p. 260, vol II, p. 492".) Probably she was not older than the Rev. Andrew Brown, her husband, who died 1805, in his 61st year. Mrs Brown learned her ballads, says Jamieson, most of them, before she was 12 years old, between 1750 and 1760, I suppose. Mrs Farquhar, aunt of Mrs Brown, is said to have been a principal source. "She resided in her latter days in Aberdeen."

Thomas Gordon died in 1797 aged 84.

Mrs Brown is so important a person in the history of Scottish ballads that it would be well to fix the date of her birth. I put it provisionally between 1740 and 1750, and her 12th year before 1760.

I find the last volume of Kinloch of great assistance. I am now hurrying at my best to begin printing Part II in November. But I have, for example, to have two old French pieces, 75 folios, copied, before I can speak decisively about Thomas Rhymer (if then!)

If you and I could have lived just a hundred years ago what a different show we might have made of ballads.

Yours ever

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

20 September 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have today a note from Mr Allardyce stating that he has at last got the Skene Ballads, and that on my giving him your address he will at once forward the MS to you. I have given the address, and the MS should be with you almost, if not quite, as soon as this letter.

Had time permitted, I should have liked well enough to look over the MS; but as it is, it is better not. And of course it is quite natural that Mr Allardyce should wish to communicate with you direct. I lent him Part I to look over, and he seemed interested, and if you get into correspondence with him he may be able to do you other good service. You might ask him if there are no Sharpe Ballads that he is not going to use.

If I mistake not, there is already a Skene MS. known to Balladmen. I forget if it is music, or what. But, if there be a Skene already, you will require to give yours a distinctive name, James Skene of Rubislaw, or something of that kind.

Believe me,  
Yours faithfully

P.S. If Skene does not arrive, let me know.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 51; Hornel MS 14032 III

21 September 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#243 James Harris or The Daemon Lover

Dear Professor Child,

The additional circumstances known regarding the Border Minstrelsy copy of this Ballad are:--

1. That so much of it as was taken down from recitation by Laidlaw, was obtained from Mr Walter Grieve, then in Craik [that is, Penant of Craik], on Borthwick Water.
2. That Laidlaw himself composed the sixth, twelfth, seventeenth and eighteenth stanzas.

The late Dr Robert Carruthers, of Inverness, looked through Laidlaw's papers, and published some particulars. The passage referring to this Ballad was first printed in an article, "Sir Walter Scott and William Laidlaw", in Chambers Edinburgh Journal, New Series, Vol IV, page 50, second column (Saturday, July 26, 1845). It was reprinted in the 1871 edition of Robert Chambers's "Life," of Scott with Abbotsford Notanda by Robert Carruthers L.L.D., page 122. This little book might be added to your Ballad Library.

I am  
Yours sincerely

Text: Hornel MS 14032 III

28 October 1883      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have the third Robertson note-book & am much obliged to you. All these shall come back as soon as I can get the Hugh Campbell ballads done—they go slowly. Mr Allardyce sent me the Skene papers. The ballads are not so numerous or so good as I hoped, but very desirable still. Mr Allardyce means to print them himself, with numerous others found in C.K. Sharpe's reliques, and does not allow me to use them now, as he says he at first intended to do.

So I must even wait a year or two and visit them when I may.

I shall begin printing No 2 this coming week without regard to what I have not & cannot get.

Ever yours faithfully,

P.S. Forgotten--Please send me a note of your outlay on the last Kinloch volume that I may reimburse. Did I ask you in my last whether there were still originals for Kinloch ballads besides these which we have? I should like so much to see the two ballads from which K. compounded his "Earl Richard"--or rather that one which he gives incompletely.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

11 November 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

If possible, delay the final printing off of the texts of Glenriddell's Tamlane and Young Brechin, till you get copies from me (which will be at once). The copies are made, but I wish to read them against Glenriddell himself before posting them.

You described your copy of Glenriddell as “handsome”. My only doubt is—Is it exact? Exactness is doubly important in the case of a MS already used by a Ballad Editor.

“Glenriddell’s MS” will be the form of reference, following Sir Walter.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 151

12 November 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#186 Kinmont Willie, #188 Archie o Cawfield, #53 Young Beichan

Dear Professor Child,

Sir Walter Scott in printing “Kinmont Willie” admits that it had been “much mangled by reciters; so that some conjectural emendations have been absolutely necessary to render it intelligible.” How far these emendations extended—and what additions were made—we shall, in all probability never know: Abbotsford, tho’ ransacked through and through, will not now tell the complete history of the making up of the Minstrelsy of The Scottish Border. Glenriddell’s MS gives us one peep behind the scenes, and my feeling regarding “Kinmont Willie” is that Scott, having got the bauld Buccleuch for a hero, gave way to the strong temptation to plunder and manufacture.

Glenriddell’s version of “Young Brechin” has the following stanza:--

He’s taen the table wi’ his foot  
And made the cups & cans to flee,  
I’ll wager a’ the lands I hae  
That Susan Pye’s come o’er the sea. MS. p. 82.

Sir Walter did not publish “Young Brechin,” but his “Kinmont Willie”

Willie has this stanza:--  
He has ta’en the table wi’ his hand,  
He garr’d the red wine spring on hie—  
‘Now Christ’s curse on my head,’ he said,  
‘But avenged of Lord Scoop I’ll be!

Again, Sir Walter printed “Archie of Ca’field” (or “Capeld”) to all appearance substantially from Glenriddell’s MS., which he had before him at the time, but he omitted the following stanzas:--

O! Sleepst thou, wakest thou Archie laddie,  
O! Sleepst thou, wakest thou dear Billie,  
I sleep but saft, I waken oft,  
For the morns the day that I maun die. MS. p. 15

Surely thy minnie has been some witch,  
Or thy dad some warlock has been,  
Else thou had never attempted such  
Or to the bottom thou had gone p.17

while Kinmont Willie appears to be furnished with them in this way:--

O sleep ye, wake ye, Kinmont Willie,  
Upon the morn that thou's to die?--  
O I sleep saft and I wake aft,"  
x x x x  
He is either himsell a devil frae hell,  
Or else his mother a witch maun be,  
I wadna have ridden that wan water,  
For a the gowd in Christentie

This may be unfounded suspicion, but one is bound to take notice of the facts appearing on the faces of the Manuscript and the Publication.

Yours sincerely,

Test: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 27, 186 (2); Hornel MS 14032 III

17 November 1883 FROM: Macmath, William TO: Child, Francis James

#39 "A Fragment of Young Tamlane"

Kinloch MSS. V. 391 is, I assume, in the handwriting of John Hill Burton. The Ballads that immediately precede and follow it ("Jamie Douglas" and "Earl Patrick") most certainly are, for the former is expressly, quoted as his by Joseph Robertson (Kinloch, VI, 30) and the latter bears his initials.

Well, Burton says "the person" who narrated this Ballad said it passed under the name of "True Tammas", &c p 393. And Joseph Robertson says (Kinloch VI 10) that his mother communicated to him some fragments of the Ballad and that the hero was called "True Tammas."

It seems probably then, though not perhaps absolutely certain, that "the person" from whom Burton got the Ballad was Robertson's mother. Her name was Christian Leslie, and the reference might be something like this--Kinloch MSS. V. 391. In Dr John Hill Burton's handwriting, apparently from the recitation of Mrs Robertson (Christian Leslie), mother of Dr Joseph Robertson.

The references to reciters should be as sympathetic as space will allow. Some of those in Part I are a little hard and stiff--no doubt unavoidably so.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 22, 39 (2); Hornel MS 14032 III

19 November 1883 FROM: Macmath, William TO: Child, Francis James

Joseph Robertson's MSS

Dear Professor Child,

In addition to the three Note Books you have already received, there are:--  
Another small Note Book, containing one Ballad "The Fire of Fren draught" and  
Robertson's own interleaved copy of the first edition of The New Deeside Guide  
[1832], which has the name of James Brown on the title, but was really written by  
Robertson. The text of the Guide contains two or three Ballads of the historical or local  
class, and there are MS. variations--This is practically a Note Book also. Therefore any  
general reference which you may wish to make to Mrs Robertson's aid in lending  
materials, will be sufficiently precise as five Note Books of her husband's.

I merely mention this to prevent your writing "three."

Yours faithfully

---

[Note on Robertson from Macmath attached]

In The Aberdeen Magazine, Vol I, p 515, (Number of Magazine for October 1831)  
there is an Article on "The Old Scottish Ballads" apparently written by Joseph  
Robertson, who is known to have been one of the leading spirits in the conduct of the  
Magazine.

This article contains various citations of Ballads from the printed Collections, which it  
is unnecessary to notice, but it has also quotations from MS. copies in the possession of  
the writer (some of them now missing) and Professor Child in printing these may  
desire to mention the fact that they have been already printed.

-----

"We shall compare a passage in Byron with our next extract, and shew, that if he has  
once surpassed, he has once also failed to equal our ancient ditties.

'The nexten steed that they drew out

His colour was raven black;

His een were glancin in his head

Like wildfire in a slack' MS ("We quote in this instance, and in one or two others,  
from MS. versions in our own possession.") Byron has given numerous descriptions of  
eyes (Don Juan, Can. I St. 70. Can II St. 117. Mazeppa, St 5., &c). In the Giaour, he  
writes

'But soul beam'd forth in every spark,

Bright as the jewel of Giamschid'  
Every love sick youth has likened his mistresses eyes to diamonds, but, not to quarrel  
with the originality of the simile, how much more faint and feeble is it than the  
comparison in the ballad  
xxxThe instance which we quote occurs in 'Lord Barnard and Little Musgrave'; Lord  
Barnard surprises [p. 520] his Ladye in the arms of her paramour Musgrave. He calls to  
Musgrave to arise and don his armour:--

'For I winna have it to be said  
That I slew a naked man.'

'Here are two swords in one scabbard,  
They cost me many a pound,  
Take thou the best--leave me the worst,  
We'll fight till they be done.'

'The firsten stroke Lord Barnard struck,  
He wounded Musgrave very sore;  
The nexten stroke Lord Barnard struck,  
Musgrave spake never more.

'Lord Barnard took out a lang lang brand,  
And drew it athwart a strave, [That is,--drew it across a straw, to try if its edge was  
sharp, as a cutter draws a penknife across the nail of his thumb.]  
And throch and through his ain ladie,  
And he's garr'd it come and gae.'--MS''

---

Now for the ballad of Clerk Tammas and Fair Annie [p. 521 This reference is to  
Buchan as below, but none of the quotations of the Ballad are from him. I think they  
may all be from the now missing MS. of Fausse Tammas & Fair Annie noticed by  
Robertson (Kinloch MSS.VI, 28) as forming part of Burton's Collection] [footnote in  
article being quoted--Buchan's Ancient Ballads, I, 43] It is the story of a lover whose  
affection for his mistress the usual effect of conquest and satiety has been to turn into  
indifference and aversion, and who, in a frolic has set his hounds upon her, and  
savagely hallooed them on the chase:--

'The hounds they knew the ladye well,  
And nane o' them they wou'd her bite,  
Save ane that was called Blanchleflour,  
I wot she did the ladye smite.

O woe betide you Blanchleflour,  
An ill-paid guerdon this is to me;  
For one bit I gae the lave,  
I'm very sure I hae gien you three'

Bleeding and wearied Fair Annie escapes, and wandering to a foreign land, acquires  
affluence and power. A blight comes over the fortunes of her seducer, and he is

reduced to a state of a strolling palmer, in which condition he is descried by Fair Annie, “leaning over her castle wa’,” and brought by her menials into her presence. The conversation that takes place is touchingly pathetic; the haughty spirit of Clerk Tammas is completely subdued, and his mournful complaints for a moment appear to have overcome the resolution of his mistress; but the pang of slighted love rankles in her breast—

‘He turned her right and roun’ about,  
Poured out a cup o’ wine;  
And then she turned her back to him,  
Put in the strong poison.’

The lady touches the cup with her lips, and hands it to Clerk Tammas:--

‘Clerk Tammas put it till his cheek,  
He put it till his chin,  
He put it till his lips, his lips,  
And drank the strong poison.’—MS

The deadly poison soon begins to shew its effects:--

‘Alas! Alas! now fair Annie  
I’m sick and like to die!’

The lady’s answer is terrifically laconic. We know not of any two lines which express so much:--

‘And sae was I now fause Tammas,  
When ye hounded your dogs on me!’  
X X X X X

The ballad of ‘Young Bekie,’ to which we next apply our scissors, seems to have suggested to Campbell the tale of the ‘Turkish Slave’. Young Bekie (the father of Thomas-a-Becket) has been taken prisoner in the Holy Land, and has lain in prison—

‘Until the mice and the black rottens  
Did tear his yellow hair.’

He is released by Susye Pye, the daughter of his jailor, to whom he swears that he will remain unwed for seven years;--

‘But lang ere seven years had an end,  
She long’d full sore her love to see;  
For ever a voice within her breast  
Said—‘Young Bekie has broken his vow to the

So she’s set her foot on good ship board,  
And turn’d her back on her own countrie’ (Jamieson, II, 121)

She arrives in fair England on Young Bekie’s marriage-day, and sends a message to him—

‘To remember the ladye’s love  
That last relieved him out o’ pine.

When these words are told to him as he sits at the bridal banquet—

‘He’s taen the table wi his foot,  
And he has keppit it wi’ his knee,  
Till siller cup and mazer dish,  
He garr’d them a’ in flinders flee;

Cries—'I'll wager my life and a' my land  
Its Susye Pye come o'er the sea.'

O speedily ran he down the stairs,  
Of fifteen steps he made but three,  
He's taen his bonny love in his arms  
And kiss'd and kiss'd her tenderlie.

She looked o'er her left shoulder,  
To hide the tears stood in her ee:--  
'O hae you ta'en anither bride--  
And had you quite forgotten me?

'And hae you quite forgotten her  
That gave you life and libertie?  
Now faire--thee--well young Bekie she says,

I'll try to think no more on thee (Jamieson II. 125. Chambers II0. Buchan's Scarce  
Ancient Ballads:--Peterhead. P 41 MS)

X X X X X

1819

[p. 523] We must find room for one more extract, and it shall be one relating to our  
own country--"The Burning of Towie-house" (Percy, I.234. Herd I.8. Buchan's  
Gleaning's, 180. Chambers, 67. MS.

Then out bespake her youngest son,  
Sat on the nurse's knee,--  
Says 'Mother dear, gie o'er your house,  
For the reek o't smothers me.'

'I wad gie a' my gowd, my child,  
Sae would I a' my fee,  
For ae blast o' the western win'  
To blaw the reek frae thee.'

Then out bespake her eldest son, [p. 524]  
Stood by his mother's knee,--  
'Now mother dear keep well your house,  
And I will ficht for thee:

O then bespake her daughter dear,  
She was baith jimp and sma',--  
'O row me in a pair o' sheets  
And tow me owre the wa'.'

They row'd her in a pair o' sheets,  
And tow'd her owre the wa';  
But on the point of Gordon's spear  
She got a deadly fa'.

O bonnie, bonnie was her mouth,  
And cherry were her cheeks;  
And clear clear was her yellow hair,  
Whereon the red blood dreeps.

Then wi' his spear he turned her owre,  
O gin her face was wan;  
He said, 'Ye are the first that e'er  
I wish'd alive again.'

He turned her owre and owre again,  
O gin her skin was white;  
'I might hae spared that bonnie face,  
To be some man's delight.

'Buck and boun, my merry men a',  
For ill dooms do I guess;  
I canna look on that bonnie face,  
As it lies on the grass.'

[P. 524] As specimens of the descriptive power which occurs in our ballads, we extract a few stanzas containing pictures which, though to us unpleasing, may find favour in the eyes of those who doat on the pages of Monk Lewis, and Maturin, while they, at the pause time, evince the varied nature of our lyric legends.

X X X

[P. 525] There was nae moan for that lady made,  
In bower where she lay dead,  
But a' was for her new-born son,  
Lay blobbering among her bleed.—MS  
[Macmath: I think I remember this. Lammakin?]

----

His hair it was five quarters long,  
It was like the gowd for yellow,  
She's tied it round her middle jimp,  
And drawn him hame from Yarrow—MS. (See Motherwell, 255)  
[Macmath: I don't remember this among Robertson or Burton MSS]

To turn to more agreeable pictures:--  
O lang lang may his lady look,  
Wi' her baby in her arm,  
But she'll never see Sir Patrick Spense  
Come walkin' up the stran.—MS.  
[Macmath: this I remember]

The following is part of the speech of a condemned maiden, under the gallows tree—the

ruling passion, strong in death, is pathetically portrayed in her affectionate anxiety to conceal her fate from her parents:

O little did my mother think,  
That day she cradled me,  
What lands I was to travel ower,  
What death I was to die.  
O little did my father think,  
When he daunted me on his knee  
That I, his first and dearest child,  
Should hang upon a tree.

[Macmath: I don't remember a Mary Hamilton]

ye mariners! ye mariners!  
When ye sail ower the sea,  
Let neither my father nor mother ken  
I hung on the gallows tree!

I charge ye all, ye mariners, \_\_\_\_\_ [A 525]  
When ye sail ower the faem,  
Let neither my father nor mother ken

But that I'm coming hame. (Motherwell, 401. Buchan's Gleaning's, 165. Chambers, 125. MS)

X X X X X

The subjoined stanza is a more biting satire on pride of ancestry than all the invectives and declarations so profusely abundant in these times. It is addressed by a baseborn wife to her high-born husband, who has been taunting her with her low birth:--

But gin ye were dead and I were dead,  
And seven years in grave had layin,  
O they would look wi' a very clear e'e

That would ken your dust frae mine!—MS. (See also Buchan's Ancient Ballads II. 197)

[Macmath: I have before me two of Robertson's versions [sic] of "The Laird of Drum", both in his own copy of The New Deeside Guide (of which he was the real author tho' it was published as the work of James Brown)—one version being printed in the text, the other MS, on interleaves. But this stanza is not identical with the verse in either of them]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 39-43; Hornel MS 14032 III

26 November 1883 FROM: Child, Francis James TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am printing Part II, and Tamelin, both copies, came very timely.

I have a transcript of Glenriddell. On carefully comparing your copies, I see that, though it is very fairly correct, yet I can not trust it as I can to yours. St 23, for example ends with the last line of 24: so I should have lost a line. There are several verbal differences, in T. L., only a few variations in spelling in T. B. One reading as T.L. 143 might be worth verifying. My copy has in the end, which, being less common than at the end, would prima facie be more likely. But I will wager on your copy for any syllable (my copy spells teind too in that line.)

I should like to know whether the title Young Beichin is in the MS. It is not in any copy. For an excited hero to kick over or jump over tables is not only rather common in English ballads, but a trait in Danish & Icelandic ones too, so it cannot all be used as evidence against Scott. There is evidence enough of his recklessness, however, as you have several times remarked.

I get on slowly with the printers & it is just as well now, because I am waiting for Mr Allardyce to say whether I may finish one ballad & one bit from the Skene. Besides, I wish to see a French poem which has connections with Thomas Rhymer. This poem I ordered to be copied two months ago & more at the Paris Library. The answer was returned "not found" (though in Brunet's standard bibliography said to be there.) Today I learn that the only copy known of is in the collection of the Duc d'Aumale. So I write to His Royal Highness for permission to take a copy. If I get the permission, I shall not get a copy in less than three months probably, and the information I may get will come only for the appendix. This is not an uncommon kind of experience, and one reason why I do not go at a rapid pace.

The Aberdeen Tam Lan has a make up of Aytoun & Scott. But I am very glad to have seen it. I shall return everything before very long.

Mr Murison has been writing an article in Cassell's Magazine, which I have not seen, but it has brought me today a copy of The Baron of Brackley.

I am not very well and am very tired: so I groan over ballads which demand much turning over of books. Rheumatism makes me hate to climb five stages in the library.

Ever yours faithfully, with constant thanks,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

29 November 1883    FROM: Child, Francis James    TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have and note not a few favors of yours received within the last week.

I am anxious about Mr Allardyce. I have this morning written a second time to ask him if I may print 1) three or four lines, omitted by him from a printed ballad: 2) one single ballad. The printer

will soon catch me, though they go like hares, and an answer to be useful should come quick. I do not wish to ask you to stir him up, but only to say that I write to the address Liberton House, Liberton Edr, which is the one he has on his letter paper. He has his hands full of Sharpe things, but I hope he won't cut me.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel MS 14032 III

10 December 1883    FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I received this afternoon your kind favor of Notes & Corrections & also two stall ballads. These have been already entered & copied expeditiously and I may return them with this. But perhaps not for a day or two.

Two points now. I wrote perhaps ten days ago to Mr Allardyce, using the address Liberton House. I see in one of your notes that Mr A sends from 45 George St, his office perhaps. But I hope the other address may serve, because I am already embarrassed by not having received an answer to inquiries addressed to Mr A. fully two months ago. I think I explained to you a few days ago that I asked leave to print at most two ballads out of 33 and a few lines which Mr A had omitted from one of the ballads he printed in Sharpe's B.B. Now is the time for me to print these, & especially a copy of half Allison Gross half Kempion.

This last will not come in until further on, must go into an Appendix in fact. Now if I have been writing (twice) to a wrong address, I will ask you to save me a month's time by communicating to Mr A. my request to print at the utmost a few lines omitted from "I heard a cow low"—these lines occurring twice & having been omitted for that reason. I want to print here just as it stands. Next I wish very much to print the new version of Alison Gross—because I group all Fairy & Witch ballads together & this is one. Thirdly I should like to print a version of Young Brechan which is in the Skene MSS., not a very good one, but requiring mention to be printed, & Y.B. comes soon. Lastly I asked Mr A. if I might make a copy of Skene now, the ballads not to be printed or used till he shall be ready.—Do ask Mr Coult's to write to his sisters & by them to get K. Orfeo—but don't use that name, for they will not know what I mean. Mr Edmund Hein had forgotten many verses. Please be pretty urgent, and ask him also to be prompt. I could put what might be found into the Alexander A vol. 1 & this is very desirable.

In great haste & fatigue, yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

11 December 1883    FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Your letter of 29th ulto arrived this morning, and I have just returned from a long interview with Mr Allardyce, at which I used every argument at my command to induce him to give you uncontrolled liberty of action regarding the Skene MSS. At one point, I thought I had shaken him; but I could not get him to say more than that he would read over your letters and consider the matter, which, in this case, meant nothing definite.

Failing, then, in this larger design, I directed my attention to the smaller one of liberty to print the two items particularly referred to by you; and though even that he was disposed to put off, he ultimately said I might understand he did not object and he would write "on Thursday". I considered this was clearly a case of "a bird in hand" &c so I asked him for a scrap of writing, there and then. He wrote the note enclosed and put it in an envelope, sealed it, put my name on it, and handed it to me. On reaching the street, I opened it, and found he had only conceded one item (I hope it is the one you want). So I went back and made him squeeze in the other. This addition reads:—"Also the single ballad mentioned in the letter."

I confess the darkness has again come back about this Skene business, and we can only trust to time to dispel it. I cannot find out where the shoe pinches exactly. I don't give up hope if we continue to "speak fair", but Allardyce would be as hot as fire on any attempt to bully him. I cannot help thinking he still smarts under your unfortunate remark to Bedford about the way in which the Ballad Book had been edited.

-----

The enclosed rough tracings from the original Glenriddell MS. will be best answer about "Tamlane" and "Brechin."

Faithfully yours

P.S. In case your copy of Glenriddell has not the general title to that Volume of Mr Riddell's Collection I give it here for the sake of the date:--

A Collection of Scottish Antiquities Selected by R R 1791 Vol: XI. [Sub-title "A Collection of old Scottish Ballads."]

The Allardyce note mentioned above:

My dear Sir

I have no objections to allowing Prof Child to use the portion of the ballad "I heard a cow low" from the Skene MS to fill up the blank mentioned by him in his letter to you also the single ballad mentioned in the letter

Yours faithfully  
Alexander Allardyce

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 53

13 December 1883    FROM: Macmath, William    TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I had always intended to get up some particulars regarding Mrs Brown and her aunt Mrs Farquhar, and I indicated to you my opinion of the importance of such an enquiry, before you indicated your opinion to me to the like effect. But then I thought from your "Advertisement" that Sources were to be dealt with at the end of the work. On reconsidering your letter dated in September, I begin to realize that you wish to say something of these ladies in the General Introduction, and it is important that that something should be strictly correct, so far as it goes. Unfortunately I cannot give a great deal of time to research just now; but I send you what I make out.

Professor Gordon's letter to Lord Woodhouselee is decidedly vague in its description of Mrs Farquahar. He does not say widow of so and so, of such and such place,—naming her husband and his small lairdship. The reference is extremely kind and nice, and more poetical as it is, but it is loose as a basis for investigation.

Braemar is emphatically the country of the Farquharsons, but I find no Farquhars proprietors there in the last century.

My searches, limited as they have been, have led me clearly to the conclusion that this lady, (whose Christian name is unknown to me as yet), who had treasured up so many Ballads, was a daughter of William Forbes of Disblair, in the Parish of Fintry, Aberdeenshire, and the wife of Joseph Farquharson of Allanaquioch, a small estate in Braemar [Parish or United Parishes of Crathie and Braemar] corresponding exactly to Professor Gordon's description, who "in her latter days" had dropped the "son" at the end of the name. Whether there was any reason for this dropping, is a different question. Perhaps her husband fell under a dark cloud. He may have been "out" with the other Farquharson lairds in the "Forty Five" although he was at a peaceable enough job on the 4th March in that year! Perhaps he was executed! His name may appear in some black list in some book in Harvard College Library! Yet one would think his lady would rather have gloried in that than been ashamed of it. Perhaps he was bankrupt, and had to part with his Estate, which had been a good while in the hands of his ancestors.

I have not been able to ascertain that the two names were used indifferently. Farquhar and Farquharson are kept distinct, tho of course coming from the same origin, or rather the one from the other.

At all events:--

1. Joseph Farquharson, Allanaquioch, is one of the two witnesses at the baptism of Professor Gordon's daughter Elizabeth,—and the witnesses named on such occasions are generally near relatives or very intimate friends of the parents.
2. His wife was a daughter of William Forbes of Disblair, and Professor Gordon's wife

was Liliās Forbes.

3. Joseph Farquharson named one of his own daughters Lillias.

4. His Estate answers exactly to the description given by Professor Gordon, and there is no trace of a Farquhar, a laird in the district.

By the worst of luck, the Parochial Registers of Fintray are defective at the very parts where the Marriages of Joseph Farquharson and Thomas Gordon would be expected to appear, about 1725-29 in the one case and about 1740-42 in the other.

Joseph Farquharson and his lady seem to have taken up house at first in her Parish. His father of course was alive and laird then.

I think Mrs. Farquharson must have been a good bit the senior of Mrs Gordon,—and born between 1700 and 1710, which would make her an “old woman” at the time of her death. Parish Register entirely desolate for that peeriod, first page extant is 50 or 56.

We can clear all up in good time for “Sources”. Meantime this will keep you from making any serious mistake.

Yours truly

Burials in Old Machar An. 1810

July 6<sup>th</sup>

Charles Cruikshank carter from Grandhome Mills was buried in the Kirk yard

D<sup>o</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>

M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Gordon relict of D<sup>r</sup> Andrew Brown minister of the Gospel at Tranent, from Old Aberdeen, was buried in Gordon’s Aisle

Burials Anno 1782

March 21<sup>st</sup>

Mrs. Farquhar from Aberdeen a widow was buried in the church yard

-----Baptisms-----

-----July 19<sup>th</sup> 1743-----

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gordon Professor of Humanity in Kings College of Aberdeen & Liliās Forbes his Spouse had a son born & baptised upon the 20<sup>th</sup> current by M<sup>r</sup> George Chalmers Principal of the foresaid College and named George; Witnesses M<sup>r</sup> George Gordon Professor of Oriental Languages & M<sup>r</sup> John Lumsden Professor of Divinity in said College.

-----March 4<sup>th</sup> 1745-----

The above named M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gordon and Liliās Forbes his Spouse had a Daughter baptized by M<sup>r</sup> James Mitchell Minister of the Gospel at Old Machar & named Elizabeth, Witnesses M<sup>r</sup> George Gordon Professor of Oriental Languages in Kings

College of Aberdeen and Joseph Farquharson Allanaquioch.

-----February 11<sup>th</sup> 1746-----

The above named M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gordon and Lilius Forbes his Spouse had a Daughter born & baptized on the 12<sup>th</sup> current by M<sup>r</sup> George Chalmers Principal of Kings College of Aberdeen & named Margaret, Witnesses M<sup>r</sup> John Lumsden Professor of Divinity & M<sup>r</sup> George Gordon Professor of Oriental Languages in said College.

-----August 24<sup>th</sup> 1747-----

The above named M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gordon & Lilius Forbes his Spouse had a Daughter born & baptized the said day by M<sup>r</sup> George Bartlet Minister of the Gospel at Old Machar & named Anne, Wit. M<sup>r</sup> George Gordon Professor of Oriental Languages in Kings College of Aberdeen and the foresaid M<sup>r</sup> Bartlet

-----September 6<sup>th</sup> 1747-----

Robert Strachan x x [This and another entry complete the page. Last entry on proceeding page dated August 20<sup>th</sup> 1747]

[Parish of Aberdeen, County of Aberdeen]

-----July 14<sup>th</sup> 1749-----

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gordon Professor of Humanity in Kings College of Aberdeen & Lilius Forbes his Spouse had a Daughter baptized by M<sup>r</sup> George Bartlett & named Diana, Witnesses M<sup>r</sup> George Gordon Professor of Oriental Languages in foresaid College & the said M<sup>r</sup> Bartlett

Burials Anno 1782

March 21<sup>st</sup>

M<sup>rs</sup> Farquhar from Aberdeen a widow was buried in the church yard

Burials in Old Machar An. 1810

July 6<sup>th</sup>

Charles Cruikshank carter from Grandhome Mills was buried in the Kirk yard

D<sup>o</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>

M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Gordon relict of D<sup>r</sup> Andrew Brown minister of the Gospel at Tranent, from Old Aberdeen, was buried in Gordon's Aisle

Inventory of the Goods gear debts sums of money and Effects which pertained and were Resting owing to the deceased William Forbes of Disblair the time of his decease who deceased in the moneth of June last by past Given up by Anne Elizabeth & Lilius Forbesses lawful Daughters to the said Defunct and Joseph Farquharson younger of Allanaquich Husband to the Said Anne Forbes Exerts dative qua nearest of kin

decerned to him Conform to the Decreet of Exery pronounced thereanent upon the eleventh day of Nov<sup>r</sup> last past.\* \* \* \* \*

In primis the Saids Exers\* \* \* Give up grant and Confess that there pertained and were resting owing to the Said Defunct the time of his decease foresaid the particular goods gear debts to Sums of money Household furniture and oyr Effects underwritten of the particular prices following viztt [Furniture, cattle and other Effects stated here.]

\* \* Item the Defuncts whole Books Transported to Abd<sup>n</sup> by vertue of the Commissarys Warrant and sold there by way of Publick Roup, after Intimation thereof by the hand Bell through the Town of Abd<sup>n</sup> amounting in whole Conform to a particular Account thereof herewith produced to the Sum of Thirty three pounds three shilling Scots money Item the Defuncts Silver Work Musicall Instruments Cabinet & things therein Contained which were transported to Abd<sup>n</sup> and sold by Way of Public Roup as said is Extenting in the whole Conform to a particular account thereof herewith produced to the Sum of Two Hundred & ninety four pound fifteen shillings Scots money Item the Defuncts Musicall Books Transported to Abd<sup>n</sup> and Sold by way of Public Roup amounting in the whole Conform to a Particular Account thereof herewith produced to the Sum of Twenty nine pounds Four shilling Scots mony \* \* \* \* [mentions further on:-]\*\* Lilias Forbes one of the Exerts who attended her Father in his last sickness. [This on pages 1 and 2]

[page 3:] Att Aberdeen the Ninth day of January One Thousand Seven Hundred and fourty one years In presence of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Paterson Commissary of Aberdeen

The Comissary foresaid Confirms the Saids Anne Elizabeth and Lilias Forbesses and the said Joseph Farquharson younger of Allanaquick Husband to the said Anne Forbes for his Interest Exerts dative qua nearest of Kin to the said Deceased William Forbes of Disblair their Father Conform to the Decreet of Exery pronounced thereanent of the date above written Has taken their oaths on the Inventory foresaid and Received John Lumsden Watchmaker in Aberdeen–Cautioner for the Saids Exerts that the whole Sums of money above written shall be forthcoming to all persons having Interest therein as Accords of the Law And the said Exers Bind and oblige themselves their Heirs Exers & Sucrs Contlie & Seallie To Free Relieve harmless & Skaithless keep their said Cautioner of his Cautionry above written and of all that may follow thereon

Ro Paterson  
To court  
John Lumsden  
Anne Forbes  
Elisa Forbes  
Lilly Forbes  
Jos Farquharson

[Separate paper, page 1]

Inventory of the Writes & other Effects which belonged to the deceased William Forbes of Disblair and found in his Cabinet which after his death was sealed up [by warrant of Commissary as here stated, and opened on 21st November 1741 in presence

of Commissary,—the seals being found entire]

[A number of Deeds and other Business Writings]

\* \* \* \* \*

[page 2] Books in the Cabinet

Four Volumes of Correlli's Musick

Virgils Georgicks

Malism's Treatise of Musick

Bats Divine Attributes

Life of our Saviour ane Heroick poem

Miltons Paradise lost

Two Volumes Miscellany Poems

Oldhams Works

Rochester's Poems 2 Volms

Priors Poems one vol:

Roscomans Poems Vol: 2d

Hudibras

The Dunciad ane Heroick Poem

A Naturall History in 10 Centurys

Adwons Desertation on Roman Poets

A Future World's Existance

Horace odes

The Triall of Witts

Essays of Councils by Bacon

A Treatise of the Bulk & Solvidge of the World

Belgium Medico

Occasionall Thoughts

Cato a Tragedy

Essay on Criticism

Killing no Murther

Remarks on Schema Sacrum

Four Small Musick Books

Four D° in fol: Marbl. Paper

[page 3] Other things in Disblair's Cabinets

[Coins, Jewellery, Articles of Vertu, and odds and ends enumerated here after which follow:—]

\* \* \* A powder Horn A Besmer Baulk A pair of bigg Bagpipes & Bellows, Two pair D°, smaller without Bellows.

A violin, Two flutes & a flageolet. A Telescope

[Taken from Confirmed Testaments—Aberdeen—January 1744, No 9, General Register House, Aberdeen

taken from Page 25]

\* \* \*

John the Eldest Son now Allanaquoich married first Mary Strachan, Kinkardine Oniel's daughter, by qm he has a Son Joseph & 3 daughters the Eldest married to John Stuart in Aldcharn, & another Nicolas married Alexr Rattray Broyr to Dalriekan Joseph is married to Forbes of Disblair's daughter by qm he has 2 sons John & Lewis & 2 daughters.

This John of Allanaquoich was taken at the Chase of Tullich, at the revolution, by Col: Cunningham's Dragoons, & kept prisoner at Abd. nine moneths. He married for his 2d (wife &c)

[Ms Volume belong to Mr Macmath titled: Genealogy of the Name of Farquharson From their first taking that Surname to this present year 1733 wherein I shall give an Account of their Marriages Possessions & Descendents: Leaving all thats Controverted or Obscure about their Descent from the Thain of Fife, & their Actions & Alliances at their first appearances, to such as can find Clearer Evidences for them than I am able to get by Conversing with the Oldest Men & Comparing what has been written before on the subject.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: V, 157-161; Hornel MS 14032 III [draft of letter with Inventory, etc attached, included here]

15 December 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#7 Earl Brand

I wrote a note to Mr Murdoch lately asking him if he thought you had access to The Paisley Magazine. It is a scarce book, edited by Motherwell, and contains an Article by him on Buchan's Ballads.

Tho I have not the Book itself, I have a very particular list of its contents, and I see inter alia:--

Page Article Author

17 Ballads--Motherwell

201 Wearies Well Motherwell

(Perhaps a poem)

263 Scottish song Motherwell

321 Scottish Song Motherwell

377 Scottish Song Motherwell

618 Scottish Song--Motherwell

639 Ancient Ballads of North--Motherwell

I have been trusting to your Glasgow friends to keep you right in this matter, and I hope they have not been napping. My suspicions were aroused by my seeing no reference to this in Part I. Mr M. has not answered. Perhaps he thinks me cheeky,—But

if you have, or get the Book, it's all right.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 21, 7 (4)

15 December 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I was unwilling to give Mrs Farquhar up at this time without one other shot and luckily it has succeeded. I thought William Forbes of Disblair's Will might be in the General Register House here, and that it would likely give the names of his children. I find he died intestate in June 1740, and I had through my hands the original Confirmation as it is called in Scotland [Letters or Grant of Administration, I suppose, in America, following England] granted in favour of his three daughters, Anne, (Mrs Farquharson), Elizabeth and Liliasthe two last unmarried at the timeand Mr Farquharson for his interest as Anne's husband-

I send you a copy which will give you a fair idea of the look of the original.

All the proceedings are in ordinary form, as then in use. Indeed in substance, the proceedings are the same at the present day. Mr Forbes dies in June 1740 without a Will. His 3 daughters (presumably, but not necessarily, the whole of his family) apply to be appointed his Executors for the administration of his Personal Estate, and are appointed on 11th November. They immediately proceed to convert his effects into cash, and having by 9th January 1741 ascertained the amount, they "give up" an Inventory and get Confirmation [Letters of Administration], a sort of rough imitation of which I have made for you. A friend, Mr Lumsden, becomes surety for the faithful discharge of their duties, and the whole PartysCommissary, Surety, and Executors sign their names.

But I think there is one remarkable thing about this deceased gentleman's personal estate, distinguishing it from that of the ordinary northern laird of that time. I mean the possession assumed by his "Musical Instruments" and "Musical books." His music books are mentioned separately from the rest of his library, and at the Public Auction brought almost as much as all the rest. From the fact that, at the time of his death, certain of his Books and Musical Instruments were in his cabinet, which contained also his Deeds and Papers, and which had been sealed up by the Authorities, we get particulars of these few. But of the Books and Instruments throughout the house generally we have no list preserved, because altho an Account of the sale thereof is said to be "herewith produced" it would be merely shewn to, and not retained by, the Officials. Music was probably the hobby of Mr Forbes. His daughters write as educated gentlewomen of the period. Mrs Farquharson signs, as you will see, her maiden name. Lilly, "who attended her father in his last sickness" must have been picked up by Thomas Gordon immediately. The mother must, I think, have predeceased. There is no mention of her. Anne was evidently the eldest and Lilly the

youngest. Mrs Brown was possibly named after the former. One is curious to know why the change of name, Farquharson to Farquhar, took place, but it would be an ungrateful thing to stir it up in print, if poor Joseph F. did come to any sad end. You are the man to state the facts without dwelling on it.]

I send you a little map of the Deeside Country, issued with the 1869 ed. of "The New Deeside Guide", which will shew you where "Allenaquioch" lies. The map spells with a "K" by mistake. You can return this map, but all the other papers about Mrs Brown & Mrs Farquhar are for you to Keep. I have not waited to retain copies for myself, but if I wish I can borrow yours afterwards.

The first ed. of the Guide, 1832, says, p. 67, "Nearly opposite [the Carr Burn] is a hill called Cairn-a-drochel; and, on the broad haugh at the foot thereof is Allen-o'-Quoich, the residence of the Earl of Fife's factor, a place which was grievously injured in the floods of August 1829. A little west from Allen-o'-Quoich, and on the same side of the river, the Water of Quoich falls into the Dee. A little up this water, in Glen-Quoich, there is a very beautiful waterfall well worthy of a visit. There is a foot track which goes up Glen-Quoich, and then across into Glen-Derry, through Ault-Dhu-Lochan, and so on to Speyside." The same passage occurs in the 1869 ed. p 95, but although Allanaquioch still forms part of the Estate of the Earl of Fife, it is no longer the residence of his Factor [Land agent] but is let as a Farm to the Representatives of the late Mr Duncan M<sup>c</sup>Nab at the rent of £144.

Professor Gordon assigns all Mrs Brown's Ballads to her aunt Mrs Farquhar, but Jamieson is rather wider, "from old women and maid servants" (Mrs. Brown herself is between these two). Dr Hill Burton in his letter to you says that his mother (Eliza Paton, daughter of John Paton of Grandholm, on the Don, remembered Mrs Brown (who he says "lived some time in the Old House of Grandholm") collecting the ballads. This could not have been "before she (Mrs Brown) was twelve years old" (1759),—as Eliza Paton was almost certainly not born before 1769 and probably not till some years after. (See Memoir of Dr Burton, by his widow, prefixed to last Ed. of "Book Hunter.")

-----  
-----

If the French Poem you mention is at all essential to you, do not put out Part II without it, for this reason, among others:—I heard the other day that a gentleman (name not given but not Prof. Child) is about to publish something of or concerning Thomas Rhymer, and is searching for an old Poem or Romance about Paris, very likely the same one you are seeking. So stand to your guns a little.

-----

I should have explained in my letter about Skene that it is clear Mr Allardyce has no fixed intention of printing—otherwise of course, I could not have pressed him at all. I see no reason why you should not get Skene and also the Sharpe ballads not in the correspondence. But it cannot be for Volume I, except to the limited extent already arranged for—a ballad & a piece of another!

-----

As to Thomas Rhymer do you print the Charter in the Soltra Chartutery? So far as I know, it has never been printed as it stands, Scott's print does not agree with Laings, and Laings print of the Charters generally (Maitland Club Book) is full of errors, as an expert told when some years ago when I got 2 charters copied, as they stand, from the Soltra Chartutery. The Rhymer Charter is very short, and I could easily get you a transcript

-----

There is not a scrap of Kinloch's that was not bound in Vol VII, as you may believe, considering the rubbish that is bound there.

Of one Ballad, "Gude Wallace" I, 177, I got the original, in Elliot-Anderson's letter to Kinloch, and copied it in my own Vol I, 260,—and a copy of that you shall have for insertion in yours. Kinloch made small changes as usual.

-----

I hope Part II does not contain much beyond the 22 pieces you mentioned to me. When I don't know beforehand, it is annoying when the thing comes in print, and I see Ballads which I might have aided.

Part I took me entirely unawares, as I had no idea of your plan of precedence

Yours truly

P.S. Nichols Illustrations (which I saw before & noted the differ. but forgot) puts me right as to Farquharson. Mrs Brown's letter of 21st Ap<sup>l</sup>. contained the word "Farquharson" & probably led to the correction of D<sup>c</sup> Glad to see that Lilly Gordon's letter Forbes also had a hand in the pie.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: V, 164

18 December 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#33 Kempy Kay—Fintray &c

Dear Professor Child,

I have today been able to trace Robert Pitcairn's MSS. into the possession of a gentleman in this city, and I have written asking a look at them.

Sharpe's text and Maidment's of Kempy Kay, said to be from these MSS., do not agree, and it would be a good thing to print direct from the MS. without regard to either. Stay, therefore, the printers for a day or two. I shall either send the text or say it cannot be had, at once.

In an important emergency why should a leaf not be cancelled if it is not actually

issued when new light comes?

I note that the Parish in which Disblair is situated is generally spelt Fintray to distinguish it from another Parish of Fintry, in Dumbartonshire.

I note further that \*[\*Decennial Indexes to the Services of Heirs in Scotland [a printed book] I-1740-1749 pp. 12, 13] Ann Forbes, Elizabeth Forbes and Lilius Forbes were, on 31st May 1743, served “Heirs Portioners General” to their Father, William Forbes of Disblair, and also to their Brother, John Forbes Junior of Disblair, for the purpose of completing a title in their persons to the real estate, and this shews that their brother was dead at that time at all events, if he did not predecease his father, and that there were no other members of the family then alive.

I suspect their Papa’s musical tastes had left the ladies not over well off, and Disblair seems to have been parted with soon after, and has passed thro’ several hands since. George Duncan, our office keeper at 16 St Andrews Square, was a servant-boy there about 50 years ago. A more modern mansion house had taken the place of the old one, part of which, however, was still standing, George tells me, at the time he was there, and may be yet. The property is a small one.

-----

I have a kind note from Mr Murdoch, who has been from home, mentioning that he called your attention to The Paisley Magazine, and that you had ordered it. So can I and so can any man,—but &c. However, I hope you got it.

Faithfully yours

The twa Brithers—Don’t print Sharpe’s childish note about “Kirkland”. There is a “Kirkland” in every corner of Scotland. If you quote ‘Memorie of Somervilles’ do so from book itself.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

21 December 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

You will hardly be taking any notice of Buchan’s absurd statement about the authorship of Clerk Colvill, but this copy from a Glasgow chap book, of 1737, evidently reprinted from an earlier of (perhaps 1711—Aberdeen) may amuse you. I am not learned in bibliography of the subject, and don’t know if this is Clark’s production. It is evidently on the side of the gardeners, and “Adam Gardener” is likely an assumed name. From the mention of the “Drunken Dominie”—it would rather look as if this were not Clark’s. But Buchan may have been talking wildly, “Riddles Wisely Expounded” indeed!

Yours truly

Pages and summary titles of pieces in the chapbook plus copy of A Contest between the Gardeners and the Taylors, Concerning their Antiquity, Glasgow, Printed by William Duncan, and are to be sold in his Shop in the Salt market in Gibson's Land. MDCCXXXVII

(2) To the reader

Good Reader, Sir, what e'er ye be,  
that has desir'd thir Lines of me,  
I have obey'd and am content,  
that ye cause put the same in Print  
The Printer needs not to be dear,  
they'll pay his Pains within a year:  
And ev'ry Gard'ner I do think,  
will order him a Morning drink.  
And you, good Sir, be what ye will,  
pray let the Printer have your Gill,  
For tho' I be no Man of Wealth,  
with Skipper Blain I drink your Health;  
And all the Gard'ners in the Land,  
will drink your Health with Heart and Hand;  
If ye this Favour to us grant  
a second Part ye shall not want  
When called for, from Sir,  
Your humble Servants

Adam Gardner

Aberdeen, February 17 1711

on back side The Taylor's Catechism

Question

Betwixt Two Friers a Maid in her Smock,  
Betwixt Two Foxes a Lusty Fat Cock,  
Betwixt Two Cats a Silly poor Mouse,  
Betwixt Two Taylors a Rampant great Louse,  
Tell me, Sir, for I'm a stranger,  
which of these Four's in greatest Danger?  
Tell me, Sir, for I'm a stranger,  
Which of these Four's in greatest Danger?

Answer

The Friers are Fiery in lifting of Smocks  
The Foxes are Cunning in catching of locks,  
The Cats they are Wylie in taking of Mice,  
But the Taylors are Tyrants in sticking of Lice!

[plus other titles]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 22, 42 (3)

22 December 1883    FROM: Macmath, William    TO: Child, Francis James

Telegraph

Stop Kay, Bekie, Tamlane, Randal

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

23 December 1883    FROM: Child, Francis James    TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I had yesterday an ocean telegram from you desiring me to "Stop Kay, Bekie, Tamlane, Randal." Kay & Tamlane are not yet printed, at least no proof of "Kay" has been received; but they cannot long be delayed. Today I have your own of Dec. 10 & Dec. 11, very welcome and with them one from Mr Allardyce allowing me to print each ballad as I require! He concedes his unwillingness but very kindly. I shall print only the few lines wanting in I heard a cow low, Laily Worm & Alison Gross, another Alison Gross and Bekie. So far as I can see I can wait a good bit for the rest. It also permits me to take a copy of the MSS: not to be used at present.

I shall now have no reason for not getting on, and I have also about a week pleasure, which is work making sense of fragments. I should not expect you to hasten up any new thing pertaining to Kay & Tamlane: you are fully impressed with the desirableness of my making progress.

I am very glad to know about Mrs Brown. It could pay to publish some of her letters & I think I will by & by. I have an interesting one from Miss Fraser-Tytler.

With best Christmas wishes & many thanks, yours ever—

We lose nothing

PS Fortunately there is no need of troubling Mr. A anymore. I could see that he was a little sore, though his note was that of a gentleman & an obliging one. Besides being honorable he was not irate.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

24 December 1883    FROM: Macmath, William    TO: Child, Francis James

Robert Pitcairn's MSS.

Dear Professor Child,

On Friday evening (21st) I got possession of Robert Pitcairn's MSS—on Saturday (22) I telegraphed to you “Stop Kay, Bekie, Tamlane, Randal”—and by same day's mail sent you the text of Kempy Kay (original of Sharpe & Maidment). I now post the texts of Lord Randal, Tamlane and Bekie—but of the latter there are also 3 stall copies which I fear I must copy, as you don't seem to have a Collection of Chap Books in America.

Whether I was right or wrong in telegraphing, or whether the telegram can take effect, I cannot say-- But I felt very much to have the Vol. come out, without these texts in their proper places.

The owner of the MSS. is “Mr James S. Mansfield of Edinburgh” [Post Address James S Mansfield Esq, Advocate 8 Chester Street but he does not expect any ackment except in your printed book which I said would be given-] Either he or his father (I think latter) bought at Sim of Culter's sale, and Sim bought from Stevenson, Bookseller, who was in possession as mentd by Maidments, Scottish Ballads, 1859. Intro.xiii.

-----

Other contents of use:-

A Fragment of “Lord Gregory”

D° of “Lord Thomas and Fair Elenor”

D° of “Rob Roy”

The two “Frog & Mouse,” printed by Maidment

The reference to Kempy Kay is Volume Two, 125. “Pitcairn's MSS.” will be enough

Yours faithfully in haste

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 33

25 December 1883

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Hawkwell House, Stamfordham

Newcastle on Tyne

Dear Professor Child,

It seems it is not always best to be prompt in answering a letter. I had hardly posted mine of yesterday, when I met Mr Allardyce, and learned the good news, that he had placed Skene at your absolute disposal. I hope there is no mistake this time, and his words to me were as wide as words can be. So I congratulate you, and I told him I was sure he had done right and would never regret it. He said he had reconsidered the matter carefully after my call, and come to the/that conclusion he did.

So on Christmas day, I am able to say—Victory along the whole line—of things under present endeavour—Skene and Pitcairn. My hope is that all may be in time for place of

honour—I have doubts about Kempy Kay—but I would not like to see him printed again from a secondary source.

Take the trouble to look at Mr Allardyce’s Life of Lord Keith, and at the end you will see notices of his Novel. I forget its name. The object is, not to refer to him as a wholly unknown man. I think you may still get some Sharpe from him.

I must not write a long letter today. Business matters suffer when I take a Ballad burst, and I must return to Edinburgh tomorrow. One expression in your last letter I wish to notice. You speak of putting Ballads, or rather versions, that come late, into an “Appendix” But I suppose you have not settled to use that word. I don’t like to think of your making a difference in rank among genuine Ballads, merely because some have come in later than others. It may be only a case of What’s in a name. But then you have published an Edition already in which the poorer versions have been “degraded” to an Appendix in much the same way as a doubtful stanza is degraded to the margins.

In the present case many of your new versions will be of the best and my own idea was that you would simply have A Ballad at two places in the Volume instead of one, kept right by the “Contents”. No doubt you will devise an equitable plan. I vote for equal rank, equal type and no barrier of “Appendix” between.

A “supplement” is nearer the meaning, but is an ugly word perhaps.

Hoping you are taking a rest at this time and wish best wishes of the Season

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 56

27 December 1883      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#19 King Orfeo

Dear Professor Child,

I rather think I omitted to mention that the title pages of Pitcairn’s Volumes bear that they were “commenced 1817”, and I think it is probable all the Ballads were written down between that and 1825. Indeed I don’t remember that there is a date later than 1823, but 1817-25 will be safe. I am copying the Stall Beichans, but they wont be ready for this days mail.

I saw Mr Coutts this morning, and he mentioned that he had written off to Unst, but a week will be the least space in which an answer can come. I am quite satisfied that if there are any remains of the Ballad in Unst, they will be forthcoming, as Mr Coutts and his wife have taken the matter up with spirit.

Mr Biot Edmonston is a clergyman—The Rev<sup>d</sup>—Minister of the Parish of Kincardine, in Perthshire, and Mrs Saxby is his sister.

But we are going direct to the fountainhead, and Mr Coutts has said nothing to his friends, either of the Edmonstons or The Leisure Hour.

I hope you will fall upon some plan for forgiving the additional Ballads, without an “Appendix,”-- King Orfeo  
[continued from Page—]

Who would care to fight for texts for an Appendix?!!

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 21, 19 (3)

2 January 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#46 Captain Wedderburn’s Courtship

Dear Professor Child,

I have often wondered why the names “Wedderburn”,--“Sinclair”, --“Roslin” should be used in such a ballad as this, any more than scores of other Scottish names, and I have felt a curiosity to know when these names were first used in connection with it. But I suppose we have no old printed or written copies.

I don’t know of any famous union between a gentleman of the surname of Wedderburn with a lady of the name of Sinclair.

Quite in modern times, the names have come into close contact. Alexander Wedderburn, the distinguished lawyer, the “pert, prim, prater of the northern race” of Churchhill’s Rosciad, having no children of his own, took the title of Earl of Rosslyn, with remainder to his nephew, Sir James St Clair Erskine (in possession of the Castle of Roslin &c the old inheritance of the St Clairs or Sinclairs) from whom descend the present Earl.

-----

Looking one day over Douglas’s Peerage I came upon the annexed passage, stating the marriage of a laird of Wedderburn with one of the Sinclairs.

Both Wedderburn and Sinclair (otherwise St Clair) are ancient names in Scotland,—the former derived from the lands of Wedderburn in the County of Berwick.

Faithfully yours

“George Home, of Wedderburn, xx was retoured heir in special of Sir David, his grandfather, in the barony of Wedderburn, 12th May 1469. He married Marion, or Marista, eldest of the two daughters and co-heirs of John Sinclair of Herdmanston, with whom he got half of the lands of Polwart and Kimmerghame, in the county of Berwick. xxx George Home of Wedderburn was killed by the English, near his own house, 18th May 1497; a cross was erected on the spot where he fell, which still remains.” Douglas’s Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, 1813 Vol II p 174 [Sir Patrick Home, of Polwart, (ancestor of the Earls of Marchmont) his younger brother, married Margaret Sinclair, sister of Marion]

P.S. I hardly know if I am safe in sending you a jotter like this, in case you solemnly found on it in your Preface text.

But a fact can be stated in a footnote—at its true value—without a castle being built on it!

Clearly this is not a ballad for discourses on Scottish family history!

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 23, 46 (1)

3 January 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#221 Katharine Jaffray

Communicated by Mr Macmath from Dr Robert Trotter of Perth, who learned it from his father, the late Dr Robert Trotter [This was the author of ‘Lowran Castle’ &c. He died at an advanced age in 1875] of Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire. [From a letter to Macmath of 13th Jan 1883. But sent 3rd Jan 1884 with this note:]

I should have sent this long ago, had I not been hoping to get more verses from another member of the family--But I dare not delay longer in case the Ballad goes into Vol I.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 221 (3)

6 January 1884      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

I begin to be alarmed at the excessive amount of your time which I take. You needed a Christmas vacation from ballads as much as from law. If I am very brief in expressing my thanks, you will understand always that it is because time is short, my work goes on slowly, & I am afraid of dying before I get my eight parts done (and then want to make a 2d ed. in which everything shall be nicely shaken down into place!)

I have all about Mrs Brown—you took too much trouble there. (I wish you would prepare a civil article of Mrs Brown for some magazine. The letters in the Jamieson MS are interesting, and the Fraser-Tytlers have an extremely good one which was copied for me.) (Some people, you know, have doubted her existence.) I am very glad to know now when she was born and to know about Mrs F—son. (I was just going to write that Mrs F. was also called Mrs F-son when you wrote that you had come upon the fact). Now the lives are very definitive people. Mrs B, as having preserved more for ballads than any other person, deserves special consideration.

This morning came Tam Lane &c, in the nick of time, and so did K. K. for I had the proof before me and corrected everything ad fidem. The Pitcairns ballads are clearly traditional in every word, and besides that the quality is decidedly fair. I think I acquired one of the best that has been found & thank you accordingly.

What a revelation about A. A! I expected nothing. His letter was most civil to me and he gave me permission to print any thing I should wish. But I had said that I would use his liberality only so far as to print verses omitted in “I heard a cow low,” a small matter—and not whole ballad, and a Young Bekie. There are surely others, but they would come later, and I hoped he would print before I needed them. I am to make a copy, which is not to be printed without his leave. I want to have the Pitcairn MSS copied to keep with the rest. When you speak of copying those broadsides of Y. Bekie I am much troubled. The ballad is long. I wish you would get some copyist to do the whole and then give me the benefit of your revision. I think I must have Motherwell recopied. I have small confidence in the copy. I leave you and Mr Murdoch know what accuracy means (he copied all the Motherwell things from the Paisley M. A man has promised me a copy of the P.M. but has not kept his word yet.) I must now tell you where I am as to Part II.

29 Boy & Mantle  
30 King Arthur & King Cornwall  
31 Mariage of Gawain  
32 King Henry  
33 Kempy Kay  
34 Kemp Owne      set up and corrected

---

35 Alison Gross  
36 (Skene stepmother)  
37 Thomas Rymer [I have sent a bit of speiring to Notes & Q. about T.R.]  
38 Wee Man  
39 Tam Lin  
40 Queen of Elfan’s Norice (Skene)  
41 Hind Etin (which I am just finishing)  
42 Child Rowland (?)  
43 Clerk Colvil (done)  
44 Broomfield Hill  
45 Twa Magicians (done)

---

next I thought I would put all the four line ballads about, as to subject, belong with the two-lines already printed. These would be

Proud Lady Margaret  
C. Wedderburn's Courtship for riddles  
King John & the Abbot

Young Andrew (Percy MS) [I have written thanks to Mr Mansfield]

Twa Brothers

Bonny Hind

Lizzie Wan |too much, I fear, for the

King's Dochter Jean |inserts (conjecture)|

Young Beichan

Cherry Tree Carol

Carnal & Crane

Brown Robyn's Confession

Gae Goshawk

---

Most of these are quite done. But I have two limitations. I must not exceed 500 pp for Parts I, II. And I must print at the end of Part II the numerous corrections & additions (not many corrections I am happy to say) and this requires calculation. Now I must say goodbye for a short time.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

8 January 1884 FROM: Macmath, William TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Your letter of 23rd December only reached my hand yesterday (Edin on 5th apparently), as the winds seem to be blowing hard in your direction at this time of the year.

I am very glad to know that Kempy Kay will be in time, and that in this instance you will be independant of Sharpe and Maidment.

As to the Skene MSS. you are no doubt the best judge as to what your line of action ought to be. On Monday, 24th December, when I met Mr Allardyce in George Street, he gave me distinctly to understand that he had placed the Mss at your "disposal." I think that was his very word. But if his letter is less wide than that, then of course his letter rules. To my mind, it is an important element that he has not found any definite plan of printing the Ballads himself. All he would say to me was he "might". Are you not, under the circumstances, entitled (bound?) to print now all the Skene Ballads belonging to your Volume I? But you have all the facts, and can form the best judgment upon them.

-----  
-----  
As to Pitcairn, if you have no objection, I think we had better follow the same plan as with Robertson,—you keep copies of the MSS for yourself, if you wish, and let me have my own sheets back ultimately. In the cases both of Mrs Robertson and Mr Mansfield, you had better just acknowledge that the MSS. have been made available for your use without going into detail of about copying. No restriction was placed on me. On the other hand, no special permission was given about copies.

-----  
-----  
Believe me, the material which you may get about Mrs Brown will be of small value indeed if kept separate from the Book containing her Ballads. The big Book is the thing, even although you need another Volume. The Book will be well supplied with scholarship, but it will need all the little homely details possible, to ballast it.

-----  
-----  
I came by accident upon the man who is to pull out the something about Thomas the Rhymer. Mr John Small, the University Librarian, is editing a new edition of some of David Laing's early works, including The Select Remains which includes A Rhymer. He will not bother to look for any MS in France.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: XI, 57

10 January 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Mr Maidment is particular in impressing us as to Mrs Gammell's gentle blood. She is (Introduction xxix) "of ancient family", and (35) "a daughter of the Laird of Kincaid."

Doubtless, you will wish to be, at least, as particular! I am sorry I cannot tell you with certainty her Christian name, because altho' I have looked at a document containing her name along with several sisters—it is too early in date,—at least two of them being unmarried, but she certainly was:--  
Mrs Gammell, Kirkintilloch, a daughter of John Kincaid of Kincaid, Stirlingshire.

-----  
I see Maidment speaks of Kinloch's 'Kay' as a north country version. If Kinloch calls it so (I have not his Ballad Book here) it must be a mistake, as his MSS says he got it from Mary Barr whom we know to be Lanarkshire.

This may be late, but no matter

Faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 22, 33 (2)

14 January 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

# 34 Kemp Owyne

Dear Professor Child,

I have just lighted upon something which, if I noticed before, I had forgotten, and which I think may interest you.

See page 8 of the enclosed sheets "Adder o' Baldoon", with MS note thereto\*. The point, as you will see at a glance, is the "Wyne Trees" taken in connection with Child Owain and Childy Wynd. It is certain that Childy Wynd is a corruption of Child Owain, or has new light arisen since the publication of your last edition? The writer uses the words "still known," shewing that he had some understanding of the name as connected with the story, but perhaps he referred to "Owain"—or to the "Laidly Worm"

You will easily see that there is more in this tradition than Mactaggart thought. He was not on the right tack in such matters.

I am sorry I don't know who was the author of the notes. All I know is, what he states himself (see end of Introduction) namely, that he was "a native of Wigtonshire." But if you have occasion to refer to the Volume:—It belongs to me, and was previously in the possession of John Marshall Esq, the younger Lord Curriehill, at the sale of whose library I bought it.

This is the note, in case you have any difficulty:—

"It was not in the howms, but at a place still known by the name of the Wyne Trees alongside what was in days of old the road from Kirkinner to Wigtown where the hugeons serpent appeared. The story as here told is substantially true. But there were mae queer stories about Baldoon, for there were ghaists—awfu- ghaists—as well there as at Barnbarroch & Craichlaw."

Baldoon, as you may remember, was said to have been the scene of a tragic story, on which was founded The Bride of Lammermoor.

Yours in haste,

I have assumed that the Laidley Worm in Glenriddell is copied from a Print and will not be used by you?

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 22, 34 (1)

28 January 1884      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have, and properly note, all your communications. This morning it occurs to me that I should make a last effort to recover the copy of Capt Wedderburn's courtship which is in "The New British Songster, Falkirk 1785," according to Motherwell. I have pursued that book for more than a dozen years, & very possibly mentioned it to you a dozen times. Mr Murdoch in Glasgow thought he could find it, but failed. His end in the Advocates Library. Might it not be in the university Library at Edinburgh? Could you find out! If not there, I must even print Jamieson's made up copy as it is. No ballad has cost me so much time & correspondence as this. I suppose I have written 20 or 30 vain letters for it. I want only to do the last thing, and if you will speedily inquire at your Edinbh Library, & send me a decisive answer, I can go on, justified, if discontented.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

18 February 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I duly received your letter of 25th January, but have not answered it sooner in the hope that I might be able to answer it differently by the delay of a few days. But I am sorry to say I cannot lay salt on the tail of The New British Songster, Falkirk 1785. It is not in the Edinr University Library nor any of our other Public Libraries, and I am nowadays surprised. I do not suppose it can be a "book" in the ordinary sense of the term. My idea is that it will be found to be merely a chap book, but perhaps rather thicker than usual. Of late years there have been a good many sales of private Libraries, in which chap literature was well represented, and I have gone carefully over the catalogues, but without success. I am surprised here, tho' not in the case of the Public Libraries. Still, the thing is purely a matter of chance or fortune. I may happen to see a copy any day, and I may not see one during a lifetime, altho' there may be numerous copies in existence. The most you can say is that you have not seen a copy. The Ballad of Captain Wedderburn's Courtship was very common as a Chap Book. I have seen numerous copies. The enclosed is no doubt a lineal descendant of some earlier one.

At an early period I drew your attention to some chap copies of Ballads, but you answered that you did not care for chap copies, and this made me careless, so that I allowed heaps of things to pass me unheeded. Now when we come to close quarters, we find that we cannot ignore the chap ballads, because they stand facing us in the Books of previous Editors,—but we are helpless almost. I need to fall back upon the reflection that American has many Collectors and Collections of such things, and that

you could not be beat, if you should want to refer to them.

-----

In the Second Portion of David Laing's Library Catalogue No 797 I see: "Young Bichen's Garland, 1793" This is doubtless an ancestor of one of those I sent.

-----

I don't quite understand (and it is unnecessary I should) what you mean by saying you must print Jamieson's made up copy of CW's Court. as it is. Jamieson's is not connected with the Falkirk copy, so far as I can see. You have Kinloch's copy. MSS I, 83. and, I presume, Herd's.

-----

I wish very much you had laid America under contribution for Chap Ballads

-----

They are so numerous, one does not know which way to turn

-----

Away from this Part II, and this bothering Chap Book business. I have some good items of Ballad news:--

-----

Mrs Aitken, sister of Thomas Carlyle, sent me the first two lines to complete the stanza of his Johny Cock, but can call up no more of the Ballad.

-----

I have two Ballads, new to you I think. Specimens whereof enclosed.

-----

For a long time I have been trying to get definite information as to any Ballads collected by the late Dr Trotter, author of "Lowran Castle" &c &c. His sons have always stated to me that they had been lost or destroyed. But I have pressed hard, and on Friday I got a letter to the effect that some MSS had been found at his son James's, in Northumberland—with an offer of copies. But I have written for the loan of the originals, having no faith in amateur copying. From a specimen of \* "Lochinvar" sent me, I fear the Ballads have suffered from cookings, but certain of the verses are undoubtedly genuine.

Yours truly

\*Kat. Janferie.

P.S. I have written to hurry up Trotter in case there is anything for Vol I.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 23, 46 (2)

13 March 1884      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Thanks for your trouble about Wedderburn. I make shift with an old Garland which seems to have come from Hebers' sale. Today I send you the final of proofs, read at the office, but all

revised by me I think, just to let you see where we are. I imagine we have about 425 pp in print. I shall hurry out No 2 with my best speed, but may encounter some snags, as they say at the business office here.

In haste yours ever,

[Proofs from #32 King Henry, page 297--#43, page 392]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

17 March 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#160 The Knight of Liddesdale

Dear Professor Child,

Ballad Editors generally require Hume of Godscroft in some shape or another, but I do not remember of any one of them who has quoted him correctly, from the first edition, one volume, folio. Sir Walter used the little two volume edition of the eighteenth century.

The annexed citations are from the first edition.

I am  
yours faithfully

Copy of work titled *The History of The Houses of Douglas and Angus*, by David Hume of Godscroft, published 1644 to which is appended: "Note . 1644, as here, is generally given as the date of the first edition, but, as is the case with many old books, there are perplexing variations in the little pages of different sets of the same sheets. I have seen the date 1643 on the title of the second Part".

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 160 (1)

1 April 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have been looking over the parcel of proof sheets you sent me. I note that you say they have not been revised, and this doubtless accounts for some omissions, such as Hill Burton's Tamlane in Kinloch MSS., a reminder about which I sent you some months ago.

Nothing, or rather less, came of my expectations from the late Dr. Robert Trotter's papers. His son James had the bad taste and foolishness to send me a forgery evidently got up by himself, of a version of Lochinvar (otherwise Catherine Janferie) with the last four lines of the Maid of the Cowdenknows tacked on at the end. This he gave a circumstantial account of having found, the truth being (as I hold) that he had composed it himself, mixed water or some other stuff with his ink, and singed his paper and dirtied it, making on the whole as blackguard a looking document as I ever saw. I did not tell him he had forged, but merely wrote that the piece was modern with the exception of the last stanza and perhaps a line or two more. But if he asks for its return, I think I must tell him that I intend to impound it. His brother Robert, as you may remember, gave us two genuine stanzas of the Ballad as learned from his father.

I am beginning to fear that nothing more has been heard of King Orfeo. Mr. Coutts has made no sign, but I shall attack him on the subject again.

About 25 years ago, I used to hear a Song or Ballad, of a debased type I fancy, the only words of which I remember bore reference to "a naked woman with her hair tied to the ground" (George Lyman Kittredge note: This is "The Three Butchers") who was employed as a decoy, in a wood if I remember rightly. I thought of it when reading Sir Lionel. Do you know it?

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: II, 231

1 April 1884            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James  
[dated conjecturally as being at the top of the page where the 1 April 1884 letter above lies]

I don't know what this is. My Aunt—probably from the fact that Question and answer constituted a Ballad in the cases of "The False Knight" and "Lord Ronald my Son"—sent it to me,—and I send it as I got it—It seems modern in form—but it appears to have some use at the bottom of it?

Among the many dialogues between husband and wife I don't remember this one, tho it may be well enough known for all that.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: II, 231

17 April 1884            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William  
(dated April 4)

Dear Mr Macmath

My leaving out the Tamlane of Kinloch V. 395 was one of the accidents unaccountable. It annoys me very much & will annoy you who took so much pains to put me in possession. No cancelling would help, because nothing can be left out. It will come in as T in a Supplement in as good type as any.

You may see that Percy's papers are to be sold. We shall try for those which are important for ballads, but do not mention this. I have about 440 pp in type and mean to finish soon now—have only Buchan to do. I lack the ordinary copies of broadsides of that, but there is not time to get it. I shall send Mr Allaryce's Skene back immediately & shall certain to scrap up a copy of the Ballads for him.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

28 July 1884

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

My Part II, and the Antiquaries', reached me on Thursday last, the 24th, and have been duly deposited in their proper places.

I received, in May, from (and duly acknowledged to) "Theodora Sedgwick" Bassett,—whom I somehow connect with a certain "William Ellery Sedgwick of New York"—a package containing the books and papers which remained in your hands on loan from me. But I did not find among them the two stall copies belonging to Mrs Alexander Forbes (Douglas T. and May C.). Her husband was asking about them the other day, and as we have now reprinted them, you can no doubt let me have them for return.

You will be surprised to hear that the copies from the Abbotsford MS. (Scottish Songs) which you sent me, are still in my hands. I ought to have written to you earlier on the subject. My point in regard to them is this:—Do you consider that your obligation is to return them to Abbotsford or to David Laing's Representatives? To answer this, you may have to refer to David's wording when he imposed the (utterly useless) obligation. If the return is to be to Abbotsford, it might possibly do some good by putting me in communication with the owners of the Mansion and Library. David perhaps wished the copies back merely that he might tear them up!

I gather from what I see in Part II that you have secured something from the Percy sale. I saw no account of it, but I notice items in Bookseller's catalogues.

About the time I was looking into the Disblair family history, Mr Alexander Walker of Aberdeen seems to have been engaged in a like business, though not in connection with ballads. He delivered a lecture on Disblair and its successive owners, which was

reported in the local Newspapers, and as he is reprinting it [“Disblair 1634-1884, or An old Oak Panel and something thereon”] I sent him one or two corrections, but did not point out the Ballad connection, hoping you may still be able to use the materials yourself. It seems the three Forbeses were known as “the Three ladies of Disblair”!

When you have a quarter of an hours leisure, please send me a List of “Probable starters”, as the racing papers say, for the next Part.

I am  
yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XII, 231; Hornel MS 14032 III

17 August 1884      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I plunged into Part III with the beginning of my vacation and have not kept up my letters. Here are the two stall-ballads, returned with many thanks.—I did not think it of any use to return those Abbotsford things, but Mr Laing having requested it, I sent them back in order to conform literally with his request. They are to go to him. I don’t believe that he can want to return them to Abbotsford. Do as you think best.

We got everything at the Percy Sale which pertained to English ballads, except one catalogue of the last century which went to the Bodleian L. and which we can have copied. But all the things sold very low. I hope the same may prove true with Payne Collier’s Collection: There are in that & sold (Aug 7) two manuscripts containing ballads—very poor ballads to judge by the published specimens. But we offered a good price for them.

I suppose we may have got 30 or 35 MS ballads out of the Percy papers, besides copies of many broadsides. They were not signally good considering that they date from 1768-80.

I have not heard from Mr Allardyce since I sent him Parts I, II. Part II did not go with the first, and there has been scarcely time. It would be better not to allude to their having been sent, should you fall in with him. I am of course hoping that in seeing he will be moved to let me have the C.K. Sharpe ballads: [but not a moment to broach about that till he publishes his Life].

I will enclose a list of pieces which are intended for Part III. Only a few of them are already done. It is a kind of work that will not be hurried you know.

Hoping that you continue well—and a great deal better than I am—Ever yours faithfully

Part III (not in order)  
King Eastmere  
Sir Cawline

Cherry Tree Carol

Fair Annie

-----

Child Waters

Sir Aldingar

Sir Hugh (Jew's Daughter)

-----  
Sir P. Spens

Lady Maisry (Fair Janet)

Wife of Usher's Well

Young Benjie

“ Redin

Prince Robert

-----

Jellan Grame

Gay Goshaks

Brown Robyn's Confession

-----

Clerk's Twa Sons

Glasgerion

Clerk Saunders

-----

Little Mussgrave

Old Robin of Portingale

Fair Annie of Lochroyal

-----

Ld Thos. & F. Ellinor (Annet &c)

Lord Lovel

Knight & Shepherd's Daughter

25 Sweet Wms Ghost

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

Carnal & Crane

Gil Morice

Barbara Allen

Mary Hamilton

Lamkin

Then 30 & a few others

26 September 1884 FROM: Child, Francis James TO: Macmath, William

[Macmath noted in pencil on the letter: 15 Sept 84, "Sent Prof Child Sir P Spens, Laird of Drum, Macmath MS. Traquair"]

Dear Mr Macmath

I received your communication of Sept 15 an hour ago, have copied the stanza of Sir P. Spens & the Laird o Drum, and thus return the original, with thanks. Sir P. Spens I have finished. Any Pitcairn ballads in the list I sent you would be welcome as soon as possible. It is much better to have all the versions before me from the beginning.

You will be interested in knowing that the library ordered today Bishop Hall's Commonplace book, containing 83 (of which) ballads of 1640 for £84!!

There was another commonplace book sold at Collier's sale which we missed by offering only £15 for it. The Brit Museum bought this & we can ask for a copy. This also is of the 17th centy. So you see nothing is spared. The College Library is literally took off now, to my great advantage.

I have seen a notice of A Ballad in the Saty Review, evidently by a man who knows about the subject, & a shorter one in the Spectator by a man who knows nothing about the matter, both very kindly.

I have other things in my hands but shall press Part III as fast.

Yours ever faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

17 November 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I was delighted to hear of your success in getting ballad spoils into your hands. I had never even heard before of Bishop Hall's Common Place Book. I observed, of course, your Ballads in Part II from among Bishop Percy's Papers, and it occurred to me you had not laid a foundation for referring to them by mentioning your acquisition in your "Advertisement". But that can all be put in order afterwards. [A higher crime and misdemeanour was the omission of a stanza (the second) from The False Knight, 485]

I had always a very great regret I was not privileged to see David Laing's Books at the time they were sold in London. From something you said in one of your letters, I gathered that you had seen the Catalogue at any rate, but to what extent you acted I never knew.

There were several Ballad Lots, but one apparently of much greater value than the rest:—[First Portion. Ninth Day's sale (folio)] Lot 3097. Scots Ballads, Songs and Broad-sides. A most valuable Collection of 130 Broad-sides issued between 1669 and 1730, many of very great rarity, mounted on paper and richly bound in olive morocco, borders of gold.

"The Scotsman" Newspaper, reporting the sale of this lot, said:—"Quaritch, Ellis and Toovey contested its possession hotly, and although at one time it seemed as if £50 would effect the purchase, it was not till £133 had been reached that the hammer fell, leaving Toovey the owner of this costly omnium gatherum, which includes every gem of minstrelsy issued between the years 1669 and 1730."

This may be stale news to you, but it's safer to give than withhold.

-----

I had read both the Reviews you speak of (Saturday Review and Spectator). I came to the conclusion that the first was the author of the article "Ballads" in the new edition of the Enc. Brit.—Andrew Lang if I remember rightly. It is well enough, so far as it goes—but I have seen no worthy review as yet. Have you had any in America?

-----

Mr Allardyce I have not seen for a long time. He had access to a copy of your work before you sent him one, but whether it was his own or Blackwoods I do not know.

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XII, 166

17 November 1884      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I was much interested in the intimation, contained in your last letter, that you have "finished" Sir Patrick Spens. Because if you have finished him you must have made up your mind in some way about him! Either that he is historical, or that he is romantic, or that he is a person you can say nothing distinct about one way or the other! I have thought a good deal about him within these last years, in the hope that before you reached him I might have been able to pin him down. But no I cannot make him any more historical than Johny Cock, a sort of typical sailor as Johny was a sportsman. One thing only seems fixed, the name Patrick, though Spens seems to be generally joined to it, but not always—Kinloch I, 281, giving Graham. Patrick Graham is a name not unknown in Scottish History. But if you treat the Ballad as non-historical, of course, you get quit of all bother about Spens, Graham, or any other surname.

I should esteem it a great favour if you sent me just a line stating whether you have treated Sir Patrick as historical or not.

Faithfully yours

Note for Sir Patrick Spens

Kinloch I, 281

Kinloch V, 395

Joseph Robertson's Note Book "Adversaria" 67

Kinloch VII, 245?! [In manuscript]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 23, 58 (6)

30 November 1884 FROM: Child, Francis James TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Yours of the 17th came this morning. I was astonished to find that I had left out the 2d stanza of the False Knight and still more on referring to your copy which was not the one sent to the press. I copied from the original which you sent (though I usually consider a copy of yours as equivalent to an original), & by some accident or contrary slight left out the stanza, though it had made an impression on me because of the print being wanting in your copy, though your 2d stanza as is very near the other. So goes the world. I have written the omitted lines in my interleaved copy and the lapse shall be rectified when we get to the end of vol II.

I find on looking at my list that I have 22 ballads ready to print. I now wait for copies from English libraries, but these will not be long coming. I would have about 40 to feel comfortable in printing. But many of the 18 needed to make that number are in forwardness.

When the MS I spoke of was offered for sale I should have preferred to say Buy. But only two days were offered for examination and there was not time to arrange an examination. So we said £25. Quaritch bought the book for £52 (about) and asked £84. The library decided to take at £84 what they could have got probably at £40, for Q. would not have competed had we ordered without limit. Before our order came the book had been sold, and the owner will not let his name be known—worse luck to him. However, there is perhaps no great loss. Many of the so-called ballads have been printed & are not ballads at all. More than half had been copied by Collier & his copies were offered for a little more than 40 shillings & we shall get them, I fancy. There was a better commonplace book which the B. Museum bought. We asked for a copy of that. The keeper of MSS replied that we can have one: but the book is a forgery! There are old ballads in it, he says, but they are in a new shaped hand, and the paper, which should be 17th century, is, I think he said, 19th. We bought Percy's broadsides. They were of no value. I don't know what possesses people to give such prices for broadsides. They sell rather better than MSS. Of course I should like to see D. Laing's & have them: but I don't fault myself about them. The Pepys b.s. give me much trouble. They are of the last half of 17th century, and the oldest lot. In the case of their being the oldest printed copies known, I always need them. But the College (Magdalene) will not allow them to be printed and I shrink from travelling there for a collation, since by Pepys's will, a Fellow must be present when they are shown. Then, to print over as Percy corrected it & afterwards give the collations, amounts to printing the text, only in an almost round about way.

I can't think Sir P.S. historical, but on the other hand should not quarrel with one who believes it so. There is no impossibility, of course, since we are far from knowing all the events of the past. This is about all I have said on the point.

I have a good many versions of Sir P.S. and trust to have overlooked nothing. All of those which you reminded me of had been duly attended to. Kinloch VII, 285, is put elsewhere. With best regards, ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 III

4 February 1885      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

I shall in a few days begin to print Part III. My list remains as I gave it to you, the order being a little changed after the middle. If there is anything to send, it ought to come foot-hot.

I am very tired of ballads, but only because it is counting versions all the time. After Part III I shall have to do more lectures, and that will make me keen to come back.

When we have finished Part III, I need you to let me know the amounts of all outlays, including the heavy postage, that you have been subjected to on my account.

In haste now, yours ever

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

5 July 1885      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Part III of the Ballads was sent out some ten days ago, I believe. The final ceremonies and labors connected with my college have prevented my giving the new-comer any introduction. Please communicate to me anything that you observe to be amiss. We did not get so far as Child Maurice after all: that was, and is, to be the next ballad.

Mr Allardyce has not favoured me with a word since I sent him Parts I and II. Perhaps he repents of letting me have the Skene MSS.

I shall send him Part III, with a note, or rather, I shall send a note to follow Part III, for the publishers have sent it.

He is now the only person known to me to possess ballads not included in my resources. It is plain that he will have to be treated with the greatest circumspection. I don't know that it will be prudent for me to make an allusion to Kirkpatrick Sharpe even.

The Collier 16th century ballads, judging by a copy which I have of the larger part of them, would be good for nothing even were they genuine. But Mr Thompson of the British Museum evidently regards one of the two MS., the more pretentious, to be as ungentle as the other, which the Museum bought to find it a forgery.

Will you do me the kindness to send me note of outlays for me in-the-way of postage and otherwise.

I shall not be able to go at Part IV for some months, in consequence of other engagements. When these are discharged I shall do my best to make up for lost time.

Ever your obliged & faithful

I wish I had had your help in reading the last half of the Skene MSS. I was not able to make some things out satisfactorily.

Part IV (order undetermined)

Gil Maurice  
Fair Mabel of Wallington  
Bonny Earl o Murray  
Young Waters  
Lamkin  
Price Robert  
Young Benjie  
Cruel Knight  
Fause Foodrage  
?Mary Hamilton  
Barbara Allan  
Bailiff's D. of Islington

Will Stewart  
Christopher White

[these two] Percy MS

Lover's Quarrel (Tom Potts)  
Famous Flower of Serving Men  
Knight & Shepherd's D.  
Two Courteous Knight  
Brown o Cowdenknows  
Maid & Magpie

Part IV (not in this order)

Maid under Gallows (ransomed by love after father, mother &c. have rejected her)

Gay Goshawk  
Brown Robin  
Brown Adam

Willie o Douglas Dale  
"Birth R. Hood"  
Lord Thos o Winsberry

Jellon Grame  
Prince Heathen  
Great Silkie

Ld Jamie Douglas

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

18 July 1885

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#83 Child Maurice

Dear Professor Child,  
Your letter of the 5th inst has reached me today.

Copies of part III, for the Antiquaries and myself, came some days ago and I acknowledged their receipt to the Publishers. I have looked through my own copy with a great deal of pleasure. Any small slips I may notice, I shall be glad to send you a note of.

The late Mr Maidment had collected a number of pamphlets connected with the publication of the play of "Douglas," which he bound together in a volume. Among them were some pretty, early prints of "Gil Morice" (including one the same as mine) but not, I think, the first edition, referred to by Percy. At Maidment's sale, the Book was knocked down to a rich man who lives in Edinburgh, who was forming a library. I hardly know whether it would be worth while asking the loan of it, as I am not aware how you stand with regard to these early Scottish prints of the Ballad.

I have not seen Mr. Allardyce for a long time, but I looked into Blackwood's shop today in a casual way and inquired when Sharpe's Correspondence would likely be published and it was plain from the answer I got that it is quite uncertain,—still an event of somewhat distant future. I was informed Mr A had been ill, but is at business again. I hardly think that he repents letting you have the Skene MSS,—he will simply regard it as a thing done which is past recall. You may be thankful you have got them. I wish I could see any way of your getting the Kirkpatrick Sharpe ballads from him. But at present I cannot. I was always in hopes you might get into a regular correspondence with him on the subject of ballads, but I certainly never came across a man with a greater knack of ignoring by silence any subject which is inconvenient. Perhaps as you will not be working at Part IV for a time, you might delay writing to him for a little, and if I meet him, I will speak to him as best I may. I don't care to be always bearding him in his den, but on the street I could speak.

It is not surprising, now, to hear of the character of the Collier Ballads, but it is sad to

think that everything in the way of MS which bears that name should be tainted.

-----

As to my outlays, which you are good enough to mention again, I have been far too careless, as indeed I generally am when my own money is concerned. You sent me a good remittance at one time, and I really cannot tell whether I am much, or little, or anything out of pocket on your account. But I open an account today of postages and other outlays on your account, so that in future you will be charged the exact sum due. As to the past, if you think the balance is on my side of the account, you are at liberty to square it by sending me some publication, either of your own or with which you are connected. I am always glad to take a book. You mentioned that you had edited Ballads for Schools. I should like to have a copy of that Book very well.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 23, 83 (4)

31 October 1885      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#113 The Great Silkie of Sule Skerry

Dear Professor Child,

I am sending you something I think you will be pleased to have—"The Great Silkie of Sule Skerry"—though your pleasure, like my own, will be mingled with some regret that the Silkie was not forward in time to take his place with his Peers in Part II. However, better late than never: I did not know of the Ballad till I read the newspaper notice of the death of Captain Thomas. Our Curator tells me it is the only Ballad, so far as he knows, that is printed in our Proceedings. If you are still to give us "Demon Lovers" and "Mermaids" the present Ballad may yet have appropriate company. At any rate, I venture to differ from Captain Thomas where he says it is not "very old." It seems to me to have the undoubted ring.

-----

The correspondence of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe is now announced as "in the press" two vols 8<sup>vo</sup>. So I hope you may soon get anything of Sharpe's which Allardyce has or ! has not used.

When you return to Ballads let me have a list of the probable contents of Part VI [sic for IV].

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 24, 113 (1)

14 December 1885      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The Great Silkie was very welcome. Though a trifle of a story, it is a truly popular little ballad. This makes two ballads from Shetland. But would your Shetlanders in Embro but get a better version of the Orpheus in time for No 4, that would make the catch greater. I have great comfort in the thought that nothing which comes to the surface in Scotland will escape your eye. I should never have seen Silky with mine.

I am to begin these scientific lectures on the 29th, and they will come six weeks: consequently early in February, if all goes well, I should go back to Ballads, and I can't tell you how glad I shall be to do so. I shall have to run through everything that has been printed in Europe for some nine months, for I have not looked at this kind of literature since the last Part came out. I have had four months of rheumatic gout to tame my enthusiasm.

Whether Christmas is kept in Edinburgh or not, I had your Christmas greetings. When I was a boy, in Boston, the day passed almost unrecognized in my circle.

I am particularly glad that Mr Allardyce is getting on. He has never taken the least notice of the Ballad Book: but he may be as intent as he will, if he could risk giving me K. Sharpe's ballads.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

25 February 1886      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Lectures being done Feb. 5, College examinations ensued, which will claim much of my time till March 6. I have already begun work on Part IV, and send you a list of ballads intended for that part. I think a few more will be needed. Arrangement is now a vexatious question. Decidedly it is not a strong point in my collection. I started perversely. I should in making a new edition be tempted to arrange in 3 classes: "Romantic"; "Historical"; "Anecdotes" or stories, meaning such things as no one imagines, or which don't profess, to be real (Boy & Mantle, Gawain, Heir of Linne, etc. etc.) But there would be trouble anyway. After Part IV, there will still be still a few ballads which I shall not know where to stow: Johnnie Scott, Laird a Lauriston, Gypsy Laddie &c. I want to begin a Part with Robin Hood, & think I will boldly start him in Part V. Where should I put Johnnie o Braidislee! One of the prettiest of all ballads.

I reserve for the end a quantity of Buchanish & the like stuff in which the genuine is about 10% of the whole matter.

Many of the very best ballads are yet to come, of course. I think I can do Part VI with dispatch.

Now would be the time for Kirkpatrick Sharpe's ballads. Not a word from Mr Allardyce. He is best let alone, I think.

I have not been good for much these six months, but return to Ballads with pleasure.

By the way (as I hear via Calcutta) a great Silky or Selchie is in Colburn's New Monthly for April 1864. Wishing you ever well, I remain Faithfully yours,

[margin: Mr Murdoch of Glasgow is re-collating Motherwell's MS. I have not received my copy back and am just beginning to need it. He will not fail me I am sure. Keep, as ever, your sharp eye on me, I beg you. How I wish I could have taken your opinion about many places in Skene's MSS. The latter half was often nearly illegible to me when I dare say you could have seen your way. Were Allardyce more manageable, I would ask for a collation. But we will let him gang his gait for a while.]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

10 March 1886      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#113 The Great Silkie of Sule Skerry

Dear Professor Child

I have this day received your letter of 25th February and I hasten to acknowledge it and also a previous letter which came some time ago, –about the New Year.

First I should like to say in a word how much I was gratified by the short notice of Part III which I chanced to see in the "Nation"; its only fault was its brevity, if that be a fault. Certainly want of point was not one of its shortcomings. It was not my good fortune to see the notice of Part I in the same Paper. The review of Part III in the "Academy", by an eminent and friendly hand, I must confess, I did not like so well, –but perhaps I was in a carping mood the day I read it.

I shall take care to send anything I have for Part IV. Glancing over the names of the Ballads proposed, I fear it will not be very much. No new texts I fear. I see you set out with Gil Maurice. Well, of course, there is the early printed edition, which, as I said before, I hope you may have secured among Percy's Papers. My own experience as to Percy's odds and ends is worth mentioning. It is impossible for me to see anything that is sold in London, and Percy's Collection was no exception. But, a considerable time after the sale, I got a Catalogue from a Bookseller in Birmingham, and among the items for sale my eye fell upon "Hardyknute" and some other Ballads named, without explanation except that the Lot was from the Percy sale –and the price 4/6<sup>d</sup>. I ordered it on chance, and the Hardyknute turned out to be the folio copy printed by James Watson in 1719, and generally described as "scarce" and sometimes as "rare". The rest

of the Lot was of no account.

I am quite with you in what you say as to the difficulties of arrangement. It is a thing I have thought about. But, after all, I am not sure that you were wrong when you said on a former occasion (you said many good things then, some of which you are not always ready to stick to!) “strictness is offensive as well as useless.” Perhaps it is impossible. Ballads are not like Plants or Insects to be classified to a hairsbreadth.

But I think you have done well hitherto in so far as you have generally placed a few on the same kind of subject together. The Great Silkie will not do very well standing by himself. I had better say, before I forget, that the “New Monthly” Silkie which you have reported to you is a—well, not perhaps a hoax,—but a disappointment. It is merely a reprint of Capt Thomas, changed into queer spelling, with one or two slight changes. Thomas is the original print.

Johnie of Braideslee (or Johnie Cock, as I prefer to think of him, from a suspicion that that is nearest the ancient form of name) is more than pretty. He is very fine. I have a great admiration for one of Fry’s fragments “Fifteen foresters in the braid aloud.” He is the Ballad hunter as Patrick is the sailor.

I am glad to hear of the collation of Motherwell’s MS. If you are serious about Skene, by all means send your copy, or so much of it as needs comparison, and I will ask Allardyce. At the worst, he can only refuse, which I think unlikely. But I see no immediate hope of K. Sharpe. Last time I asked Blackwoods I learned it might be Octr before the Correspce came out.

Faithfully yours,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 24, 113 (2); Hornel MS 14032 IV note

20 April 1886            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Will you have the goodness to correct this transcript of the Glenriddell Johny Scot according to your transcript. I must put Johny Cock too into Part IV. I am coincidentally puzzled how to fill out that part so as to be able to begin Part V with Robin Hood. I am very much on with Part IV, in spite of rheumatism.

I was perfectly serious in the wish to have you collate Skene, but shrink from applying to Allardyce. I dare say he bears me a grudge for having been allowed to use Skene. I could not myself make out a great deal of the latter part of his quires to any satisfaction. Ever yours,

Will you send me the two lines to complete the stanza of J. Cock in Fronde’s Life of Carlyle which Miss Aitken gave you. You refer to this 18 Feb 84 but I do not find them.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

16 May 1886

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of both the revision of Glenriddell & of the two lines supplied by Mrs Aitken. I have had to write to Oxford, Cambridge & London for a quantity of printed things and when they come Part IV will be pretty nearly full. But I do not mean to wait, that is, I mean to print now: these things all belong at the end. I have not quite enough of the better sort to fill Part IV: so I fear. There are rather more than 30 ballads against 17 or 18 of the other parts, but some of the thirty are short. I mean to end with Robyn & Gandelyn & Johnie Cock, which are nearest to Robin Hood in character, so as to begin Part V with R. Hood. Part V ought to be ready by the end of the year. Then we shall both feel that the end is nigh. The historical & Border ballads will follow R Hood, and then all the later things, including much rubbish, will come at the tail. I purpose such an Index as never was made for Ballads before. And surely people shall find what they may want without swearing at the editor, as I sometimes do.-- No word of Allardyce, I suppose his health must be bad. I wish I knew how to appease him for having induced him to give us Skene: but if he won't say a word he is master of the situation. On the other page I will put the ballads of Part IV about as they will come.

Part IV.

Child Maurice  
Barbara Allan  
Young Benjie  
Prince Robert  
Young Johnston  
Fause Fodrage  
Jellon Grame  
Fair Mary of Wallington  
Bonnie Bee Hom  
Lamkin  
Young Waters  
Maid saved from Gallows  
Gay Goshawk  
Brown Robin  
Brown Adam  
Johnie Scott  
Willie o Winsbury  
Willie o Douglas Dale  
Willie & Earl Richard's Daughter  
(="Birth of Robin Hood")

Bailiffs D. of Islington  
Famous Flower of Serving Men  
Lover's Quarrel (Tom Potts)

Great Silkie  
Robyn & Gandelyn  
Johnie Cock

32

Fill up, if required  
with Gypsy Laddie?  
Thomas o Yonderdale?

Rose the Red  
Prince Heathen  
Will Stewart & John  
Christopher White  
Knight & Shepherd's Dr  
Crow & Magpie  
Baffled Knight

Additions & Corrections

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

2 September 1886    FROM: Child, Francis James    TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have all your notes, thank you. As to the readings of the Kinloch MSS, I would any day bet on you against the originals—that is on your copy against my print. Orvis it is, not Ovis, and Lord Ingram of course!!! L<sup>d</sup> T. & Fair Annet F 2<sup>1</sup> looks to me more like dune than done, and Child Waters D24<sup>2</sup> might be stockens or stickins. The rest as certainly as you have copied.

I fear that there may be many more departures from the spelling (if adding more). In two or three cases the printers have not sent me a third proof, as I require. They printed off several signatures in Part IV in spite of my writing for a third proof, this being a long time. But the trouble comes from my reading by eye alone: I have no one to read to me. Two readings by eye revised by one reading by ear is what I want.

By & by I will go over all the texts & make everything right (if I live for it).

All my work on Part IV is done. The printers are very slow. I expect that I have too much in my list & that "C. White" (another ballad) and "Tom Potts" will have to stand by. I mean to begin Part V with Robin Hood & I suppose R.H. will want a whole part. "Let me have length & breadth enough, & give me all Past-Fair: Then I shall be easy now I am dead as I was when I was alive." Very little vacation time I have & very tired am I. There is nothing I should like so much as a week or two with Robin in the forest. Allardyce must come out in the autumn I think. I wish him well though with all my heart.

Ever yours

[margin: It will be November, at our dismal pace, before you receive Part IV.]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

14 September 1886    FROM: Macmath, William    TO: Child, Francis James

#100 Willie O Winsbury

Version from Macmath, from Webster, learned from Samuel Galloway, fifty years before—c. 1830, with note

Dear Professor Child,  
I received your letter yesterday morning.

My aunt is staying with me just now and as I think the enclosed fragment about John Barborough (which, however, has no title) ought to belong to Part IV if anywhere, I send it at once. To me it seems rather a mixture, but you will be able to deal with it.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 24, 100 (6), (4), (5); Hornel MS 14032 IV note

16 September 1886      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#93 Lamkin

Dear Professor Child,  
I did not send the enclosed fragment of Lamkin when I got it, because there did not seem to be a word not already printed. But as I received an additional stanza today which I am not so sure about I sent the whole on chance.

Yours sincerely,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 24, 93 (5); Hornel MS 14032 IV note

18 October 1886      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
There are some Ballads still in the country, if one can only happen to light upon the proper people.

I have just returned from a few days' visit to Galloway,—where I was so fortunate as to meet with an old gentleman who gave me a very fair version of Tam Lin, under the title of 'The Queen of the Fairies'. It is different from those printed in Part II. Some of the lines have been modernized, but it has two or three good stanzas. This one I like  
[Queen of Fairies to Janet:—]  
But hadst thou waited, fair lady,

Till about this time the morn  
He would hae been as far from thee or me  
As the wind that blew when he was born.  
The expression seems familiar, and it may be in some other Ballad.

The same man also gave me a short Ballad, which must surely be in print tho' I don't remember it, about the young King of England sending for a tribute due by the King of France, who sends back word that he will forward three tennis balls for him to amuse himself with. But then it is  
Go recruit me Cheshire and Lancashire  
And Derby hill that is more free  
Not a married man nor a widow's son  
For the widow's curse shall not go wi me.

He had also a Lochmaben Harper, but that I had previously from the same origin.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS AM 2349: 21, 39 (3); Hornel MS 14032 IV summary

30 October 1886      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I want to print so much of the Gest of Robin Hood I find as is preserved in a fragmentary Chepman & Myllar. This is decidedly the best & oldest copy & I will piece it out with Wynken de Worde. I dare say that the "facsimile" reprint may be accurate, but, following the purpose of wanting always the originals when I can, I prefer to print from a copy in the Advocates Library—in case you can find time to compare this transcript, which I have myself revised after the writing (mostly) of a good friend. I trust that it represents the original of 1827 accurately. I am obliged to send W. de Worde back to Cambridge for a second collation, out of want of confidence. These delays are a part in the end. I ought to have Part V ready in a few months to print: Part IV is still delayed—and by even a fortnight more should bring it to light.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

13 November 1886      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Your letter of 30th October reached Edinburgh last night.

It will go hard with me if I cannot make time to compare the Gest of Robin Hood against the original Print. I have no great confidence in Edinburgh reprints whether 'facsimile' or not, and I hate to see the word "reprint" in your book.

Something occurred to me with reference to Part IV which perhaps should have been said earlier. I hardly see the importance of ending Part IV with the two Hunting Ballads in order to place them near Robin Hood. Parts IV and V will be in different Volumes. If there is to be any doubt about Robin Hood making a Part himself—the other two Ballads would have been handy to go in with him,—and if not needed there could have led off Part VI and so been really next to Robin. But you no doubt know best what is best.

-----

I see my Ballad is Henry the Fifth's Conquest, well enough known. But it has some small variations.

Sincerely yours

PS. Allardyce's Book seems to be at a stand still. It has dropped out of the announcements.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 25

17 January 1887      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have yours of the 4th this moment and am glad to learn that you have Part IV.

I don't know what "the new Tam Lin" is. Do keep me informed if anything occurs, for, in order to get on, I put my head down and look not much to right or left. I don't look at periodicals often. I know of a new Wife of Usher's Well and might have had it in time for Part IV, had the bookseller done his duty.

Whenever you have leisure, you must do me a favor by communicating any corrections or additions, for I like both to register such things, and to be safe when I make references. At the end of Part VI (God keep us!) I shall have some add. & Cor. that I noticed, on this very first gleaning of Part IV, to see a Balcanqail. The printers some times omit corrections of the 3 revisions. I know no help. I had proofed very anxiously this time and twice by the authority: so I hope we shall not have many errors.

As to Part V. I begin with J. Cock, then comes Robyn & Gandelyn, then Adam Bell, then the Robin Hood ballads. I have many of the R.H. ballads done, then two of the Ad. Bell, and the text of Little Gest so far as it can be done without the C. & M. copy. It will be convenient to have C. & M. soon, convenient for me, but I wish to consult your convenience. I think I should go right on with the so called historical ballads, interpreting that term very liberally: for instance, putting

The Jew's Daughter first in the list, and I shall not separate the cow-lifting heroes whether authenticated or not. I am not very well, but work doggedly. Hoping that you are well, & that we shall see an end before long.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

29 January 1887      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have this morning received your letter of 17th, and am a little amused at your tone of injury about not getting things reported to you!! If you "don't know what the new Tam Lin is", all I can say is, "you ought to know," or I have a charge against the Post Office. I reported it to you in October, by a special letter, after my return from a short visit to Galloway, where I got it from an old gentleman,—the only living depository of it, as I believe. Periodicals! Na. Na. It has never yet been in a printer's office, so far as I know.—A compact little copy of 23 stanzas, not, I daresay, of so old a form as some of yours, but all right enough:--

But hadst thou waited fair lady,

    Till about this time the morn

He would have been as far from thee or me

    As the wind that blew when he was born.

I am putting all the Ballads of my own collecting into a little Book, which you can have to copy if you like. I mean the original transcripts—I think "Bloody Lambkin" is the only original MS of mine you have. Perhaps you can enclose it when you next write. I have one or two you have not seen. "The Queen of the Fairies" (Tam Lin); a Lochmaben Harper, a sort of cross between the Scottish & English versions, but nearer the former.—a few lines of a 'Billy Archie'—D<sup>o</sup> of a good 'John Blunt'-- with a rattling burden

Tal lara ta lilt, Tal lare a lilt

Tal lara ta lilt, Tal lara.

a version of 'Henry Fifth's Conquest'—a few stanzas of a 'Queen Jeanie'—D<sup>o</sup> of a 'Jamie Douglas' &c.

You did not notice a Sir Patrick Spens which is in a wee Dublin Book I sent you. Is it a copy of one of the others? I thought not.

As you begin with John Cock, I may tell you that the Carlyle lines are in two of his books: (1) Reminiscences date 1881 (2) Life—date 1882. But exactly the same except his addition (and shoot-down!) in one. Citations enclosed. D<sup>o</sup> from Dfs Magazine to check.

Carlyle going to face London seems to have compared himself to Johny going to face

the seven foresters. At least that's my idea.

Be sure not to steal a march on me by putting anything into Part V without letting me know. Send a list of all beyond Robin Hood Ballads.

I don't know what you mean by interpreting the term "Historical Ballads" liberally! I should interpret it as stingingly as possible. The more we see the more are we convinced that the most of them are not Historical at all. Such as The 'Gipsy Laddie,' Jamie Douglas, Billy Archie, &c &c.

-----

Have you any funds for purchases. James Gibson Craig's Library is to be sold in London soon. He was a great friend of Kirkpatrick Sharpe, and I suspect had some of his MSS.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 22, 39 (4); Hornel MS 14032 IV summary

13 February 1887      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Having just received yours of Jan<sup>y</sup> 29, I hasten to set myself right as to New Tam Lin. (No tone of injury, on my part, I should hope, which would be absurd: I only felt that I was running some risk if ballads came out in periodicals & I did not keep this view of periodicals, which I do no longer.) Your Tam Lin I knew about from your letter of Oct 18: I fancied this new one was still later.

Why don't you criticise Part IV? I always find your strictures useful which is what I cannot say of other people's, when I get any (such as my printing Buchan's texts, which a writer over here, an Aberdeen man, half objects to, because though called Northern, many of them are not. He does not see that I must give what there is for what it is worth, and I am sure I am as contemptuous towards P.B. as is necessary.)—Robin Hood will not fill Part V, and I think I shall go on with the "historical" ballads. When I said I should use that word liberally I meant that since some of the "historical" ballads are 9/10 fiction I should not hesitate to put with them ballads not commonly called historical which are of the same general description. Hugh Spencer (Percy MS. & I have another capital copy) is historical in so far as there was a H.S., and two of them, a King Charles, & trouble between England & France. The rest, for all we know, is pure invention. How much history is there in Chevy Chase, or Willie Wallace? I shall begin "Historical" ballads (not applying any name to them) with the Jew's Daughter. We know that the Jews were accused of murdering a boy & were historically punished for so doing. That is history enough. After the Rob. Hood ballads then, look for the Jew's Daughter, Hunting of the Cheviot, Willie Wallace, Hugh Spencer, Flodden Field, Queen Jane, Mary Hamilton &. I have a good show of versions for Mary (which I think one of the best dozen ballads we have). I have nearly finished all the R.H. ballads except The Little Gest: so you see I shall be very glad to have the

Scottish text, for I want to print Robin Hood before I have used up my last extension (or Part). I wish Allardyce well in all senses: we should get some ballads through Sir C.K.S. and I should venture to ask him for a collation of Skene. I have no confidence in the copy I use, for the last two thirds.--I have heard about J.G. Craig's library & I have asked that a catalogue might be sent as early as possible. I am informed that his books are rare & splendidly bound. I am at the mercy of the Trübners as with catalogue, I think I'll write to Quaritch, as he is energetic. The Patrick Spense in the Dublin book is Scott's, a little altered. I have many things of yours to send when some friend goes over. Ralston writes me that he is going to write about the Ballad work into 19th century. As you see, it will be a good thing for me, if possible for you, to have the C & M Little Gest soon. Have you any way of determining when A. Keith Aberdeen, printed (Robin Hood & the Beggar). For an obstruction, I have had gout for a fortnight.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

11 March 1887          FROM: Macmath, William          TO: Child, Francis James

#157 Gude Wallace

Dear Professor Child,  
I received in due course your letter of 13th February.

It is perhaps a pity that Robin Hood will not fill a Part, or nearly so. I am not sure that I like the idea of putting The Jew's Daughter and Mary Hamilton into the same Part as Robin. Of course they are good Ballads, but they will give a sad, tragic tone to a Part that ought, I think, to be made up, if possible, of manly "adventures" by flood and field, and in the greenwood. Many subscribers will likely keep the Parts always separate. You have a splendid man to start with in Johny Cock, whom I consider the prince of Ballad sportsmen. Even his enemies had to admit that there wasn't a man among them a' could blow sic a blast as yon. And to me there is something in the very name--Johny Cock--that suggests a high antiquity. After Robin Hood I think The Hunting of the Cheviot and Chevy Chase would do very well,--and I have no objection to Willie Wallace (you have doubtless good reasons for setting aside the title Gude Wallace). I may say in passing that I am about to send a transcript of the original Gude Wallace in Kinloch MSS, I without Kinloch's small changes. It was the only Ballad I got among his Collection of Letters. Then can you not pick out another Ballad or two--dealing with "Adventures"--of sufficient merit and antiquity. What say you to The Lochmaben Harper instead of the Jew, Hamilton & Co? The Harper is a step above the ordinary cattle lifting heroes, and is of grand quality.

I have an idea that a pretty clear distinction can be made between Ballads professing to deal with a particular man, such as John Armstrong, Kinmont Willie (the chief of Sir Walters make ups I doubt) Jamie Telfer,--and those which have a kind of general

application to a man who did a certain thing. The Harper is not confined to Lochmaben, for I can see Dixon's English copy is right enough. At least my copy bears him out in the point that there was a wager.

My man wagered wit lands and lords

And many a guinea ant a crown

[I have always had a suspicion that Sir Walter invented the Lord Warden, and set aside King Henry for him]. Then Brother Archie is another General man. My fragment has him confined, not at Dumfries, but at "Bonnie Dundee."

Yours sincerely

Tam Lins don't grow on the roadsides.

Then the text and two notes: "On a single sheet, of this size, in a handwriting of the early part of the present century. Laing MSS. University of Edinburgh, Div II, 358." December 1888

This is, I think, almost the same as the Museum and Finlays,—perhaps a copy from the former. But you may desire to note the fact. The handwriting is of an educated person. A peculiarity is the small "i".

Copy of materials from The History of Scotland by John Hill Burton, Vol II (1867) p. 277 having to do with William Wallace "These four Writings relative to Wallace, are therefore:—I. Recommendation of Wallace by Philip King of France to the Pope. Original in the Record Office, London. Facsimile, transcript (that is with words at length) and translation, in National MSS of Scotland, Part I, 1867. No LXXV. Translation given on first page hereof. II. Letter by Sir Andrew Moray and Wallace to the Authorities of Lubeck and Hamburg dated 11th October 1297. Original in the Archives of the City of Lubeck. Translated here. III. Protection by the same to the Prior and Convent of Hexam, dates 7th November 1297 printed by Lord Hailes. IV. Charter by Wallace in favour of the Constable of Dundee, dated 29th March 1298. Facsimile given by Anderson — Reproduced in the Transcript and translation in National MSS. of Scotland annexed to Introduction. Part of translation given here.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 157 (2)

24 March 1887

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

My dear Mr Macmath

Just in the nick of time came the version of The Little Gest. In a day or two I shall have done with everything else pertaining to R. Hood and shall take up the L.G. Your information concerning the print is very important. I wish we could carry this copy into the 14s. For symmetry's sake I would very much wish that R. H. would fill a Part. But though there are 40 ballads, beginning with Johnnie Cock (and two more, long ones, in

Appendixes) the number of separate versions is limited, in no case (except J.C.) more than three, these only in two cases, two in four or five more. There is nothing that goes better with R.H. than another, the Border ballads excepted perhaps. What I now think of is the printing of the R.H. ballads, to see how much they make, and meanwhile for having the Border Ballads, that is the Reiving ballads (J. Armstrong, Kt. Willie, Dick of the Cow, Jock of the Side, Archie, Hobie Noble, Jamie Telfer, Lochmaben Harper) to fill out with. There are several versions of some of these, as you know.

If you encourage me, I think I shall send over my copy of GlenRiddell and of Skene, neither of which I can trust to, for your revision. I dread the stirring of Allardyce, who, I fear, resents my printing Skene. I want to keep on his good side. But surely, having consented to my printing Skene, he must wish Skene correctly printed.—Upon receiving the abridged advertisement of the Caird MSS I inferred that there was nothing for us. But Trübner, though written to last, has sent no catalogue of the books, and I may have lost an opportunity. Half a dozen weeks of gout took the edge of curiosity off, or down.

I expect to make your copy of the Gest my basis, as far as it goes—Chepman or no.

With many thanks, yours ever

There never was ink so black as that which you write with and have written with for years. What ink is it?

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

11 June 1887

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

I had a letter commenced in April as an answer to yours of 24<sup>th</sup> March, but had to lay it aside, and this is the result:--two months fled away! I suppose by this time you will be proceeding with the printing of Robin Hood.

As to what is to go into the same Part after Robin Hood, I cannot say my mind takes kindly to the Border or Reiving Ballads. Even were there no other objection, they are too numerous to be crushed into that part. Besides the eight you enumerate, there are The Fray of Suport and The Lads of Wamphray and some others. As to the like of Kinmont Willie I always put the evil day when he must be printed as far off as possible, in the hope that new light may arise in the shape of a purer text. In Robin Hood's Part, I should be pleased enough to see The Hunting of The Cheviot, Chevy Chase and Willie Wallace. I fail to see the affinity between Robin Hood and the Border Reivers. There is nothing mythical or mysterious about the latter! But I except The Lochmaben Harper, who is fit to go anywhere. Kindly let me know what you are doing.

As to Glenriddell, what I prefer, in the meantime, is to revise, from the original, the Ballads which you are sending to the Press. As to Skene, I shall be happy to revise the whole in lump if you arrange the matter with Allardyce.

I see the Catalogue of Gibson Craig's Books, First Portion, for sale in London, is out. I do not notice any Ballads. Some of his MSS were sold in Edinburgh. I looked over them carefully, and found there were just two stanzas of genuine Ballad stuff in the lot, and I have secured them. One is from Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Collection, a verse of The Lady of Arngosk (Rob Roy), and the other the first stanza of The Broom of Coldinknows in a pure state from MS about 1715:--

Oh the broom the bony bony broom  
The broom of Coldinknows  
I wish I were at home again  
Milking my dadies ewes.

I am  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 217 (2)

17 August 1887      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath  
Robin Hood has cost me a deal of small trouble & I am just now finishing the last notes about him. I shall go on with  
The Jew's Daughter  
Willie Wallace  
Hugh Spenser  
Otterburn  
Hunting of the Cheviot  
Harlaw  
Henry V  
Sir J. Butler  
Buckingham betrayed by Banister  
Rose of England?  
Sir L. Barton  
Flodden Field  
Johnie Armstrong  
That will be more than enough.

We have had an extraordinarily hot summer, &, with the best will, I have done much.

Of R.H. & the Beggar Motherwell says "pretty early stall copies" were printed both at Aberdeen & Glasgow. I print an Aberdeen copy, of A. Keith. Is Keith's date known?

There is a copy of Edom o Gordon, Kinloch MSS, V, 384, (34, if I number) which I cannot quite make out:

Come hal-wn to the town.

At some convenient time, when you have occasion to write, could you give me your idea of that word.

No news of Allardyce's Sharpe, I suppose. I fear that his health is decidedly low. He has never written me a word since our correspondence about Skene.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

10 September 1887 FROM: Child, Francis James TO: Macmath, William  
(First dated 31 August)

Dear Mr Macmath

It is said that in Sir D Dalrymple's "Extracts from the Book of the Universal Kirk" Robin Hood is spoken of as King of May, under the year 1576. This book of D.D.'s I cannot find. It may be a part of some other work. It is rather important that I should know exactly in what terms that appellation is historical. I did not see any book in the Catalogue of the Advocates Library which looked as if it might be the one meant. But I am quite sure you will know the book. Can it be printed with the Compendium book of Godly Sangs? I have kept this letter until the 10 Sept, in order that I might see, at our Library. But I am now bound hand & feet, suffering with some demon febrile affliction, of which I normally must wait for winter for.

I had just gone to work on The Jew's Dr, to follow the R. Hood ballads, when this disorder overtook & stopped me.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

20 September 1887 FROM: Macmath, William TO: Child, Francis James

Copy of title page of another version of Fair Rosamond, titled The Unfortunate Concubines printed in Belfast by James Magee and provides a list.

This little book I suppose what would be called a Chap Book—18<sup>mo</sup> pp. 168. It must have been issued in England earlier than 1749 I think. Besides the Ballad on Rosamond, beginning In Woodstock bower, once grew a flower, it has a Ballad on Jane Shore which is not the one commonly given—It begins thus:--

Dame Nature's Darling let me be,  
The May of Sad Calamity  
For never nine like Shires fair Wife  
Had badder End, nor better Life;  
/For I had all the Royal Graces  
Of Edwards Love and fond Embraces

In the meantime this note is sent for the sake of the List of Books,—which includes one containing Robin Hood Songs

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: I, 134

26 September 1887      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#117 A Gest of Robyn Hode

Dear Professor Child,

I am very sorry to learn by your letter of 31st August (posted 10th September) that you have been so unwell. I trust that by the time this reaches Cambridge, you will be in the way of recovery. Your immediately preceding letter I think I have mostly answered in an informal way. Anything not replied to has my attention still.

I was not aware Sir David Dalrymple had printed Extracts from The Booke of The Universall Kirk of Scotland, which was the name by which the early Records of the Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Church were known. He issued a good many tracts, and this may have been one of them, but there was no copy in David Laing's Library, who was strong in his publications.

The three original MS volumes, containing the record of the early proceedings, were burned in the House of Commons fire in 1834. But there are various copies or compilations which had been made from them, and from one of these, and some secondary sources, the Bannatyne and Maitland Clubs issued in 1839-1845 a Print in three Parts; and from this I send you copies of the entries relating to Robin Hood.

The first in 1577 might bear the interpretation that Robin Hood is called King of May:-  
- "playes of Robin Hood, King of May, and sick uthers". But the second, in 1578, seems to knock any such interpretation on the head, "all kynd of insolent playis as King of May, Robin Hood, and sick uthers",—and shows that Robin Hood and King of May were two separate Plays.

I have not gone to the original MSS, as the point you proposed is not made out, and I daresay a citation from The Booke of The Universall Kirk of Scotland by date will be enough for you.

But if you are giving any citations about Robin Hood from the Scottish Records or any other source in Edinburgh, I shall be happy to go to the fountainhead for you, and give you exact references.

I am  
Yours faithfully

[Documents confirming the distinction between Robin Hood and the King of the May]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 25, 117 (2), (19)

16 October 1887      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The citations from the Book of the Universal Kirk are just what I wanted. It is an important point that Robin Hood was not styled King of May and this is one of a thousand cases in which opinion to originals shows the carelessness of writers. Nothing seems to me more peurile than the attributing of a mythological character to R.H. and to Adam Bell, and though RH might possibly have been mixed up with the King of the May in popular pageants, that is, might for reasons of convenience have been altered, for once, to present both characters, I am very glad that he was not. I am much obliged to Mr Walker for the information about A. Keith. Though his ballad is later than a Newcastle copy made by Ritson, I shall use Keith ahead, because R. has made, as he says, alterations without particular note of them.

R.H. has gone to the printers, who are always eager for copy and slow to begin printing. I am well enough now for them to go as fast as they will.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

29 December 1887      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Part V is half (set up) printed, but has been going on slowly till of late. I don't know just how many 'historical' ballads I shall need to make out 250 pp. Perhaps we shall get as far as Sir A. Barton. I have not Lesley (though I shall add it at once): and accordingly I shall be much obliged if you will look at the extract made by Hales (Percy MS) and see that it is correct as far as it goes, & whether there is more worth adding.

One matter more. In the English ballad of Durham Field, this ballad-man gets everything wrong, confounding English & Scotsman. Among other things he makes in the 13th stanza the Earl of

Vaughan a Scots commander. Vaughan must be Bangham, & Bangham Buchan. The Earl of Buchan was an Englishman first then, I suppose, Beaumont was Earl of B down to within a few years of 1346 (1337). I have not a Scottish peerage (have just ordered Douglas). All I need to know is that whether the Earl of Buchan was still an Englishman in 1346. H. or Beaumont, I think, had died before that.

Happy New Year to you. We ought to have Part V out by April. I have sent for the Letters of C.K. Sharpe, which were announced in Novr, & shall be curious to see them.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

30 January 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#163 The Battle of Harlaw

Dear Professor Child

I send you a small Volume which has a Harlaw at page 8. I cannot be sure whether or no it has any variations. I think the alternative for the last stanza may be new. At any rate there is no harm in your seeing it.

In Jew's Daughter, remember Sala's fragment.

If, in the Douglas Ballads, you give any citations from Hume of Godscroft, give them from the original edition. I sent them. I will attend to Sir A Barton and Buchan.

Sharpe is not out, and will not for some time I fear. I talked the other day with a man who had read the proof sheets of the first Vol. He did not remember running across any ballads—only scandal!

What has come over Mr Ralston's review? I have been disappointed that it has not appeared!

Faithfully yours

[Note on The New Statistical Account, Vol XII Aberdeen pp. 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571 Parish of Chapel of Garioch by The Revd Henry Simson]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 163 (13)

4 February 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

As I see Queen Jeanie and Henry V may possibly be in Part V I send now, (by Book Post regd) rather than later, the Volume into which I have been putting the Ballads collected by myself. It does not contain quite all the fragments I have, but I am hoping to get some of them supplemented; and I am unwilling to write them in as long as that hope lasts.

You can either copy the contents now, and leave blanks for additions or leave the copying till another time. But whatever you do don't make a copy upon which you have afterward no faith.

I see Mr Furnivall has been found liable in £100 damages in the suit at the instance of Mr Outram the Actor.

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton fMS Eng 862.1

10 February 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#163 The Battle of Harlaw

Dear Professor Child,

Harlaw

Motherwell refers to a MS. collection of tunes by Sir William Mure of Rowallan which contains the tune of Harlaw. I remembered to have seen among the MSS bequeathed by David Laing to the University of Edinburgh a Lute Book of Sir William's. I have examined it today and find it the very volume which Motherwell had seen. But tho' he uses quotation marks he does not give the title of the tune correctly. In fact he had written it from memory—a very bad plan. I send a correct note of the title, and an exact reference, which you can shorten in your own way. I think it would be nice to give it. There is something fine in the idea of "Sir William Mure of Rowallan's Lute Book". There is no date given, but of course we know Sir William's period. He is said to have died in 1657 in the sixty third year of his age. It is a pretty little book, and contains another tune the name of which I think will interest you by and bye.

If you can spare a quarter of an hour for the purpose, you should look at the statistical account at the reference I gave. The Minister has given a few details in a plain business like way. They have not been cited in a Ballad Book so far as I know of, and they would be something fresh. I don't copy as I do not know what might take your fancy. And of course you will have the S Accounts in the Library.

Foulis of Glasgow printed in 12 mo in 1748 'Two Old Historical Scots Poems, giving an account of the Battles of Harlaw and the Reid Squair'! There is a copy in the Advocates Library, which I wished to collate. But they have a wrong press-mark in their Catalogue and the thing cant be found. I daresay it will just be from Ramsay

This is the list you sent me as following Robin Hood  
The Jews Daughter  
Willie Wallace  
Hugh Spenser  
Otterburn  
Hunting of the Cheviot  
Harlaw  
Henry V  
Sir J Butler  
Buckingham &c  
Rose of England?  
Sir A Barton  
Flodden Field  
Johnie Armstrong

If there is any new Ballad for V let me know. I presume you wont reach Armstrong. I wish to do something about him.

Yours faithfully

A tracing of the tune  
Scrap of paper describing the back of the title page—that it is Mure's Lute Book, given by Laing to the library, once owned by Lady Buccleuch....

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 163 (10), (9)

13 February 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#168 Flodden Field

Dear Professor Child,  
In dealing with Flodden you may possibly refer to the modern songs on the subject, more particularly as two lines in one of them are said to be ancient.

I send you the oldest copy I have come across,—35 years earlier than the Border Minstrelsy. There are a good many variations. The first line is interesting I've heard of a liltin' &c

Yours sincerely,

[George Lyman Kittredge, Child's literary executor who arranged Child's materials for ESPB, placed together with the above, a letter dated 1 January 1889 without salutation; it clearly deals with the same subject]

I've heard &c [the two lines, as from the earliest copy known to you, perhaps the one I sent] [and the other two:] I ride single on my saddle

For the flowers of the forest are a' wede away  
Border Minstrelsy II 157 1802

Dr Somerville, Scott tells, was the medium through which he got his copy of Miss Jean Elliot's song,—and the information that the tune and the two lines “I've heard” &c were ancient. Rev. Thomas Somerville, [D.D. afterwards] was very intimate with the Elliot family—Sir Gilbert Elliot the head of it at the time, and brother of Jean\* (\*Jean said to have been born in 1727) being a sort of patron of his. He was ordained Minister of Minto on 24th April 1767. “A few weeks after my settlement at Minto, Sir Gilbert Elliot came to reside there during the recess of Parliament. I was invited to become an inmate in his family, an offer too flattering and advantageous to be declined.” (Margin note: My Own Life and Times 120)

And, at any rate, from the manse he could see the Minto family as they sat at dinner (margin note: The Songstresses of Scotland I, 199)

Lockhart in his Life (not beside me as I write) refers to the interest Somerville took in the Border Minstrelsy—And Dr Somerville (who was best known as Minister of Jedburgh, his subsequent charge) speaking of Scott says in his autobiography, “While he was yet young, just emerging from boyhood, he occasionally visited me when making excursions into the border districts in prosecution of those antiquarian researches...repeating with an astonishing readiness of memory, many of the ballads he had picked up, and which are now published in the Border Minstrelsy”

---

I am attending to “Fair maiden Gilliard” but have not up to this moment had in my hands the very earliest form, that is in the first edition of the little book in which it appears. I will make a point of getting it.

Scott is utterly misleading in his citation, as usual when he wanted to “improve”

P.S. R.B. Armstrong, has been out of Edinburgh, but is expected about this time. His letters are all waiting him, yours included. Norval Clyne's death announced in Paper today 2<sup>d</sup> Jany

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: I, 153

20 February 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#161 The Battle of Otterburn

Dear Professor Child,

I have been looking into Sir William Fraser's The Douglas Book, a four-volume Family History privately printed,--which has perhaps not yet reached Cambridge--to see if it contained anything new, which you might like to cite, just to show that you were up to the latest date in authorities. But Fraser's Histories are always disappointing so far as Ballad information is concerned. In the present case, perhaps the quotation which Fraser gives from Sir R. Maitland's MS History may be new to you.

-----

At some time or another you will doubtless be taking notice of The Battle of Craigmilder (which I gave you). The Editor or Authors name was James Denniston.

You may take it as certain that there was an old Ballad upon which Denniston founded. Dr. Robert Trotter, Tayview House, Perth, writing to me, 13th January 1883, says, of his father, the late Dr. Robert Trotter, Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, "He used to collect these old rhymes, but they were unfortunately destroyed, and in his later years he could not be induced to write them down again. There was one of them which was the original ballad on which Capt Denniston founded his "Battle of Craigmilder" but I do not recollect any of it now."

a scrap quoting Fraser, then a more formal note copying from the Fraser Douglas Book

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 161 (5)

21 February 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The MS came safe to hand, and is kept in the College Library, where it is to be copied. I have also to thank you for the Railway Guide and not a few letters, one this morning, about Harlaw. I think I have the Foulis reprint of the non-traditional ballad among Percy's papers. I have been doubting whether to insert that piece: but probably it will go in as an Appendix. Part V is done. The outlaw Ballads took more space than I supposed they would. I wish there had been just twenty pages more (of good stuff, not more of the rubbish which abounds in this part) so that the outlaws might have been by themselves, as they liked to be.

So I have something ready for Part VI, but not much. I am upon Otterbourne just now. I have Robert White's book. Of course, I have nothing new for Otterbourne, but I shall have a more careful text. I must not go very elaborately into history--just enough to show how anhistoric the ballads are.

As to Buchan, I see that Beaumont was Earl of Buchan close up to 1346: but I suppose that just then there was no E. of B. The ballad-man (in Durham Field) takes his name from the next century. I gave the copy to the printers Oct 1 and the book is not yet printed. They work stereotype plates this time, & yesterday I sent back the whole set with the last corrections, urging rapid printing. This is very tiresome.

Allardyce sends me his Ramsay book, the first sign of life I had had from him: but this helps me to keep up the connections.

Some friend will be going over sea soon, and I shall catch the opportunity to return a mass of things to you. I hope you are hale and well. I have been slowed a good deal by bad heah & troubles.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

6 April 1888                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have to thank you for your kind remembrance, in the shape of another privately printed Poem—which is new to me, and very interesting. What a suitable “companion Volume” to the one of last year! I shall keep them carefully together.

I am glad to know Part V is finished. It will be coming sailing to the land some of these days doubtless. As to the contents, after all, the Jews were, in a sense, outlaws, and so many rest along with Johnie Cock and Robin Hood.

It was rather nice of Allardyce to send you the Ochtertyre book. Poor man, I fancy he does not find the World all plain sailing any more than the rest of us. His book of Sharpe’s letters seems to be postponed. I gave him copies of two letters, but I daresay it is too much to expect for these a copy of the work.

I have been trying to do a stroke in honour of the Ballad cause at Glasgow, but I doubt if I have succeeded. There is to be a great International Exhibition there this Summer, which is to include an Antiquarian and Historical Department, with a special Glasgow Collection, in which are to be portraits &c of notable citizens. But the Committee don’t seem to hold William Motherwell a notable citizen. I told them in effect, he was about the only citizen known to the World at large!! I fear I have not succeeded in persuading them to exhibit either his portrait, his Minstrelsy or his folio MSS. But I have done my best. I am contributing a few things myself—and have made sure that the Ballads will have at least one representative, by sending to the black and white section of the Fine Art Department a Drawing by Chas Kirkpatrick Sharpe, of Tamlane,—Janet at Miles Cross,—the procession passing—a thoroughly Scottish ballad subject, according to you,

and treated by a pictures give old Scottish personality.

Believe me  
Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 22, 39 (5)

12 April 1888          FROM: Macmath, William          TO: Child, Francis James

#117 A Gest of Robyn Hode

Dear Professor Child,  
Both copies of Part V have made their appearance,—and I find the part very interesting. I had no idea your opinions had changed so much about Robin Hood and his men. You are as hard now on the mythologists as you used to be on the history men, and on the latter no lighter than of old!

But I also am able to scold and I have a strong mind to in this letter: may I think of the more than kind mention of me in the ‘Advertisement’, and of your bad health and your toil and your noble book and then again I feel almost ashamed to mention any petty blemish.

However you know always that if I do speak it is never on personal grounds, but for ‘the cause’. Well, I confess to being a little vexed with the heading you have given the ‘Gest’. You have thrown all the particulars into the Reprint, and dismissed the original as merely “a volume in the Advocates Library”. I was thinking to myself I had given you materials for a fine original and really true heading and that we had got rid of Golagras and Gawane for ever. Take a look at my paper and you will see a difference. Your heading gives no indication of the date because it does not say that the 9 pieces of 1508 are in the same original volume as the Gest. It implies that they belong to a different lot altogether.

The eleven pieces in Laing’s Reprint are simply the eleven pieces in the original Volume, and why you should have preferred to bring in Chepman & Myllar under the Reprint (with which we have not necessarily any earthly concern) I cannot understand. Nobody has more veneration for the Laings of the past than I have,—but we of the present day are men also, and entitled to look at and name a book for ourselves if we choose. You know that this Reprint is a bad one, and many a better thing has had to be content with mention in your preface or to be passed over altogether.

I hold that your originals are entitled to the first place in your respect, and that the name of no man, however high, ought to be allowed to stand between you and them. G & G was a name invented by Laing and I gave you the true name of the Book—that is the name by which it is known.

Many a time have I wished the word "Reprint" and "reprinted" could be kicked out of your Book, never to be admitted again! Your love for it, as against an original, I shall never be able to understand. I did not expect or wish you to use my words,—but I had applied my mind, and spent my time, in giving useful particulars as to the original, and what I find is the space that should have been given to these taken up by a long account of a Reprint with which the world was thoroughly well acquainted before and an account which is irrelevant.

-----

Only yesterday my eye caught something which I thought, if followed up, might lead to the recovery of William Tytler's MS. But I saw it would take a great deal of time, worry and bother—and the question I asked myself was "Shall I vex my soul about it?" When a thing like this Gest comes over the water, it makes us feel here how powerless we are and takes away the pleasure of doing.

Yours very truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 25, 117 (3)

24 April 1888

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am always glad to have you say your mind, and in comparing what I have put under a of The Gest I see that so much of the record mentioned—"with nine pieces from the print of W.C. & A.M. Edinburgh, 1508"—might better have come in as a note, not being important enough for the place. I observe also that only three of the pieces have the date 1508. But as to my passion for reprints, you are quite out of the way. I have taken great pains, waited a long time (I won't mention the expense, which is of comparatively small consequence) in getting as near as possible to originals which are of very trifling value, as in Part V, Mr Parker's True Tale, & other numbered things. My way is to put first the copy which I print from: as A Gest of Robyn Hood & from a vol in the Adv. Lib. Then to note when this has been reprinted before me. I happen not to have mentioned under b, or in the following description, that Ritson had printed b, as I ought to have done (and have done in the case of Adam Bell, a,b,c.) When one has a system, one should be systematic, but one forgets such things now & then. For form's sake, I wish I had mentioned the reprint of the Gest, as I have done in the copies of 100, 118, 119 etc. When there are rival versions, and I repeat the source at the head of the several versions, I don't mention the reprint, because that fact is there irrelevant. (I believe that in the earlier parts I may have erroneously done so a few times—one of the things to be corrected by & by). But the notes of versions at the head of the ballads are meant to state the first case of reprinting, & any other prints which may be worth mentioning.

I should consider that I was quite wanting to my profession if I did not go beyond reprints. It is true that there are few Roxburghe ballads of the Robin Hood which are reprinted from the Ballad Soc reprints. But there are always two or three other versions of originals and the variations are

of the potted description. Still I don't like to use any reprint, even when it is an open question whether my copyist will do better than Mr Chappells' copyist. Were I there, in London, I could read my proofs by the originals.

You will see that I kept pretty close to your words after all (save my not observing that only 3 of 9 are of 1508: to which fact may be irrelevant, but should be truly numbered if referred to). You note "without printer's name or date but of the end of fifteenth or beginning of the sixteenth century: the eleventh and last piece in a volume the other contents of which are with pieces printed by W.C. & A.M., three of them stating to be printed at Edinb. in 1508, and one other piece the printer of which is also uncertain: Advocates Library."

I am always glad to have you have the sharpest eye open for any shortcomings. Go on, and expose anything else which seems to you censurable. We hope for a second ed. you know. Part VI does not get on just now. I am distracted with other things.—It is quite true that I am more opposed to mythologising Adam Bell and Robin Hood than I was many years ago

I have had your MS nearly copied by a very careful person & also the Pitcairn things, both of which I shall return with the first good opportunity.

Ever yours, & with renewed thanks,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

22 August 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

After long distractions I have set to work methodically on Part 6 and am just finishing Otterburn. You were so kind as to give me extracts from Hume of Godscroft, 1644. It will be necessary for me to cite the corresponding perhaps, and I have written them in from the ed. of 1743. If some day you will collate with the old ed. I shall be very glad: for I don't wish to cite both.

What is your clue to the other Fraser-Tytler MS., if it has turned out to be one?

I received your very interesting anecdote of the vile Jew and from young woman. Very touching, and amazing as to the Jew. But I won't begin a persecution still.

Ever yours, (and how I wish I had been constantly at work these four months past! But roses, gout, & debility have been hindrances.)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

8 September 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have just sent away the Battle of Harlaw, and only 7 ballads are done for Part VI. Now I intend to keep steadily at work. There are some dreary things to go through but not a few of the best ballads the world ever saw.

I do not print the EverGreen Harlaw. It is made by some deviance from the histories (No deviances for me!) and any way is not a ballad. Neither shall I print the Raid of the Reid Swyre or The B. of Balrinnis, though the first is an animated poem.

But now as to Sir W. Mure's Lute book. As you note with your cautionary care, that no words are given, a question remains, for what words was the air intended [page 30]. The complication for Motherwell's version would be, the piece in the Ever Green, and incredible as the fact may be, we have that those words have been adopted to an air. You can tell by looking at Mure whether the words will go to that air. (Heaven forbid they should!) I want the air to belong to the ballad properly so called. We have Sinclair's Statistical Account, but not the New S.A. I have ordered this last named and will consult it, as you kindly suggest.

I am in haste about the matter of this note and beg you to put yourself to no inconvenience.

No ballad news

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

13 October 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I seized the opportunity of a young friend going to England to send back your MS Volume and other papers, and send two printed works by the mail. I have still more papers to return.

The publishers are asking me when Part VI will be ready and I have but a few revisions to make: I don't know. But I am at work.

Mr Robt Bruce Armstrong, in his history of Liddesdale, Eskdale, &c (Edinb David Douglas, 1883) cites p. 274, about the treacherous apprehension of J. Armstrong, Anderson's Hist., MS. Advocates Library, I, p. 153. I have cited Lindsay, Buchanan, Leslie and don't much care for anything not contemporary. Would you look at this MS some day, and tell what the date of the composition is, if known? If as early as 1550, it is important for J.A.

I see that Mr R.B.A. sets down without hesitation that J.A. was "justified" at Carlenrig. I had no authority for this beyond Ramsay's ballad and tradition (which might be founded in Ramsay's ballad). Scott gives Carlenrig Chapel (also Anderson says Carloverock Chapel). By the way Hill

Burton has been very careless, III, 146, in confusing J.A., executor at first, with one John.—I don't find the ordinary maps any too good for ballad-localities. I should like very much to have a map made especially for ballad-geography.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

22 October 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

That is a curious Sir A. Barton in the Glenriddel MS. In some places it looks as if the copy had been made from oral dictation (makes us squails 4/3, the spirit proud, for this pirate proud, 42/2, a nobler day, for a noble a day, 53/3). But I cannot explain the extraordinary spelling in some places without supposing that the copy was made from black letter.

This copy is on the whole a very bad one, but being, as I suppose, from a Scottish broadside, I should like to give the variations. Bad as it is, & omitting the amount of 11 stanzas, it has after 11 (10, 11 of the MS.) two stanzas which certainly belonged to the original, & which are found in the Percy MS, but not in the English broadside; also another after 50 (43 in the MS) which is borrowed from Adam Bell (at 27). Perhaps I should give the principal variations. Any way I should like to have a correct copy of

10, Now Peter, sais he,  
11, My Lodge, says he,  
43, Foul fa the hands.

What a pity that the Scottish broadside cannot be found! Is there no collection which might have it?

I put the ballads in Part VI in the chronological order of events, without regard to the age of the copies. So that my late ballad of Henry V's Conquest comes, as of 1415, very early in the volume. You will know what I am going to have, by the dates. I shall put Mary Hamilton and Queen Mary Stuart.

Now I am regularly at work. I shall expect to advance with Macmath speed, eyes permitting, which are not trustworthy.

Ever yours faithfully,

(I wish we might see Allardyce's book this November)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

23 October 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I determined, immediately after writing to you this morning, to enter the variations of the Glenriddell MS complete. But as I cannot rely upon the spelling, without some assurance from you, I send the leaves, begging your kind service (what may also be profitably exercised upon Maxwell's Lament).

Yours ever,

P.S. I enclose a note for twenty shillings, which I beg you to put against the postages I have lately cost you.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

21 November 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#163 The Battle of Harlaw

Dear Professor Child,

I think it the best plan to enclose you a tracing of the Battle of Harlaw from Sir William Mure's Lute Book, and let you form your own judgment. It does not profess to be an exact facsimile, but only a correct copy. Keep it

As to your not printing the Evergreen Harlaw, no doubt you will come to a just conclusion after due consideration. For my own part, I should have been inclined to take rather a generous attitude towards the old Poem. We were all glad enough to have it in our Collections when there was nothing else known. And now because we have got a new friend are we to turn our backs on the old one? An honourable compromise would be to print it as an Appendix to the Popular Ballad. You have printed in that form Poems having no better claim.

Then as to the Redswyre and Balrinnis, I am afraid if you omit them, people will miss them and speak of your Book as defective! We have been in the habit of considering them as Scottish Ballads, and perhaps we should keep them to the fore until traditionary versions turn up, and afterwards put them not aside but into the appendix

Faithfully yours,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 163 (11) (12)

28 November 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#173 Mary Hamilton

Dear Professor Child,

I have been considerably exercised in my mind as to a tune which appears in Sir William Mure's Lute Book, very distinctly as Mary Beton's Row. (I have an exact note of spelling and reference somewhere, at this moment mislaid). My point has been, What can "Row" mean? Searching in this Library today, I find I am not the first that has been puzzled. William Daune, Ancient Scottish Melodies, (Bannatyne [and Maitland] Club), 138, deals with Sir William's little Volume. He can't explain "Row". It is "not a term known in music"! He suggests it is a mistake for Roun—a song. You can think of it. Row has one dread meaning—"The wheel, an instrument of execution"—"to break upon the row".

I have not much confidence in the alleged historical foundation for Mary Hamilton, and none in the surname as exclusive of any other. I am inclined to think the lady may, now, and with us, be Mary Anything like Sir Patrick Spens or Patrick Anything and Johnie Cock or Johnie Anything. Daune also takes up, same page, the tune on Harlaw. He says Motherwell is wrong in making it the tune of the [Evergreen] Ballad, and that it is the march or rather pibroch mentioned by Tytler. And this march tune and the Traditionary Ballad may go together.

I presume you have access to Daune?

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 173 (2)

5 December 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#157 Gude Wallace

Dear Professor Child,

I have had a conversation with Dr Joseph Anderson on the subject of the Wallace sword, and I find he does not believe in it. His maxim is, "Whenever you find a thing with a big name to it, suspect it," and I have nothing to say against that.

His main contention is that two-handed swords (and he says this is one) were unknown till long after the time of Wallace.

Therefore if you notice it at all, as I think you might do in a footnote, it will be better to treat the question as an open or doubtful one.

Dr Anderson does not deny that this is the sword which was described as Wallace's in 1505. But he suggests that it was an imposture at that time.

-----

I begin to understand why you now shew Hugh Spencer so much attention. The Editors of the Percy Folio could treat him lightly enough. But when an ally comes marching from the wilds of Aberdeenshire to join him at the muster, the Editor's hat has to come off. Not knowing the Percy MS at all well, I used to wonder where Joseph Robertson's Sir Hugh would come in. It had a sort of genuine look somehow. You must kindly send me a List for Part VI. Your chronological assurance is too loose.

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 157 (5)

7 December 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Many thanks for the version of Sir A.B. I was glad (and surprised) to see that it was not so far from the original as it might well have been. I shall have to ask you to do this same service by Archie of C. and other things in Glenriddell. Sir A.B. I shall print instead of extracting the very numerous variations.

I am obliged to you for your opinion concerning Harlaw Reidsayre & Balrinnis. Certainly I should be sorry to disappoint Scottish readers. But these pieces are undeniably not ballads, and there are far superior things which I have had to reject for the same reason as for example the extremely lovely history of the bringing in of Henry VII, called Lady Bessie, and that is in ballad stanza. So also Bosworth Field, in the Percy MS., also in the ballad-stanza, but, besides being mostly dull, which could not have determined the question, covering too much ground. The Tale of Robin Hood in Part V was made an exception because it might contain some traditional matter not elsewhere found: but I wish I had made it an appendix and not given it a number.

I shall now send back your selections from Pitcairn's MSS. which have been nicely copied. Before I forget, thanks for the Lute Book tracing.

I have always been accustomed to find the books which I require all ready to hand: but I was not sufficiently far-sighted with your historical books and have been obliged to wait for not a few (such things as Dalzell's Fragments of Scottish History). I hope they may all be found in time to be used. Sometimes I cannot find a sufficient title to order by. In the Ballads & Songs of Ayrshire (in the S p. 74) is Loudoun Castle, taken from a Statistical Account of the Parish of Loudoun. Scott cites the account of the Parish of Melrose. I have found neither of these books in the catalogue of your Advocates Library,--because no doubt they are put under author's names.

(We have Sinclair's Stat Account & have ordered the New S:A.) If you know more about these books, please instruct me.

I will put down a list of the ballads which I have inserted and of those which are to come immediately. Work goes slow, because blood flows slow.

Ever yours faithfully.

P.S. I have of course not a few versions of Mary Hamilton. I am annoyed in finding that I had not the books for looking up the Russian history in which M.H. is founded. But I have applied to a friend in Russia who, as I think, will be better than any books I should be likely to find. That so good a ballad should come up after 1700, be built upon a contemporary occurrence in a distant country, and be transferred to Mary Stuart's court, is a surprising state of things. I shall put it under Queen M.S. because it purports to be of her time. I know of no notice of the ballad earlier than Burns.

Part VI

Queen Eleanor's Confession!

W. Wallace

Hugh Spencer

Durham Field

The Knight of Liddesdale (one stanza from Hume)

Otterbourne

Hunting of the Cheviot

Harlaw

Henry V

Sir John Butler

Rose of England

Sir A. Barton

Flodden Field

J. Armstrong

Q. Jeannie

Thos Cromwell

Musselborough Field

Earl Bothwell

done

---

Mary Hamilton

Hughie Graham

Percy in North

E. of Westmoreland

Northumberland betrayed

Captain Car

nearly ready: want preface

---

To follow:

Rookhope Ryde

K. James & Brown

Bonny E. of Murray  
Young Logie  
?Willie Mackintosh  
Lads of Wampray

Dick of the Cow  
Jock of the side  
A. of Cafield  
H. Noble  
J. Telfer  
Kinmont Willie

partly done

Laird o Wariston  
Percy Reed  
Wharton & Stewart  
!Maxwell's Good night  
Frendraught  
House of Airly

which will, I suppose, be more than enough.

Any more Pitcairn's coming?

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

17 December 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath.

I have this morning your extracts from Lesley. When I asked you to collate that passage which was printed by Hales, I imagined that this was some old edition. I have the Bannatyne and it makes me faint and ache to think that you have copied so much in your beautiful hand!! I either have, or have ordered, most of the books on Scottish history which I need. Dalyell's Fragments of Scottish History is in a catalogue of Wm Brown's today received. I ordered it two months ago.

I have heard nothing of the 2d ed. of Robert Bruce Armstrong's big book on Liddesdale, Eskdale &c (1889). I am going to write to the author today—to the care of the publisher, David Douglas, Edinburgh (and hope the letter will not miss) to ask whether he has found anything new about the Armstrongs who figure in Jock o the Side, Dick of the Cow, etc. I have a version (and fragments) of Dick of the Cow and Hobie Noble, found among the Percy Papers, a bit older, and the first a little better, than Caw's. Then I should like something better than Scott's Kinmont Willie. I shall cite only Spottiswood for that & I have ed. of 1566.

I may have to ask you to find where something cited about Mary Stuart by Barton came from but have to find them in Birrel's Diary in Dalzel's Fragments.

Ever yours faithfully,

P.S. I was just sending off these lines when two enclosures came in from you, one pertaining to the Wallace Sword and the other to the Earls of Buchan. This last must have cost you much trouble. Thanks ever.

I must be brief in my prefaces to the historical ballads. I do not feel at liberty to bring in so many incidental matters as Sir W.S. did all very interesting to Scotsmen and generally interesting to all the world from his admirable way of putting things. Of Queen Mary, for instance, I shall say but very little (and try to steer between the rocks). So you see I am not displeased not to bring in the Wallace Sword. I was just directing my letter to Mr Armstrong to Douglas when I blenched. Douglas is not to compare with you for security. Perhaps you know W.S. Will you be so kind as to put the letter on its way?

Ever yours

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

19 December 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I was just about to sit down and ask you to send the Pitcairn sheets when the post brought them.

I read in the Newspaper this morning that Mr Mansfield, from whom we had the MSS, has been thrown from his horse and very severely injured about the head, perhaps fatally. If he dies the books will no doubt be called in, and I have been rather dilatory about my copying, chiefly I daresay because there has been nothing which you needed. Indeed you have already printed almost all that is valuable. But it will be right to have a proper record of what there is, and you will get the Vols. to complete your set. There is nothing in them for Part VI.

No doubt by this time you have seen Sharpe's Letters, and been disappointed as to Ballads. I lent Allardyce two very interesting letters of Sharpe's, and was rather disgusted when the book came out to find no notice had been taken of them, while a lot of inferior things had been printed. However, I was able to suppress my annoyance, and wrote him a congratulation on the appearance of his book. And I had my reward, for he answered at once, excusing the non appearance of the letters, and referring to your request about Skene, and offering to place the latter in my hands as soon as it came back from Aberdeen, where somebody is said to be copying it for some purpose or other. So if you will send your Skene I will return to the charge upon Allardyce and get it put right, so far as I can. If it contains anything for Part VI you can hurry up with it.

-----

A very nicely printed little book came out this year, "Among the Old Scotch Minstrels" by William McDowall of Dumfries, who died soon after. It has some sensible enough remarks, but

the author has committed an error in taste in making petty changes in the citations he gives. I heard him lecture on the Ballads, in the country, in 1863.

-----

Pray do not give any of your citations from the Historians or others at second hand. If you have not the books send your citations over and I will check them where I can. When one editor copies from another errors are multiplied. Here is an example. Goldsmith on "Barbara Allan" &c wrote "our old dairymaid". Lockhart cited it "an old" and perhaps so did Chappell. I sent the citation direct from the original edition of the Essays but an appears in your book, IV 276, and the charm of the "our" is lost. By the bye, eleven lines above you print "Allandale" instead of "Annandale"

I am delighted (more than delighted) to observe that The Knight of Liddesdale is to be advanced to the dignity of a place and heading for himself. I have often wished in my own mind that some editor would have the courage and taste to do that with such fine old fragments, tho' only consisting of a single stanza. Why, that one is worth whole pages of rubbish that is printed! I never understood what Scott meant by saying that other fragments of the Ballad could be found in his Minstrelsy. Are there no other fragments you can give like dignity to? "Edinburgh Castle, town & tower"—"The Earl of Argyle is bound to ride"—"Maydens of Englande, sore may ye mourne"—I suppose not.

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 34; Hornel MS 14032 IV summary

27 December 1888      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I write in great haste to beg you not to trouble yourself about Maidment's broadside copy of J. Armstrong. I have the original. A friend gave me the [copy] to have a year & a half ago.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IV

29 December 1888      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#160 The Knight of Liddesdale

Dear Professor Child,

Before finishing your preface, however "brief", to the Knight of Liddesdale, you will perhaps take a look at Sir Walter's Tales of a Grandfather.

Sir William Fraser, the latest historian of the Douglasses, is down upon the Knight, the ballad and popular tradition. He may be accepted as a high authority on the subject of genealogy and charter lore, but beyond these he knows no more of the matter than you or I. I quite understand that you are not going to enter much into such things. But it is necessary you should know what is in Sir William's book, and I doubt if it has reached Harvard. 'William's Cross' is new, being in the MS. Godscroft, but not in the work as printed.

Here, perhaps, is something more to your taste:--

[in red] Did it never flash across your mind that there might be a connection between the ballad alleged to be on the Lord of Liddesdale and that known as Jamie Douglas alleged to be on some other particular person. In both cases we have a lady of high rank, wife of a Douglas, in bitter lamentation in regard to some kind of charge of infidelity brought against her, and in neither a clear historical basis, for I am hardly prepared to believe that Jamie Douglas originally referred to events so late as 1681 although made to suit them in certain details. I am bound to mention the lurking suspicion I have had for some time.

Yours faithfully

Transcription from the Douglass Book in four Volumes, Edinburgh, 1885, by William Fraser, now Sir William Fraser, from Vol I 216, 222, 223, at the end of which a note: The ruins of Lindean Church now almost obliterated, are still to be seen near Abbotsford. History of Melrose Abbey by James A. Wade, 1861, p 228 and "Sir Walter Scott, in his Tales of a Grandfather, says:—x x 'The place where he fell was called from his name, William-hope' x x Whereupon I note that the name 'Williamshoup' is marked as being within 'Etterick Forrest' in Timothy Tont's map of Tevee-dail and Etterik Forrest, in Blaeu's Atlas, 1654."

from Macfarlane's MS. Geographical Collections, Advocates' Library Vol III, begins p. 149: Description of the Shirefdom of Selkirk by Wm Eliot of Stobbs & Walter Scot of Arkiltoun 21 December 1649. Williams Croce is the place where one of the Earles of Douglass (on p. 151) was killed of old. It stands in the heicht of an Edge beside Braidmeadows within a mile of Philiphauch.

Same source, beginning p. 232: A Description of Ranfrew shire (on p. 240) Midway betwixt Paslay and Ranfrew at the Knock is a high Cross standing, but no Inscription is legible. Tradition hath handed it down that it was erected on this occassion. Marjorie Bruce daughter to K. Robert Bruce, & Wife to Walter the great Stewart of Scotland, at that time Lord of all this Countrey, was hunting at this place and got a fall, and she being big with child of her son Robert afterward K. Robert the second, fell in labour and there died in the field, and as Tradition will have it, the child was a Caesar cut out of the mothers womb, and had his eye touched by the chirurgeon, from which he was called King Bleareye and his mother is by the Tradition called Queen Bleareye, though she was never Queen, and this Cross is called Queen Bleareye's Cross. This fell out

about the year 1317, and she is buried at Paslay.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 160 (3)

6 January 1889            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Very glad to know where Loudan Castle came from. We have just received the New Stat. Acct. I shall be very glad to send Skene to you for revision. I have not the slightest confidence in the copy of the last half (nothing can be more beautiful than the writing of the earlier part) though I revised the copy myself. Often I could not make out what was meant to be written.

Since you will have now the volume Maidment has printed Edom o Gordon from a Foules copy lent him by the good D. Laing I, 223, S.B. and S. 1868. I suppose that copy may now be in the University Library. If so, I should rather print from it: that is to say have you collate Maidment. But do not trouble yourself about capital letters. I make perfectly free with them, and if I did not should (in the case of the Percy ballads especially) either print the most absurd things, or fill my notes with them. There ought to be a map for ballad places. If I could I would have one engraved. But since Percy could not recognize some of the places in Northumberland, where he spent so much time, who could?

I am waiting a lot of books from Scotland which I ought to have had a month ago. Allandale for Annandale was too bad. And so had an for our. I resorted to the first ed. of Goldsmith too, but see what came of it: There are too many misprints in Part IV.

Ever yours,

The Robin Hood parallel you make is most welcome

Text: Hornel MS 14032 V

9 January 1889            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The Library people have today sent Skene at my request. When collated, it would be better to send the MS to Trübner & Co for Harvard College Library in any way that shall cost you nothing (parcels express), for I don't want it to pass through our post-office.

The note about Archie is very curious: I was just finishing that Ballad. Very oddly, in the Percy copy (Percy papers) Dick Hall says (is it always Halls) 'An ur wur at Wamfrey gate, then he mentions they will a' help me'

The word in that copy is Ca'field, Bonshaw Wood, Hoddam ford, Dumfries: and back, Dumfries, Bonshaw Shield! Annan Holm (Annan Bank) opposite Wamphray, Cafield. I suppose it to be unlikely impossible that there should be two Brashaws, one near to Dumfries. I have Blaev=old maps, and shall look a little further.

I do not know the M. Hamilton I wish I could be &c. What you quote is not in the popular style. Would you give me a copy and say where it occurs.

Also, what is the date of Dr Burnside's MS cited in the D.M. Mag. III, 9.10?

I have not yet composed the Gude Wallace. I am extremely glad to hear of the Laing relics. Finally for this bout, as I am keeping my body writing: in Pennant's Tour in S. and Voyage to the Hebrides in 1772 occur two stanzas of Dick o the Cow. I have only the American ed. of the book in Pinkerton's Voyages (III). Pennant 2.276 is probably the place. You & I like to cite originals. I suppose Pennant would be in Edinbro. These are the stanzas in my copy. Would you one day collate them.

Then Johnie Armstrong to Willie gan say  
Billie, a riding then will we;  
England and us have been long at feud,  
Perhaps we may hit on some bootie.  
Then they're cam on to Hutton-Ha;  
They rade that proper place about;  
But the laird he was the wiser man,  
For he had left na gier without.

This is the earliest modern citation.

Ever yours, with all thanks,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

18 January 1889      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Question.

[Macmath's hand] No doubt you will note the correspondence between Johnny Armstrong and Outlaw Murray. Have you made up your mind what you are going to do about Murray? If you print him, I ought to be stirring myself about the Philiphaugh and Mrs Cockburn MSS. These—with Glenriddell—would be sufficient to get round Scott. I have comparative satisfaction if there is a single independent copy of a Ballad of the Border Minstrelsy. I have always dreaded the day when you must come to Kinmont Willie and Jamie Telfer. Of course wherever Buccleuch or any Scott can be dragged in Sir Walter is very bad indeed. What a pity that such a man should have acted in such a way!

Answer

Dear Mr Macmath. I will have nothing to do with the Outlaw Murray or Auld Maitland—dreadful bores both of them. I wonder that Sir W. could take them in—or they him. Glad to save you that trouble, since I must any way give you so much. These are very trying to the nerves. Sir W.S. was sorry himself that he published so much. I suppose a third of K.W. may be his—but we can't pour so much on him. In both cases he cautiously avoids letting on where he got them—Lochmaben Harper is a good case of his dealing.

As soon as I get five more ballads done I see no reason why I should not begin to print, for that will give me a stock of each 30. I am waiting for information from Russia about Mary Hamilton. I think I answered with regard to Fair Rosamond. Should I have room in Part 8 I mean to put in a few print ballads. F.R. has a verse or two that might be called in the traditional way.

But I can't tell whether I shall be able to squeeze everything into 8 parts. I must have my copious indexes, and there ought to be 20 or 30 pages about ballad-poetry in general. I regret Mr Norval Clyne who was always very kind. I am not surprised, having known of his ill health for a good while.

[Marginal note: What you suggest about J. Douglas, new ground to me. I must think on it.]

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

19 January 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#162 The Hunting of the Cheviot

Dear Professor Child,

This, I am glad to say, is Gilliard, perfect. For a day or two I feared I might fail as to the original edition—I sometimes smile when you tell me you have ordered such and such a book, as if that were equivalent to your having it before you in a certain space. I am inclined to give Hotspur's answer that any man can order books!

Some books, which seem very ordinary as to their titles, we may see once in a lifetime and not again. We must play Captain Cuttle with them when we get the chance. The original edition in this case is not in any of our Public Libraries. I had reason to believe there was one somewhere about Melrose and if that failed me I knew not where to turn my eyes. The owner brought it to Edinburgh yesterday, and I was allowed access to it today!!

The matter as to Maiden Gillaird's inscription is plain enough. The Revd Adam Milne, the renown author of the book became Minister of Melrose in 1711, printed it in 1743, and died in 1747. After his death it went through several editions. The short reference

to the epitaph is Milne's Description of the Parish of Melrose, 1743, 2/

The honest man does not say he ever read the inscription himself, or that it was readable in his time. If it was the original stone, it could not be expected. But he had seen the Monument, and heard a traditional reading of the inscription.

Sir Walter Scott, who does not profess to have anything but the Minister to go by makes no difficulty in giving an 'improved' reading, or in saying that it "is said to have been legible within this century"!

"Lately" before 1837 a new stone was erected, with an inscription nearer to Scott than to the original.

By 1873 this stone was, in turn, "broken to pieces," and the mole-catcher makes an appeal for another new one. I have not heard if anything was done.

But I make my appeal in another & higher quarter, and ask you and the Riverside Press to make Fair Maiden Gilliard independent of the weather and of scoundreldom by reverently and carefully recording her epitaph in your Book, as taken from The Revd Adam Milne.

[You gave poor old Thomas Carlyle's single ballad verse a word too many, but if you are kind to Gilliard, I shall not say another word about it!]

The mole catcher's communication you may return some day—the rest keep.

-----

I am glad to know Johny Armstrong fell into such good hands. Then of course you have the newspaper cutting itself, Macpherson's Rant and all the rest. You see I can only err on the safe side, being so far away. If you don't mind, it will not take you much trouble to jot down an occasional answer and post it without writing a formal letter. I am sure the cause would gain by it.

Truly yours,

Note on Adam Milne from the New Scott's Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticanæ I, 560

Copy from Wm Drummond of Hawthorden's copy from Sidney's An Apologie for Poetrie: "Certainly I must confesse my own barborousness, I never heard the olde song of Percy and Duglas, that I found not my heart mooved more then with a Trumpet: and yet it is sung but by some blinde Crouder, with no rougher voyce, then rude stile: which being so evill apparrelled in the dust and cobwsebbes of that uncivill age, what would it worke trymmed in the gorgeous eloquence of Pindar?"

Note copied from "the earliest known edition" of The Historie of Ane Nobil and Wailzeand Squyer, William Meldrum by David Lyndsay, 1594

Copied from A Description of the Parish of Melrose....this is Milne's work mentioned in the letter above

copied material from Roxburghshire, Parish of Ancrum, The Rev. John Paton, taken from The New Statistical Account of Scotland, Vol 111, 1845--this describes in part the stone, the maiden buried beneath it, etc. It was written in 1837. The original epitaph:  
Fair maiden Gilliard lies under this stane,  
Little was her stature but great was her fame,  
Upon the English loons she laid mony thumps  
And when her legs were cuttit aff she fought upon her stumps.  
Turns out she fought bravely at the Battle of Ancrum and is so remembered.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 162 (8), (7)

24 January 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I now sent the results of my search on some Johny Armstrong points.

I agree with you as to the advantage of a map for Historical Ballads or such Ballads as can, beyond question, be referred to some known events or person. But this class of ballad will decrease in bulk, and the Romantic ballad class will increase in proportion! As to Romantic Ballads, I cling to the skirts of one Child who published an edition some years ago, and who has some sensible remarks as to looking for the exact site of Bluebeard's castle. I am with him in that matter. I think he would have paused before he elaborated the geography in such ballads as The Lass of Lochroyal, Johnie Cock and The Twa Brithers. There is no great harm in it, except that it opens a door for small critics, not otherwise entitled to speak to you on the subject of ballads, to scoff and correct. Kirkland (II, 436)=Church land is very common in Scotland.

As to Armstrong, his namesake of the present day is quite correct in his citation of Anderson's MS as to Carlaveroke cheapell. Anderson flourished just about 100 years after the event, and I think there must have been a tradition independent of the Ballad--certainly there was one before Ramsay's time. Carlaverock is, from its situation, out of the question, I think,--Anderson had the general sound of the name, and I think R.B. Armstrong's correction is a reasonable one, and that the probabilities are in favour of Caerlanrigg. As to that chapel see New Stat. Acct. III, 436, line 9 (only burial ground now remaining, I read).

F.J. Carlyle gives in his pamphlet a modern map which suits Armstrong so far.

As to the two castles, things are intelligible enough:-- The older, Gilnockie, was evidently situated on a rocky peninsula (an island, perhaps, sometimes) on the eastern bank of the Esk (the Esk and the Ewes or Ewse--misprinted Euer by Maidment--join at

Langholm and jointly get generally the name of Esk). Crito (whose style reminds me of Glenriddell) says in the Edin. Evening Courant in 1773, “the remains of which are to be seen”. The writer in the Old Stat. Acct, in 1795, says the site “does not exhibit the smallest vestige of mason work”.

But T.J. Carlyle, page 17, sufficiently reconciles these statements (without referring to either of them) by explaining that the foundations were excavated when the eastern end of Gilnockie Bridge was founded toward the close of last century. The other castle, the remains of which still stand, is variously calls Holhouse (in Blaeu) Hollows, Holas, Holehouse, is on the western bank of the Esk. A gamewatcher, in the service of the Duke of Buccleuch, has a house and land there, but whether he actually lives in the tower or in a house beside it is not quite clear. No matter, Turner’s view shews the relatives positions very distinctly.

-----

I always supposed Maidment’s broadside Armstrong to be the same copy as that mentioned in some of the Ballad Books as having appeared in Stevenson’s Catalogue. You will know from the title. I never compared.

Faithfully yours,

Two long extracts--from the Edinburgh Evening Courant, Monday, March 8, 1773 mentioned in the letter--a text from Crito and The Ever Green version, vol II, 1724, printed for Ramsay by Ruddiman--another text with notes. The latter is marked “Need not be returned.” Then “I am trying to get a sight of the Broadside reprinted by Maidment--and if you mean to notice it please keep the reference open. If possible the reference should be to the original.”

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 169 (4)

26 January 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received the Manuscript Volume for collation, and will attend to your wishes as to its mode of return. I have not as yet got the original. Pitcairn is still on my hands--there being a number of Jacobite things--of little use!--which I hoped to dispose of by reference to printed sources, but cannot because of small variations

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 35

2 February 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#170 The Death of Queen Jane

Dear Professor Child,

It has occurred to me that perhaps the accompanying notice as to Queen Blear-eye, Blearie or Bleary may interest you (if not already familiar) as an illustration of the pertinacity of tradition on such a point as this.

I am

Yours faithfully

Notes: A Description of Ranfrew Shire (neither author nor date given) from Macfarlane's MS. Geographical Collections, Advocates library Vol III, "bound in with a title page dated 1749, but the writing of the body of the book seems earlier." Also gives information on Macfarlane and the reference—for "Queen Blearie's Stane" and "Queen Bleary's tomb" see also New Statis. Acct of Scotland VII, 14, 218 The Abbey of Paisley by J. Cameron Lees DD-1878, -97, 98 and authorities there cited.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 170 (1), (2)

4 February 1889      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have promised to begin printing in three weeks from now, and feel very much hurried. I have a fair number of ballads done, but there is a gap which I have to fill, and many points in the ballads which I have finished that I am not satisfied about.

Carlyle's Deb. Land came yesterday & is a valuable thing to have. I had accepted the Hollow as Gilnockie's castle on the authority of R. B. Armstrong. I wish T.J.C. had given authorities for some of his determinants (I have the Dutchman's Atlas). T.J.C. puts down Paddingham in his map. I suppose it is a guess. R.B.A. says P. is on the map (but R.B.A. says also that the Sqor is on no map, which is a mistake.) I don't like to say because of RBA—heard he has been very polite, but must not swallow the Hollows. Observe that I don't go much into geography. But in the border-ballads especially I want to see if things hang together. I may make mistakes, and if so shall be very glad to be corrected by those who know better—as in anything else—To Scotsman many of these places are familiar, but the rest of the world may be glad to know whether the geography is imaginary or not. Still to make much fuss about geography would be foolish (and I don't like geography for itself, as I found

I have this minute finished, as I wrote, Mary H<sup>m</sup> and I wish I could read to you what I have said about the localities, little though it be. Is this right? "Mary may laugh when she goes up the Parliament stair, but not when she goes up the Tolbooth stairs. She goes up the Canongate [from Holyrood] to the P. House to be tried, but she would not go down the Canongate again. The Tolbooth brig having been of course in the High St. an extension of the Canongate, and the P.H.

in the top [of it]. (That is, she would be tried in the P.H. and not in the Tolbooth and does not go up the Tolbooth stairs till after condemnation—wherefor she would not laugh)

Again: So far as I know not a date can be derived from the subject-matter of the ballad; the Netherbow Port is standing in G.I.H., & this gate was demolished in 1764. The ballad must have arisen though before 1719 (when M.H. was executed in Russia) and 1764. It is unusual that one of the very latest (I might call this the very latest) of the Scottish popular ballads should be one of the very best.

I wish I could find some early reports of the M.H. case, in a magazine say of 1720 or a little after. I have looked in the Gentr Mag. and Monthly Review. They are not early enough. The Scots Mag. has no index; but I will look at the early volumes one by one.

You will not mind if I do not find it possible to bring in all the materials which you send me. Thanks for Milne. I know much the difference between ordering & getting books. I have not yet received Keith, Dalryell's Fragments (with Birrel's Diary), Mapes Memoir &c. but Trübner has been advised to make a special box for such things. Maitland's Poems, the Club book, is also wanting, to cite his verses while J. of the Side, and settle the date of the verses.

There is a Mary Hamilton in Skene p. 61 (if Sharpe is right). Should you find anything to be corrected in the copy, please let me know in time.

Do you know why Maidment II, 21, 1868, says "Knox did not once change in 1563. We particularly refer to the time &c." I looked into the Book of the Univ. Kirk, and saw no reason for 1563. I should take as law that date right, on account of Darnley.

R.B.A. seems in no hurry to bring out his 2<sup>d</sup> vol. He writes me that he is soon going to the Continent, to stay some time. He hints that he might procure me access to Abbotsford (did I tell you?) Judging from Sharpe's letters, Sh had an opportunity of copying anything that Scott had collected: so Allardyce might do better than I thought. A has seen things at Abbotsford. If I had staid a day and given the shew-man a guinea or two to let me come early and look for myself, in 1873 (what a date that seems!) I might have used my eyes. He wanted me to come in October, when he could show me everything.

In Burton's History, IV, 145, note an quoted books, all of which I have sent for (months ago) and some of which I have (rather disgraceful to our generally excellent library) I want to know the authority (page and all) for Davie's sitting with his cap on. Because, in "Earl Bothwell", 5 (Hales & Furnivall, Percy MS, II, 260 & Percy's Reliques II) it had "For if the king had risen forth of his place, He would haue sitt him downe in the cheare"—to show D.R.'s easy & preserving ways. Probably in Relation of the Death &c., Appendix to Keith.

Also the authorities, at Bart IV p. 148 for "since you follow Davie fell in credit and familiarity", and "for the which I shall never be your wife" &c...apropos of stanza 7 (made a vow for a 12 month & a day, the king to shee wold not come in one sheete?"

I wish the writers didn't differ so much as to where & whom was put—whether in Mary's room and Darnley's (as I have said) or not. We cannot go much into the disputed points if the ballads are ever to be finished. But absolute truth is not of much consequence, for ballads, as common report, for of course ballad makers did not look up authorities. I don't have to write the history of 50 ballads over again—where it is disputed.

I wonder the historians don't say something about King James's Brown, who had such fame in England.

I dare say there are a dozen things more which I wish to ask you about but I must go to Captain Car. I enclose a list of the M.H. ballads. You have not again responded to the thing which I said sounded modern.

With thanks always,  
Yours faithfully,

[List of 173 with versions.—basically as printed in ESPB]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

18 February 1889      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Today I have received Meyre's Memoir, Dalzell's Fragments of S. Hist, Dalrymple's Tracts, Maitland's Poems, and today, I suppose, the printers have gone to work. There came also Gordan's Life of Peter the Great, Aberdeen 1753, from which, I find Sharpe took the account of Miss "Hambleton" which he gave Scott.

When I wrote the other day about the Tolbooth, it was not the impression that (in the last centy) the courts were held at the Parliament House, and the Tolbooth used only for a prison. I knew that the Parliament and court at the time at the Tolbooth. Perhaps courts were held there too. You are in the very center of the law and will be able to say. The prison in question would be the last century, or down to 1764: though of course some of the versions, being later, may have had a later state of things in view. I am now greatly puzzled how Corgaff should be made the scene of Captain Ker of Lounsdon even in his genealogy of the Forbes-es 1580, nine years after the event—against the testimony of 3 other contemporaries. Perhaps the 19th century editor changed Lumsden here. I shall be done with Capt Ker tomorrow, for I must get on.

Ever yours

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

8 March 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

(1) Have I already asked you whether the number 37 of the persons burned at Tarvie House (instead of the authentic 27) came from Crawford's Memoirs. That book is not accessible here. I know it to be the authority.

(2) Does the Douglas book say anything new about the Lochleven D's who were in charge first of Q. Mary, and then of the Carlyle--below?

William Douglas's account is rightly given in the English ballad (North beleaguered by Douglas). What I want to know is whether there was a sister Mary or was the inlaw. The old Lady Douglas in the ballad is a witch-woman & is spoken of as if she were no longer alive. Accusations of witchcraft were numerous in Scotland in the 16th centy! you know. I suppose the old Lady of Lochleven gets the favour from Lady Janet (Sharpe's Witchcraft, p. 39, of 1884 edition.) Douglas who was burned in 1537. The chief point here is to learn whether there was a Mary D. at the castle (I dare say there is some description of Mary Stuart's life at Lochleven which I might find, but if not stop.

I am just now pretty well used up with gout & its concomitants, but I suppose I shall have nothing but lameness after a day or two are over. But this obstruction is a serious hindrance to my looking things up properly.--At the Library they have mislaid my Robertson. I shall have to send you a proofsheets to look over, for it may be weeks before the book turns up. They will print from plates, and I can correct any errors.

Ever Yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

18 March 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#173 Mary Hamilton

Dear Professor Child,

I have today searched:--'The Edinburgh Evening Courant' Newspaper From 1<sup>st</sup> January 1719 to 21<sup>st</sup> January 1720 and found no trace of the case of Miss Hamilton (otherwise Mackenzie!) in Russia. Incidents connected with the Czar's Court, far less important than this, are noticed, and I feel considerable confidence that if the execution had taken place within the period I would have come upon some mention of it, more especially if the lady was of Scottish extraction. This leads me to ask if you are certain of the date. I am beginning to fear, from what you say, that your friend abroad has disappointed you as to Russian enquiries. If so, it is a pity. How provoking Schuyler is (II, 549, 550, 564). He talks as if both he and his readers knew all about it, and tells us nothing. Perhaps he is your man? At any rate, he might help, if asked. I fully recognize the

importance of a contemporary account, and if you can give an exact date, I will try again.

On the other hand, you will easily believe I care very little for theories built upon what is called internal evidence. I consider them all rotten, and the time more than wasted that is spent upon them. Ballads will not stand that kind of examination. But I need not speak. You know all that far better than I do or at least you used to.

However, I will answer your question. You taking all responsibility.

Assuming a criminal Trial to have taken place in Edinburgh between 1719 and 1764, you could not get a better guide as to Court of Justice and Prison than the account of Effie Deans in 'The Heart of Midlothian', whose trial is given as in 1736 or thereabouts.

(1) The Tolbooth then merely the Prison [Had been Parliament Hall and Court of Justice]

(2) The Parliament House, behind, then the Court of Justice

Yours faithfully

[The attachments below were placed in the manuscript after the letter above; perhaps they were sent with it.]

[Page 18] Fifth Anecdote.

One of the Empress's maids of honour was a Miss Hamilton, young, beautiful, and susceptible. Thanks to our prejudices, honour and pleasure are not, in a young girl, easily compatible with each other. Twice, stifling the feelings of nature, Miss Hamilton had concealed her weakness by destroying the fruits of it. A third innocent victim perished: but she had been suspected and watched; her crime was clearly proved and she was condemned to lose her head! [Page 19] Peter had not seen with impunity so many charms; he had loved her; she had made him happy: and Miss Hamilton, in her prison, a prey to the most cruel reflections, might nevertheless hope to escape death, since she could reckon the Czar in the number of her lovers. The day destined for her execution arrived; she appeared upon the scaffold dressed in a robe of white satin trimmed with black ribbands: never had she looked so beautiful. The monarch approached to take leave of her; he embraced her, endeavoured to inspire her with courage, and said to her, "I cannot save you, the law that condemns you is greater than I, trust/ in [Page 20] God, and resign yourself to your fate." Just at the moment when the Czar, much moved, had pressed her hand for the last time, and was leaving her, a single blow severed her head from her body and terminated the life of the unfortunate Hamilton.

Anecdotes, Hitherto unpublished, of the Private Life of Peter The Great. London: Printed for James Cawthorn, Cockspur Street, 1813 [12<sup>mo</sup> pp170]

Advertisement

“The following Anecdotes are given on the authority of Monsieur Stehling, who, in 1784, was a member of the Council of State to the Empress Catherine, and who had collected them from ocular or auricular witnesses, contemporaries of Peter the First xxxThose who would examine the original of the ensuing translation, will find it in the First Volume of the Melanges [Melanges de Littérature d’Histoire, de Morale, de Philosophie & by Count d’Escherny, Paris 1811]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 173 (12, 13); Hornel MS 14032: ‘cleneuxV—  
abstract

11 April 1889                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

#178 Captain Car, or, Edom O Gordon

Dear Professor Child,

I have today received notice of a copy of the original Glasgow “Edom of Gordon”, which I can see by making a journey across the country. A careful correspondent sends me a copy of the title, which shows that neither Percy, Maidment not the Editor of the Glasgow Ballad Minstrelsy is perfectly accurate in that small matter! It is clearly a case for seeing for oneself.

As I have had a good deal of outlay for you lately, and will have more, perhaps you will send me £2. I got the £1 all right.

Yours faithfully

PS. Please understand I could not trust even my “careful correspondent” for a copy of the text. There are degrees. But he is a librarian and can be trusted as to the title!!

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 178 (5)

23 April 1889                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

I am very glad to hear of Edom o Gordon. I shall be printing it in a few days, but your version will be sure to come in time. My fear is now that I shall not be able to get all the Kinmont Willie set into this Part (I mean—but I will write the list)

173 Mary Hamilton (set up, so far)

---

174 Earl Bothwell

5 Henry and the Turk

6 North betrayed by Douglas  
7 Earl of Westmoreland  
8 Capt Car

---

9 Rookhope Ryde  
180 King James and Brown  
1 Bonny E. of Murray  
2 Young Logie  
[3 Wil. Mackintosh!]  
4 Lads of Wamphray

---

185 Dick of the Cow  
6 K. Willie  
7 Jock o the Side  
8 Archie o C.  
9 Hobie Noble  
190 Jamie Telfer  
191 Hughie Grame  
192 Lochmaben Harper

---

Additions & Corrections

That was the order.

---

I have been much hindered by indifferent health—have for two months. I suppose that Mr Allardyce may have the unaltered K. Willie among things copied by Sharpe from Scott's papers, but I don't intend to ask any more favors. He did me a favor in allowing me the use of Skene.

Wish he would publish all Sharpe's collations besides.

I enclose a P.O. order for £2

In haste this evening,  
Yours ever

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

23 April 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#173 Mary Hamilton

Dear Professor Child,  
Maidment's authority for 1563 is Knox's History of the Reformation (in Laing's ed. Vol II of Works, 415). It is not entirely clear from Laing's statement whether all the

marginal dates he gives are in the MS of the History, but I infer they are.

The anecdote is given in Knox at the very end of 1563, almost touching 1564—and it may be noted that the General Assembly met on 25th December 1563

Faithfully yours

P.S. But don't cite from Maidment. He was old, and there are many misprints in his Volumes of 1868

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 173 (4)

26 April 1889            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#178 Captain Car, or, Edom O Gordon

Dear Professor Child,  
Maidment's 'Edom' proves to be an unreliable jumble, as you will find from the enclosed, and as perhaps, we might have anticipated!

-----

I fancy this is a Ballad to which you will have to give both the English and the Scottish title. 'Captain Car [or whatever the spelling is], or Edom of Gordon'

Yours sincerely

[a facsimile copy of Edom of Gordon in Macmath's hand, printed by the Foulis in 1755]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 178 (3) (4)

1 May 1889            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#178 Captain Car, or, Edom O Gordon

Dear Professor Child,  
I do not think there is any good reason for your being puzzled about Lumsden's statement that the murder took place in Corgaffe Castle altho other contemporaries say it was Towie Castle. You may entirely dismiss from your mind the idea that the editor of Lumsden made an alteration. Lumsden does not stand alone in his statement. See Sir John Sinclair's Stat Account XIII, 182. Also J.H. Burton in Kinloch MSS. V. 386.

It appears to be a matter of doubt whether it was Towie Castle or Corgaffe Castle. The way that this arose is to me not obscure.

Forbes of Towie,—that was his territorial designation or description,—had a castle called Towie. His wife was burned in a castle in his own part of the country. Many would assume that it was in Towie Castle. They would not wait to enquire whether he had another house called Corgaffe. There were no newspaper reporters on the spot to mark down minute details. Authors got their accounts from the “clashes of the country”. The one thing they were certain about was that it was the lady of Towie that was burned. Therefore down goes Towie. If it was Corgaffe so much the worse for the fact!

-----

Lady Airllys house was burned. Therefore it was the bonnie House of Airly!

-----

-----

John Armstrong was of Gilnockie—therefore he lived in Gilnockie Castle!  
(Lumsden’s manner of statement is a little dangerous. First wife’s son [not herself] burned along with his step mother) Top of p 44.

I did not know there was an 1883 edition of Lumsden, till now. But if you cite, do so from 1819.

‘The Castle of Towie’ may mean no more than the Laird of Towie’s Castle.

I see Blaeu, 1654, gives both “Towy” and “Corgarf”, distant perhaps 10 miles (or less as the crow flies).

But in truth it far passes the wit of man now to reconcile such things.

Towie V Corgarf

also Forbes v. John Forbes

27 v 37 &c &c

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 178 (13)

7 May 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have the Edom of Gordon, and very glad am I to be able to print the text correctly. What a mania possesses ballad-editors! Maidment had not the least excuse for his changes. I have Knox’s works by Laing: just came to hand. The date 1563 completely exonerates Darnley, who did not go to Scotland till Feb. 1565. I have been compelled to use previous authors for Sir R. Gordon’s History of Sutherland in the preface to Willie Macintosh. I suppose it is Sir R.G. that is the authority for Macintosh having burned Inchin down. The most respected of the repeats of the story is James Browne, A History of the Highlands. IV. 476. (Two In.’s are plainly compounded

in the ballad, one of 1550, the other of 1592, and the burning, if done, was of the former date, for In. was executed in 1550: Gregory, History of the Western Highlands, p. 184, ed. 1881).

I could not find the R. Gordon in this neighbourhood, and then in addition to get it from Scotland. I have been annoyed by the want of books, but many of them which I would have now come in. Sir R.G. is in the Advocates Library, I am pretty sure. I should like to know what he says about the burning, though I could not make much of a change now.

I shall not be able to get in the Kinmont Willie–Jock o the Side–Jamie Telfer ballads, certainly not all of them. This vexes me. It begins to look as if 8 parts would not be the end of our business. I have given in only too much copy, and have now only the preface. The Additions & Corrections. If you have any misprints included, please let me have them. Unless my German correspondent who is at work on Slavic A & C delays me, all might be finished by July 1. I think I will send the Skene things: Q. Eleanor is specially in need of a look. I fear that I cannot recover the specimen ballad ‘Gil Brenton’. I kept no copy. I will ask a friend. I supposed they could come last in the production of Part VI. If you want them earlier please say so.

Ever yours faithfully

[Proof sheets of 156 Queen Eleanor’s Confession, 164 King Henry Fifth’s Conquest of France, 173 Mary Hamilton]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

7 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#178 Captain Car, or, Edom O Gordon

Dear Professor Child,

This copy [“The Donean Tourist” Alexander Laing Aberdeen 1828] is worthy of Buchan’s man! It seems familiar to me, but I cannot recal where I have seen it. Certainly not in this book. I send it because you may wish to mention it.

The notes in The Scots Magazine (1803, 766) are very stupidly expressed. “Stralock [that is, Robert Gordon of Straloch] in his notes on Spotiswood, instead of Tavoy, reads it Curgarf.” Again “Thomas Ker had a command among the Gordons, both at the battle of Crabstane and Glenlivet” “Straloch 77” I cant find what Straloch’s notes are, and must not wait, in case you print off.

The conjunction of names–English and Scotch–in this matter is very interesting–the shifting of the “Adam” from Gordon to Ker or Car. I hope you will give the double title.

Joseph Robertson is wrong about Corgarff not being an old place.

Yours faithfully

I suppose Ker's Knighthood comes from the Poem of Balrinnes. Verse could be cited.

[All of this note is at the bottom of a long extract copied titled "The Donean Tourist," by Alexander Laing, Aberdeen 1828, beginning on p. 100 with "This catastrophe gave rise to the following ballad, which I found edited in 1826, both in Dublin and Peterhead, with many additional stanzas from traditional songs, sung by the country people, who constantly shift the scene of action to Corgarff, which metonymy is also in the Scots Magazine for 1804; but I have along preserved Towie for conformity, as it was really the scene, and the additional stanzas are enclosed with brackets."]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 178 (7)

8 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#176 Northumberland Betrayed by Douglas

Dear Professor Child,

'The Douglas Book' only mentions the Douglasses of Lochleven incidentally.

The latest book on the subject of Queen Mary and Lochleven, is that of Burns-Begg. Extract enclosed.

The only authority I know of, giving details, is Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood II, 273, 274. Burke follows closely. In both cases under title "Morton"—Sir William Douglas of Lochleven having succeeded to the Earldom of Morton on the execution of the Regent Earl. This is what is said both by Douglas and Burke:—Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, suc. in 1541; mar. Margaret daughter of John Lord Erskine, mother by James V, of Regent Moray; and had

1. Sir William
2. Robert (Earl of Buchan)
3. George, who effected Queen Mary's escape. [He and little Willie Douglas]
4. Eupheme (or Euphemia) married Lord Lindsay of the Byres
5. Janet, married Sir James Colville
6. Catherine, married David Divine

-----

Sir William Douglas of Lochleven (afterwards Earl of Morton) married Lady Agnes Lesley, daughter of The Earl of Rothes, and had

1. Robert
2. James
3. Archibald
4. George

5. Margaret married, 1574, Sir John Wemyss
6. Christian married, 1<sup>st</sup> 1576 Laurence, Master of Oliphant 2<sup>ndly</sup> Alexander 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Home and 1<sup>st</sup> Earl of Home.
7. Mary, married Walter, Lord Ogilvy of Deskford [date of marriage not stated]
8. Eupheme, married Sir Thomas Lyon
9. Agnes, married Archibald, Earl of Argyll
10. Elizabeth, married Francis, Earl of Erroll.

-----

[In neither case, would that be the order of age, because the boys are all given first.]  
But it may be presumed Mary was the third daughter

Burns-Begg is wrong in saying that Lady Margaret had ten children. (if he means that) It was her son who had ten, including a daughter, Mary and another Christian who married secondly Alexander 6<sup>th</sup> Lord, and 1<sup>st</sup> Earl of Home.

Taking Northumberland's year to be 1572, these girls would be grown up women, or nearly so, but they were the Laird's daughters, not his sisters.

You can thus, if you like, make a connection between a Mary Douglas and a Lord Home (otherwise Hume) who became her brother in law, but lightly! lightly!, remembering we are dealing in Ballads!

Percy or somebody, says the Lord Hume ment<sup>d</sup> in Ballad would be Alexander fifth Lord, who did not die till 1575. But--we are dealing with Ballads, and nothing is certain. He was father of the sixth Lord, mentioned above--at any rate.

Willie Douglas, the Foundling, who was mixed up with the Rising

[Manuscripts stops here, but is preceded and followed in the volume by various extracts in Macmath's hand as well: from Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, Vol I. 582-3, 736; History of Lochleven Castle by Robert Burns-Begg 1887, pgs 27, 28, 34, 35.; from Hume's Commentaries, I 247, 250, 590; Memoir of Sir James Dalrymple, First Viscount Stair, by A.J.G. Mackay 1873

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 176 (3)

10 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#169 Johnie Armstrong

Dear Professor Child,  
Feeling a little uneasy in my mind as to what I had written to you regarding Hollows or Holehouse Tower and Gilnockie, I called this afternoon upon Mr David Macgibbon, Architect, and his partner Mr Ross, the authors of "The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of

Scotland". I was fortunate in finding them together, and we had a very pleasant conversation on the subject.

Hollows has not yet been treated of in the work, but the description of it is in MS., and I was amused to find that the opening sentence declares the Tower to have been the residence of the famous Johnny. I said that was the question I wished to put to the authors as specialists and experts! Neither gentleman seemed to have any moral doubt that the Tower was standing in 1530,—but Mr Macgibbon admitted it to be one that might have been erected anytime between say 1480 and 1580.

It seems hardly likely that the family would set about the building of a new castle immediately after Johnny's fall. But may not the castle have been erected by John himself in the midst of his greatness?

The impression left on my mind after my visit to the two architects was that the subject of castles is surrounded by as many doubts and difficulties as that of ballads!

Mr. Ross told me that the Tower is entirely uninhabited,—the gamekeeper I formerly mentioned living in a cottage near it.

Now, you know as much of the subject as anyone else.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 169 (5)

20 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#83 Child Maurice

Dear Professor Child,

I have your letter of the 7th in which you tell me that you will not get all the Border Ballads—the Kinmont Willie set—into Part VI, and that this “vexes” you.

Well, that shows that different people are affected in different ways by the same intelligence.

There is nothing I have heard for many a day that could give me so much comfort and gratification if only I had sufficient confidence you would deal with the situation in a particular way, namely shunt or postpone Kinmont Willie and Jamie Telfer. I am quite sure you can do it if you have the willing mind, and I am equally sure it would be the right thing in the cause, whether ultimately the result is different or no. We cannot control that; but we can act for the best. Your latest list gives the following as the order

Lads of Wampray  
Dick of the Cow  
Kinmont Willie  
Jock of the Side  
Archie  
Hobbit Noble  
Jamie Telfer  
Hughie Graham  
Lochmaben Harper

[there are some arrows, suggesting that some of these might be moved up further in this listing]

Now, neither Graham nor the Harper have, I understand, a strict chronological place nor has Archie, and they could surely be put higher up if you are willing. I confess it has “vexed” me a little to see you so willing to come on the top of these border ballads, while there are still so many others undealt with. Besides, you have yourself admitted that strict arrangement is not the strong feature of the Book.

In no case, as yet, have you been reduced to the necessity of printing a ballad from Scott’s Minstrelsy alone and unchecked by some other text. And I live in hopes you may not be. It is a valid reason for not printing Kinmont that you have nothing authentic to print from! You printed King Estmere from the Reliques, but there you had a specific statement that the MS was gone. At this moment we don’t know whether there is a MS of Kinmont or not.

We do not know what a day may bring forth. Of Gill Morice, you said in 1886 (I don’t say improperly) “The edition of 1755 is not known now to ‘exist’.” I enclose it. I cannot send Kinmont Willie today, or tomorrow or next day. But I send something which ought to prove to your satisfaction that there is no impossibility, or even improbability, of my sending it someday.

I shall now close about the Kinmont and his friend Jamie. You know my mind. All I ask is that the “evil day” should be put off as long as possible.

-----

I hope you will give over thinking of concluding the work in eight Parts. You speak of it as “our business”. But it is not a “business.” That’s the point. If it were a business it could be finished off in a business fashion. But it is a “cause” first, and a business afterwards. At least I hope so. But even taking it as a business you never promised to your subscribers to do it in eight parts. “About” was the word, I remember it well, and I have trusted to it. You must never consent to spoil so grand a work by crushing it, at the last, into so many pages of print.

You know quite well that all the World wants an essay from you on Ballads in general, and you can easily make that longer or shorter a little to suit the number of Parts. I

don't suppose you can possibly do the thing properly under ten, if then.

I begin to fear that you intend to "throw over" a number of Ballads which are "truly popular" though of minor merits and importance.

-----

As to Additions and Corrections:--You know my Additions are generally forwarded as I get them. I shall have a few Corrections, and these I am preparing.

One thing I should tell you of. There is an earlier copy of Glenriddell's Tam Lin. Vol VIII, date 1789, p 106, of his MSS. The only Ballad that occurs separately from the lot in Vol XI. I came upon it almost by accident. Some changes have been made in copying into Vol. XI. The title is the same but Tam Lin is in text. Sent by next mail I hope.

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 23, 83 (3)

21 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#182 The Laird o Logie

[Note repeats some of the above and is followed by bracketed comment in red:]

The Laird of Logie

In the Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, B40, No 15, there is a Charter, dated 25th December 1594, in favour of John Weymis, son and heir of Andrew Weymis of Myrecarny, and Margaret Weiksterne, wife of John, and from an earlier Charter,--B 32, No 427, 25th July 1564,-- it appears that Andrew Wemys of Myrecarny had, before his acquisition of that estate, been known as Andrew Wemys of Logy.

Margaret Weiksterne was thus the wife of John Weymis or Wemys, younger of Logy and Myrecarny.

[The above is the purport of a communication made by me, as long ago as 1873, and which may probably have been buried by subsequent and more important matter.]

It is not of great consequence, but it is something new, and would give still greater variety to the names of the Danish lady, and shew besides that we are not tied altogether to print for our prose anymore than for our verse. I have looked up the facts afresh.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 182 (40)

23 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#181 The Bonny Earl of Murray

In a conversation with my friend Mr William Traquair, S.S.C., today, I find he is not able to agree with Dr Ross in his description of the painting at Donibristle as a “banner”. He says the painting is on one side only, and his idea is rather, from his recollection of it, that it is a picture which had been placed on the top of the coffin, to show what was inside, and excite the sympathy of the beholders, during the long time the body lay unburied. He tells me it is a painting on canvas, and is now rolled up like a plan.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 181 (3)

25 May 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

The Tea-Table Miscellany: Or a Complete Collection of Scots Songs, [motto from Waller].  
Dublin: Printed for E. Smith; and sold by the Booksellers of Great Britain and Ireland.  
MDCCXXIX. (1729)

three volumes in one, –but with 2<sup>nd</sup> (no pagination throughout) not contain The Bonny Earl of Murray,--which is probably no news, if the edition of 1733 does not either.

But if the edition of 1733 does contain him, this is fairly good evidence that that was his first appearance,–evidence in any case, I think, that The Bonny Earl was not in the edition of 1724.

-----

The Tea T. M is a very slippery book, as regards editions &c &c.

In referring this morning to a past List of yours, I find you had proposed to put Hughie Graham further up in Part VI. Put him up, and the Harper and Archie with him–all good men–and throw the other two men in the meantime.

Glasgow  
Saturday afternoon

I sent first notice of Brown by German Mail on Wednesday night. I hope he will speed on across the sea.

Edom of Gordon  
a hero, according to the Queen’s historians and the Family Historians according to those on

the other side—a scoundrel.

---

I hope my material may be to the fore in time. I ought to have remembered Bannatyne sooner—Perhaps “better late than never”.

---

No chance of catching a man in the position of “robie broun” in the Historians—they can only mention the men of rank—

We may imagine Brown telling when he went home back to England [with King James], what great things he had done in the Yowrie business—Hence the Ballad?

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: IX, 86

30 May 1889                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

#184 The Lads of Wamphray

I suppose Glenriddell’s MS. is the authority for what has been said as to the persons mentioned in the Ballad.

I am unable to find trace of any William Johnston of Wamphray: Douglas in his Baronage of Scotland, 232, gives, as the first of this Family—

1. James (one of the sons of James Johnston of Annandale, who lived in the reigns of James IV and James V) who got a Charter of the Lands of Wamphray, 1549. He left two sons, James and Gilbert who were successively in possession
2. James Johnston of Wamphray who died without issue 1591
3. Gilbert Johnston of Wamphray who succeeded his brother. He died before 1609, and was succeeded by his eldest son (other sons not mentioned)
4. Robert Johnston of Wamphray who dying about 1641 left an only son
5. John Johnston of Wamphray who dying 1656, left one daughter
6. Janet Johnston of Wamphray

-----

Thus far I had written, and was about to add that the public records, so far as shewing anything, seemed to support Douglas, and that William Johnston the Galliant must either have been a younger son (say of Gilbert) or merely a retainer of Johnston of Wamphray when I came upon the enclosed important entry in Pitcairn.

It shews that in 1557 JoK Johnstoun (without any territorial designation) was called the Gabgeart, and that in company with “Jok J.” brother to Wille of Kirkhill and others of the like character he stole twelve score of sheep belonging to James Johnstone, father of Robert Johnstone of Cottis;—and those who went in pursuit were unable, in consequence, to attend a Wardens meeting in obedience to a Proclamation. At least that

was the excuse which was set up.

As I have said, Glenriddell—transferred by Scott without ackt—seems to be the authority for all that has been written on the subject of this Ballad. The history has been taken from the Ballad, and there is only one line which calls the Galliard “Willy”.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 184 (4)

31 May 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have your copies of Skene, your citation from the Maitland MS., etc. etc. What pains you have taken to have things right! A thousand thanks. I hope you will find them right, but I have my fears of some small errors in spite of my efforts. I have been unwell since March came in and that does not make one's eyes the sharper. Many things which you have sent me I have not been able to insert, out of regard to brevity. By the way, I should have been glad to have Maitland's character of the Laird's Jock (The my specilye puir men of thair pakis) from the MS. too, and if you will let me have it I can correct the plates ad fidem. The Maitland Club edition is not what it should be. There are, I believe, 12 variations in the verses, as printed, from your copy (and gu is, I think, ane gu: an e like that is common in English writing of the 18th century.)

I suppose Part VI will end with Jock o the Side. Certainly I shall not be able to get Hobie Noble in, and probably not Archie o Cafield.

I have now to run through a great many continental ballads which have been printed in the last two years (all under No 4), for Additions & Corrections. Were I not obliged to wait for Slavic notes, I could have all done by the middle of June. Any way Part VI ought to come out in July.

When I send Part VI to Mr Allardyce, I shall take occasion to urge him to print his ballads. All that Scott had collected seems to have been sent C.K. Sharpe to copy, and we may have interesting notations.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

4 June 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Thanks always.

I have Tea T. Miscellany of 1733. The reason why Kinmont Willie must come in is that the ballads to Part VI are arranged chronologically when they can be. There is no chronology for Dick o the Cow, but it is older than K.W. Jock O Side and the rest are probably forward on K.W.'s adventures, and I put the series together, K.W. (after Dick of C.) first "in deference to history" as I have said. H. Graeme-Lochmaben Harper may go anywhere, but by this general character go best with that set.

R. Brown is not ignored by history. Burton gives Living's testimony.

The ballad of K. J. and Brown cannot possibly have to do with the Gourie affair. James was in his 35th year then, and Andrew Brown was celebrated in 1581 by Elderton. There may have been a Brown perpetually in the royal service (as John in your queen's day) but it is not civil to say that.

I am waiting only for my Slavic friend to finish. So whatever is to go into Part VI must be here soon, you see.

In great haste, ever faithfully yours,

Enclosed is a snippet from the Bonny Earl of Murray noting various editions of Ramsay's Tea Table.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

12 June 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#184 The Lads of Wamphray

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 31st May.

You will ere this have received Maitland on the Laird's Jock. As a rule, the Club Books, at least in Scotland, are of no use for exact texts. I believe there is to be a new print of Maitland's Poems, so we will see then how we stand. Of course, in reading an old hand, the best authorities sometimes differ, and I am very far from being one of the best. But in this case the handwriting is not very difficult, and I can only say I have done as well as I can and I have the best chance to be right. The reason of my doubt as to the line our &c is that I don't quite grasp the meaning.

I am not so unreasonable as to expect you to print all the stuff I send. My object is to give you material to select from. It is impossible, for instance, to unravel the intricacies of the Lads of Wamphray, so as to pin down the Ballad to an exact day or exact men. But you can, in a short Preface, say that there were "Lads" of Wamphray, well known for a considerable period, evidently one generation succeeding another. We may take the Ballad as a very fair account

of the business of their lives in aggregate. Kirkhill Willie, for instance, of 1557, will hardly be the same as Willie of 1609. I incline to the opinion that the Galliard is back at the former period, and was probably the Jok we know of.

I am very glad to find that Robbie Broun is likely to have been in fairly good time. He is rather important, assuming that you agree with me that he was probably the man. It is important to remember that King James's great difficulty was to get his subjects to believe that he had been in danger that day. Ministers lost their churches for refusing to observe the thanksgiving &c. But a person like Broun would be useful in piling up the agony!

Bannatyne may also have been in time for Adam Gordon. He comes very near the Ballad in comparing Adam to King Herod!

Faithfully your

Never mind the Ballad Society editors, and their silly remarks!

Brief extracts from Masson's edition of The Register of the Privy Council of Scotland

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 184 (6)

3 July 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I got in the 1750 ed. of T.T.M. and everything must now stand as it is until a new edition, should there ever be such. Part VI could be done and probably published this month if a correspondent in Germany (I "cabled" this gentleman yesterday, but have no answer) had sent me, as I asked, his Slavic notes by June 15 (or even June 30). The Additions & Corrections are delayed on this account, everything else being complete to the measure of my abilities. I don't know how Part VI will strike you. It has cost me a great deal of work, and certainly has cost you a great deal. Many thanks for your unweariedness. Some of the things which I have not used I may be able to avail myself of by & by. I feel afraid to stop and consider very naturally, because the first object must be to get out all the ballads in some decent shape & life is very short—especially for a man who has passed 60. [marginal notes: I was very glad if we'll ever go down to the brum any more. It is a heart-grieving bit]—The critic of Ebsworth in the Athanaeum did not concern me, as I had covered his Roxb. Ballads. Don't imagine that his tipsy remarks affect me in the least except with their ludicrousness. I say tipsy, because I can't imagine the man writing in a half blackguard style unless he was drunk. I once wrote to E. to ask him to let me have a Roxb. b. from his copy, but he never answered & I am very glad. He does not seem to be aware that Furnivall established the Ball. Socy. at my instigation. If you want any comfort (which I don't) you would find it in what competent scholars French, German, Italian, Polish say of the collection.

Ever yours,

I must return some things presently. Do you want the beautiful transcripts of the Jock o the Side etc?

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

17 July 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 3<sup>rd</sup> inst, and am glad to hear that Part VI is completed with the exception of the Additions and Corrections.

You need not return the three copies of Foulis prints, as I know where to see the originals if I require to. You can, however, send the two Motherwell scraps when quite convenient. I intend to paste them into my Book.

If you are printing 'The Queen of the Fairies' (Tam Lin), perhaps it would not greatly inconvenience you to send me by post a couple of prints of the verses, that is, slips of the proof sheets,—or one would do. Mr Kirk is getting to be an old man, and I would like him to see the Ballad in print,—I doubt if anybody alive now can say it besides himself.

R. Bruce Armstrong has twice called upon me as to things in Abbotsford. Father Forbes Leith, the Family Confessor, has been searching for Jamie Telfer for you, but has not yet found him! Armstrong, unfortunately, does not understand the principle of your Book, and cannot therefore instruct the Father properly. I did not tell him that but I wish I could fall in with the Reverend Gentleman (as I may do) and get leave to rummage about a little. A day, or anything like that, would not be of much use. One would require to live for a while in the district, and go to work earnestly. Abbotsford and William Tytler's MS. are two things I have a grudge about.

I do not mind Ebsworth's remarks at all, that is, in themselves, but it does seem to me something of a scandal that they should appear under the auspices of the Ballad Society. It is obvious he is no judge of ballads as ballads tho he may know about them as specimens of printing and illustration.

I assume that you have not reached the Lochmaben Harper. Otherwise, I would ask a slip for Mr. Murray, to let him see his father's version in type.

I quite understand your anxiety to get the Ballads out. Same as Gladstone's to get Home Rule for Ireland! "An old man in a hurry" one of your Countrymen is credited with saying. But G. O M is your senior by a good bit.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 5

13 September 1889      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Your letter of July 17 did not reach me until I had gone into the country, from which I have just returned. Had I known of your want for Tam Lin, I would have got from the printers two clean copies of the printed sheets. But it is too late for that now.

Fortunately you say "slips of the proofs", and of this I have two, which I send. You would naturally cut out the slur which I was compelled to make, when shewing the printed ballad to Mr Kirk [From printed proof cut out: This copy has been considerably made over, and was very likely learned from print.] The cane in the maid's hand, already sufficiently occupied, either with the Bible or with holy water, is an imbecility such as only the 'makers' of latter days are capable of. (There is a cane in another ballad which I cannot at this moment recall.)

I staid more than six weeks in the country, but grew very restless. No sooner did I arrive home than I had a fortnight of gout, and I am not quite so well now as I could wish.

The publishers wrote me two or three days ago that they had sent Part VI to you, with two of the desired papers, but no copy of the specimen could they furnish. I hope to hear from you that all is right, with this exception.

Very likely you will encounter some disappointments in Part VI, and whatever strikes you I trust you will say. I am sorry to think that after Part VI the ballads will begin to decline in merit till they sink very low. I must soon go at them again, willy nilly. It is an even chance that I shall again want books: which was a considerable impediment in Part VI. But now I have almost everything (including the picture of Hume of Godscroft.) I have written to Mr Allardyce to thank him for lending Skene again (and thanks again to you for the revision; the book is on its shelf) and I said a word to urge him to print Sharpe's ballads. Among them, most likely, will be found the oral Kinmont Willie. I wish I knew who Allardyce's friends are—those who have influence with him—for I might bring some force to bear on him, just possibly. But he will never tell us that. It is a bit odd of him never to have said a word of the receipt of his copy. Perhaps he is a humorous man; perhaps he can't forgive himself for allowing me to print Skene. It was certainly generous of him. I am very glad to be at liberty to keep the copies of the Foulis ballads.

Ever yours faithfully,

Sheets of The Queen of the Fairies from the Additions to Tam Lin

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

27 September 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Part VI came a few days ago with its additional enclosures, and yesterday I received your letter of the 13th also with enclosures,—for which thanks.

If I may be permitted to say so, I think very highly of part VI. It is certainly not inferior in power or interest to any of its predecessors: you have warmed up splendidly to the Historical Ballads, and your sense of a just proportion is—as always—very remarkable. I am gratified to observe you have received valuable aid from those able to give it on particular Ballads, and specially that Russia has not, after all, failed you as to Mary Hamilton.

[This is not the time to speak of petty corrections]

The London trumpets of Saturday have, I see, given you a hearty blare in passing.

I am sorry to hear that your health is not everything that could be desired. I also have been in the country, but this time got no Ballads. My aunt's store is, I am afraid, exhausted, and I regret to say she is far from well, and has been warned by the Doctor that she must take good care of herself in order to prolong her life.

No doubt, as you say, the Ballads will, on the whole, now decline somewhat in merit. But there are some fine things still to come. Don't shorten the work because the quality is not always of the best. In after times, readers will expect reasonably or unreasonably to find every Ballad in your volumes, and it is desirable they should be disappointed in as few instances as possible.

I do not think Mr Allardyce, having once given you leave to print Skene, will allow himself to indulge in any regrets on the subject. Whatever may be his peculiarities, I believe him to be essentially a gentleman in feelings. I may admit freely enough that it took all the power of speech I could command to bring him to promise to consider the request favourably. Indeed I had to put it latterly as a matter of duty to Skene as the Collector, to Allardyce himself, to you, but above all to “the cause”. And it is just a question whether I could go through the same thing again with the same man! Behind your back, I can on occasion talk as tall as any of the Reviewers. “The greatest living authority on the subject” I find a very useful phrase. It fetched Mr Armstrong most completely.

It may be doubted if Sharpe got copies of the Border reiving Ballads from Scott. They were not in Sharpe's peculiar line, as Scott knew well enough.

Yours faithfully

Extracts from Skene MS—turns out the ms doesn't divide things into stanzas. From ms p 39, 42, 61, with various notes after the texts on what to print and relating to 61, 3-3: I had read this Will, but it Will certainly read Well also. It may safely be printed whichever makes the best sense, and no man can ever challenge it. Re 3-4 I was perhaps hasty in pronouncing this Now because it will stand for Naw equally well. I merely chose Now because I thought that was the sense. Print either according to the best sense. (I write with the original before me)

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 59; Hornel MS 14032 V

6 October 1889            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

It gives me great satisfaction that you are pleased with Part VI. Whatever may be the value of it, that value and I have been decidedly less without your concurrence. I may conscientiously say that we took great pains to get things right.—Now for Part VII. Fren draught, Wariston, House of Airly come immediately after this a few ballads which I had meant for Part VI. I have most of the books that I know about (Sharpe's little tract from Wariston for example) There are two books I have ordered, as Gordon's Hist. of the Gordon family. Of such ballads as the B.H. of Airley there will always be an uncommon number of copies. I think I have 13, but they are very much alike, and I must pick out two or three and give only the larger variations of others. Should anything important occur to you (if Pitcairn has any bit of Wariston or Fren draught, say) please let me know early.

You may be assured that I shall give any ballad that has even a spice of popular tradition (I don't think I can stand the Duel of Wharton & Stuart.)

I wrote thanks to Mr Allardyce for allowing a revision of Skene, and took occasion to say how desirable it is that he should print Sharpe's things. But I am quite certain, from the tone of his last letter to me, that importuning would be unpleasant to him and of no advantage to the "cause". We must let him gang his gait.

I send back with this the few Motherwell scraps and two other things, and Carlyle's Deb. Land will come separately. Please tell me whether there is not something else you want. The copies of Edom o Gordon &c will go, with other papers, many of yours, by and by into our library.

I have been getting my rose garden into condition for winter so the ballads have lost a week: but henceforth there is to be no such waste of time. I ought to have another Part out in July—with fair health.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

9 October 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have been making out the variations of making the Bonnie House o Airly, taking Sharpe for the basis. I could have taken Finlay if he had not "collated" a broadside of the last quarter of the last century with two recited versions. Now if I could find a broadside of the last century, it would be much better to take thabt for Aa. Would you bear this in mind? So will I. I have a great lot of chapbooks at the library, some few of which contain ballads and I will turn them over.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

20 October 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am now doing the Baron of Brackley. Your notes of 1873 have been carefully scanned. I am particularly glad to know who Peggy was. I have few copies of the ballad. A Scarce Anc Ball., 1822 & Buchan's Gleanings, 1825. Ba. is Kinloch MSS V. 379 (and for a few verses a copy (b) reprinted in Ferguson's North of Scotland Railway, which I copied out from Brown's Deeside Guide, Aberdeen 1809, which I have sent for. It has half collated verses that again with Buchan's copy: most of it is A and half a dozen verses again were from Jamieson. How to account for the 6 stanzas from or like Burton I don't know.) C. Jamieson Brown MS & Jamieson. D Skene MS (and not bad). Peggy in all but B, which has Kate Fraser.

To save you possible trouble, let me say that I have Historical MSS. Vol. 4, which has shed new light on the business. Important is the note in Jamieson. I. 108 (which was to note the date and is the only authority for the date known to me) It would be a good thing to be able to quote Macfarlane directly and not through Jamieson: but I must make a brief preface.

Your evidence as to the establishing of Farquharson is astute & to the point. I fear that tradition is all wrong as to Inverey's character. It is edifying to see how he is swallowed.

The story of Baron of Brackley of 1592 you will have seen is an undefendable matter. There is some pleasure in dealing with so good a ballad as Brackley.

Perhaps Gordon's History of the Gordons, which I have sent for but which does not yet come, has something. Any way, I am not badly off.

Yours ever

The Athenaeum has been given me by a friend. Much obliged, but very extravagant. The writer does not seem to mind the Gordon turning her over & over again.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

23 October 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#196 The Fire of Fren draught

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 6th inst, with its accompaniments. The two Motherwell scraps I am putting into my volume (Macmath MS) the "Contents" of which will read thus:

Rise up, rise up, Leezie Lindsay 80

------(a blank line, meantime)---

One King's daughter, said to another 81

Queen Jeanie 83 [N.B. In printed work, 372, heading, G., insert title "Queen Jeanie": it is in original.] [2<sup>1</sup> read great]

I don't know where the originals of these scraps are now. I only got a flying shot at them. Therefore I propose to give the copies a local habitation.

Now, as you say, for Part VII. Well, I open fire where you do, with The Fire of Fren draught. Joseph Robertson will bulk considerably there. You already know his two fragments, Adversaria, 63, and Kinloch MSS VI, 27 [Of course, there is also Burton, Kinloch V, 399] But I don't think you have seen, or perhaps even heard of, a full version of his. I now send it, to be dealt with in the same way as the rest of his MSS. As you will see, it is valuable. He got it in October 1832, thro' John Stuart, then of Aberdeen, afterwards Dr John Stuart of the Register House here. And he was not long in turning it to account, for The Aberdeen Magazine (in which he was a writer) No XXIII, for November 1832, Vol II p 561, contains an article titled 'The Burning of the House of Fren draught' with citations (which I see in my note I have described as 'copious') from this copy of the Ballad. I have not now the Magazine to refer to, and probably there is nothing original in the article except the verses. It would be in your way to mention that parts of the Ballad have been printed before. I remember sending you quotations from another Article of Robertson's, in the same Magazine, on "The Old Scottish Ballads" containing citations from his other Note Books. The only thing to be guarded against is letting people say "Child prints this as if it were wholly original: part of it appeared long ago in The Aberdeen Magazine."

Pitcairn does not seem to give Fren draught among his 'burning' Trials; but in 'Narratives from Criminal Trials in Scotland' By John Hill Burton x x London 1852, I, 202, there is a long account of 'The Burning of Fren draught' (Blackhall is a Club Book)

“Selections” from The Aberdeen Magazine x contributed [By Burton, Robertson and others] Aberdeen, 1878, does not give the Ballad Articles.

For The Laird of Warristoun, I have no new texts. It seems to be a scarce ballad. Kinloch MSS. VII, 217.

See, of course, Pitcairn’s Crim. Trials under “Kincaid”.

Then as to The Bonny House of Airly I have received your second note, of 9th inst. I enclose three more texts to add to your troubles! Kinloch MSS. V. 205 and 273; VI, 5; VII, 207 Skene MS. two places

It is a difficult question, this of giving full texts or only variations. But one thing I think certain: the general reader will get comparatively little pleasure out of the variations given at the end. It is doubtful if he will read them. I myself confess a sneaking fondness for the acres of entire copies, all over the pages! Of course, I know it is weak but there it is. Perhaps you may see your way to “pick out” rather more than “two or three” and give us them entire.

For Airly, I see I have the following references noted:

Notes and Queries 3rd S VI, 383

Proceedings of the Socy of Antiquaries of Scotland Vol V, Part II, p 346

I have no recollection what is to be found there, and cant at this moment look.

The Duel of Wharton & Stewart is, no doubt, poor stuff. But there are still many fine Ballads. No doubt you have good reasons for placing The Baron of Brackley down in the Farquharson times. I thought he might have been earlier, but come when he may he is good stuff. Geordie also is a favourite of mine, and I like Grame and Bewick. Also The Earl of Aboyne and Tifties Annie. Thinking on these and a good many others I sometimes doubt if I was right in assenting to your proposition that we were past the best! I cant give up any of them! Do Bessy Bell and Mary Gray go in? I suppose so. In the mere element of popularity I should not be astonished to know that they stand at the top of the poll.

-----

If there are any prose citations for which you have not the original sources or editions give me early notice and I will have a shot at them. First editions look well.

I remain

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 196 (1)

1 November 1889

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

Dear Professor Child,

I have today received your letter of 20th October as to The Baron of Brackley.

Details will be attended to by me in due course. But I cannot allow this mail to go without a few words from me on the question of 1592 V 1666. On one matter I am with you altogether,—the great excellence of the Ballad. Witness my letter which has crossed yours. Here we rather diverge. I say this tragic Ballad was not composed originally or entirely upon such an event as that of 1666. I admit that the Ballad says a good deal about the Baron of 1666—indeed the most of thdetails have been made to suit his case. But I recognize an earlier Baron, as being treated of in the general tone of the piece. The Baron who expresses surprise at the visit, and asks the purpose of his visitors is not the Baron who had a question in dependence with his neighbour, Farguharson and knew quite well he might be on the look out, but the one who was assailed by men from afar, from the Highlands. I identify the man who says “licht and come Gin ye drink o my wine, ye’ll nae gar my blood spin” “Theres meat and drink in my ha for ilka man,” as “the old baron of Breachley”, who was “much given to hospitality” and was slain “in his own house, after he had made them good chear and welcome, never suspecting them, or expecting any such reward for his kindly entertainment.” That, I say, is the man for whom, in the words of the Ballad, there was:—Dool sighin’ and sobbin mourning and, “whose death in the words of the historian, and manner thereof was much lamented” (and among other ways, in a Ballad!)

Of course, as you say, tradition is all wrong, as to Invereys character, because what is called tradition has all been got up to suit the tone and drift of a Ballad not intended originally to apply to him, but to a low scoundrel. I read the word “treachery” between the lines of the Ballad

Yours Faithfully

P.S. The ‘Gordons’, as a whole, did not “moan” or “mourn” for Brackley of 1666 and “ban” Farquharson of Inverey. The Earl of Aboyne, one of their chiefs, acted along with Inverey in defending his conduct. The affair of 1666 was a lawyer’s business, as compared with the earlier affair which was a minstrels’ and historians’. Joseph Robertson says “Craigievar” would not suit 1666. I have not investigated that.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 203 (7)

3 November 1889

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have yours of Oct. 23 enclosing notes on Fren draught &c. The oldest must be Stuart-Robertson ballad, but perhaps it will come tomorrow. I presume it to be one which Dr J.S. cites in his paper in the Historical Inst. Communication 4th vol.—bah! I am thinking of the Baron of Brackley. It is true that I know nothing of the Stuart-Robertson ballad. All I have is (A) Motherwell's MSS p. 161, & Maidment's N.C. Garland, p. 4. (B) Kinloch MSS V. 395—(C) Ritson's Scottish Songs II, 35. (D) Kinloch MSS VI. 29 one stanza. (I have noticed the other two stanzas of Robertson, but they might belong to almost any ballad.). I know of the paper he gave Soc. Ant. Transac. X, Blackhall I have, Ramfini—Scottish Rev. 87 (good) &c &c. I have Spalding's Troubles, but inset for the Spalding Club copy (the copy I have was T. Carlyle's). I wish that Gordon's Hist of the Gordons and Gordons Sutherland would come along.

Now I will put down two or three things when I shall be glad to be helped at your leisure. With this I shall send some of your things hitherto determined.

Whether ballads be the best or not, they must be done, and I agree with you that a great deal is left which is fine.

Ever yours faithfully,

I have finished Wariston & Baron of Brackley: and Fren draught & Jamie Douglas nearly.

The relationship of the apparently respectable Wm Farquharson and John of the ballad. Wm had a brother &c over John. Is there anything to the tradition for making John so black a sheep: You cited Thomson's Acts. VII, 181, 206.

#### Queries

Motherwell says that a stall-copy of Jamie Douglas was printed 1798 under the title of Fair Orange Green. That is earlier than any printed copy except Herd 1776, 5 stanzas. I think M's books & collections might possibly be heard of in Glasgow.

---

Motherwell (p. xlii) speaks of a catalogue of John Stevenson, bookseller, Edinb. 1827, which contained a curious mention of ballads etc printed at Edinb 1689–1700. This would be instructive could we name it.

-----

Dean Christie, Ballad Airs, T. 290, speaks of a ballad which he has given to be published by me, and in other places in a like way, I never heard from him on the subject & don't know what he means or meant. D.C. alive?

-----

Wanted, a collation of the stanza which occurs in "Blackburn" MS. (which D. Laing possessed): Stenhouse's MS IV, p. 147 and 440\*. I have the Aberdeen Cantus.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

4 November 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

Dear Professor Child,

I think I had better write at once about the Deeside Guide, as I seem to know better about it than any other body!

When you get the edition of 1869, which I notice you have sent for, you will easily account for the half dozen stanzas which puzzle you, for you will see it there set down that the book was not really written by Brown, but by Joseph Robertson “in the quaint manner of Brown”. Quizzing and mystification had been made the fashion by the writers in “Blackwood”, and the Guide was on these lines, but well done, like everything Robertson did. He makes Brown talk, as Wilson and Lockhart made Hogg.

I had Robertson’s own interleaved copy of the first edition from Mrs Robertson, and did what was needful in Ballad interests, but I have never been able to finish my job for want of a first edition, which alone the interleaves suit. I made my landmarks on a copy of the second edition 1835, and I send you the leaves containing Brackley. Robertson had no markings on his text except the two queries as to the names of the killed. The Ballad begins on page 46 of the original edition.

In printing—in the edition of 1869—the preface to the first edition the Publishers have done a wrong thing by inserting at the end of the words “Aberdeen 1829” which are not in the original edition (an undated book) but are put in by guess! On the interleaf opposite the name of Brown as the author, on the title page, Robertson writes:

[‘----- mutato nomine  
a me fabula narratur-----’

Written hurriedly in supply of the  
press in April and May 1832 J.R.]

[By the bye, you will find “spuilzie” in this Ballad. I don’t know whether it was want of faith or a slip that made you render it spuilye in Part VI, 463. I don’t think I wrote it that way]

Kindly refrain from writing your preface to The Baron of Brackley until you have read the “papers” I am about to send you. I say “refrain” because I find that when you have your preface written you are (not unnaturally) unwilling to go back upon it, and, over and above, the altered bit does not fit in well with the rest.

My last letter was too hurried and some of it incorrect, as for example, where I speak of Brackley and Inverey as near neighbours.

But I cannot put my case lower than this, that in the Ballad there is what you literary gentlemen call a “reminiscence” of a former Baron, the Baron in fact who was basely slain, “under trust”

Sir Robert Gordon says. Anderson says all the Barons of B. died violent deaths!

Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 203 (8) (1) (2)

14 November 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

Dear Professor Child,

I have just received your letter of 3rd with its enclosures. Your Queries will have attention in due course.

At this moment I have The Baron of Brackley on the brain, and can do nothing till I have forwarded the things I want you to read about him. I see you say you have "finished" him. He is not so easily finished! Kindly keep an open mind, as I think I can make you "hark back" yet.

You are getting on too fast for me. But you sent me no List for Part VII. I think I have some material about Jamie Douglas.

Your argument as to the two stanzas "Will ye play at the cards Lord John" will not, I hope!! hold good. The fact that two stanzas "might belong to almost any ballad" is no good reason for refusing to assign them to a Ballad which they suit well enough and to which the reciter assigned them (at least we must assume he did). Suppose Robertson met a man and asked him to recite such Ballads as he knew, and he answered "Ah man, I hae heard a gran ane about the Fire o Fren draught, but I can only min twa verses o't noo". Query is not Robertson entitled to put down these two stanzas to the credit of that Ballad. I think he is, quite irrespective of the fact that they could be put into another.

Sincerely yours in haste

Kinloch VI is 27- not 29-

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 203 (9)

16 November 1889      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have today yours of the 4th, enclosing Robertson's Deeside copy (which I am very glad to know about). Of the Baron of Brackley, I now see where the six stanzas came from, which I could not explain the Great Northern Part of the Guide having. I had written the preface before you asked me to refrain—since I must get on—but of course shall turn it topsy turvy if required. Your conjecture that there is something derived from 1592 in the ballad is very plausible. Perhaps you can strengthen the probability. Having concluded what I had said of that copy as well as I could, I turned to Bessy Bell: All the versions I have are: Sharpe's B.B. 1823, p. 62: Lyle's Musical Ballads & Songs, 1827, p. 160: Scott's Minstrelsy, 1833, I. 45, two stanzas. I may add some variations in a copy given as a letter to the Scotsman (which you probably sent), Sept 8. 1886. And then, in the same letter, it is said: "In the correspondence which has taken place on the attempt to shut out visitors from the poem? of B.B. & M.G., various versions of the ballad have been given." When was this correspondence? If it was in the Scotsman, no doubt you can give me the versions. [It is very strange that this little ballad clearly has been then noted down in the all but century of years from A. Ramsay to C.K. Sharpe.] (I have not seen Pennants' Tour). It should have been extremely familiar. There is a lampoon which shows this in Buchan's MSS I. 220 (Buchan must have had them in print: what interest would they have had in his day?), which occurs in the same & in Eliz. Cochrane's Song-book. MS of 1730?—40?—50? and there is the Index is marked "1688". [margin: Halliwell has a stanza as nursery song] This, I think, must have been printed somewhere, but I have never seen it in print. I am not good enough historian to perceive the points. I was going today to send it (without my name signed) to Notes & Queries (though N.&Q. has never yet answered our 2 of course). I think I will send it to you, & if you Edinburghers don't know the verses, perhaps you will pass it on to N&Q, and ask if anybody knows of them in print (and what the allusions are. I suppose I might puzzle them out, but don't want to spend much more time on a ballad of 4 stanzas, when somebody else may know & what matters, and tell us.)

I have now Gordon's Genealogy of Sutherland (but not yet Gordon's Histry of the Gordons.)

It seems to me rather strange that Barton, Histry, V I, should "charge" somewhat heavily against Fren draught. I can't see any proof that F. was sheltered by the government & judiciary.

Yours ever,

Hard to get forward just now.

[Gives the 4 stanzas from Elizabeth Cochrane's Song-Book. Ms., Buchan's MSS. I. 220.]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 V

30 November 1889      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#201 Bessy Bell and Mary Gray

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 16th inst as to Bessie Bell and Mary Gray, which shall have due attention. If possible, it will be better to dispose of the lampoon without going to Notes and Queries. I had it fully in view to send you the "correspondence" to which you refer, but waited to know definitely whether or no you intended to print the Ballad. I am not always sure. It will be in your hands before long.

The Douglas Book supplies most excellent matter for the preface to Jamie Douglas, and that also is nearly ready for your use. Don't bother much about the preface till you get it, as you may have to rewrite.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 201 (6), 204

21 December 1889      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have just been making my preface conform to the Douglas Book (Lord J. Douglas). I did not have to change very much, having used a big book about the great families of Scotland which had used Fraser. We ought to have the Douglas book here. I refrained from asking it on acc't of the price, but I think I shall. Thank you for your beautiful & careful transcript.

There is one point that vexes me: the suggestion of Kinloch & Chambers that Laurie was a rival with J.D. for the affection of the "beautiful young lady". I have said (in a note)

-----  
What should prompt L to maline against the Marchioness is unknown. Kinloch, A.S.B. p. 58, accepting the word of the old woman from whom he obtained E, says: The Laird of B. & the Marquis of \_\_\_\_\_ were rivals in the affection of a lovely & amiable (?) young lady, who, preferring the latter, became his wife. Her choice was wrong, etc." Chambers who repeats this account S.B. p 150, remarks that L. seems to have been considerably advanced in life at the time. L. even made a "return of services" in 1650 (Maidment) and may be supposed then to have been of age. The M. of D. was in his 24th year when he remarried, in 1676, and probably Lady B.E. was not older. Maidment is surprised that Lawrie "a man of uncertain heritage," should have succeeded with the widow, Marian Weir. What is to be thought of his referring at the age of 50 a man to the affections of a lovely & amiable young lady of the family of Mar, one of the most ancient in Scotland?  
-----

Lowrie is said to have been very old at the Revolution, "at least Fountainhall intimates as much" (I have not received F.'s 2d ed. yet). He would then have been born as early as 1620. Perhaps there is some date which would settle this matter—not that it is worth much trouble to refute Jeremy Watson.

I begin to doubt whether to put in Bessy Bell. It is more a song than a ballad, and I wish to leave out Gilderoy, and I have even thought of dropping Ld Maxwell's Lament. But this last has some

story. Gilderoy too seems to have been a literary composition as I think Dr Js. Rob. remarks somewhere.

Merry Christmas Happy New Year.

Ever yours,

Sir Robt Gordon seems to be very reasonable about Frendraught. My only doubt is whether he was of the family of Fs wife, a Gordon, rather than of Huntly.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032

6 January 1890      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#204 Jamie Douglas

Dear Professor Child,  
I have today received your letter of the 21st December.

The question of your buying The Douglas Book for your College is only a part of a much larger question,—the purchase of the whole of Sir William’s Family Histories. It is not more to you than any of the others: they are numerous and still increasing. They sell far too high in my opinion, tho’ it may be a question if they will get any cheaper, till some enterprising individual takes it upon him to reprint them. Then, if you had every book, we here could not have the poor satisfaction of thinking we had done anything for you in copying! You no sooner get a transcript from a book, than you say I shall buy one for myself! No doubt that is the way defects in Libraries are remedied.

Though you say you have not had to “change” much in your Preface, I hope you have “added” something. The lady’s letter to her husband is, in my eyes, the most valuable thing we could possibly have, and shews her possessed of a clear conscience so far as the serious charge is concerned.

Of course, if you wish, you can copy the sheets. But you will have to return mine some day.

I am afraid your proposed note about the alleged rivalry in love between The Marquis and Blackwood will not do. When you speak of Kinloch and Chambers saying so and so, you forget that Kinloch and Chambers had not record to fall back upon as we have, and that what was excusable in them would be disgraceful in us. Truth, in such cases, comes out by degrees:

- (1) Finlay, to start with, was in the dark altogether about the subject of the Ballad.
- (2) Kinloch, in his A.S.B. got a step farther forward, though still wrong in details. The old woman told him what she had heard or made up. Kinloch did not know then that

the relationship of Constituent and Factor subsisted between the Marquis and Blackwood

(3) He, in his MSS I, 93. has got clearer light, and rightly sets aside altogether what he has recorded in his A.S.B. [Chambers merely copies (incorrectly) from Kinloch]

(4) We, having got clearer light still, in the actual letters of the parties, ought to set aside previous gossip!

I could not condescend to allow myself to discuss seriously the proposition that rivalry in love had anything to do with the matter, knowing that there is sufficient explanation without it. You see the terms in which the sister of the Marquis writes to Blackwood. Are we to hold that she also had refused him? Certainly not. The reason is the same in both cases. Blackwood represented the interest opposed to theirs.

Blackwood was Factor or Chamberlain to a great nobleman, and like some holding similar office at the present day, perhaps cared nothing about the feelings of others if only he could keep in the favour of his constituent. Very likely, he had the interests of the Marquis really at heart, so far as they were consistent with his own. I am not quite prepared to admit that he was altogether heartless and unmanly towards the Marchioness. Her brother did not think so. But study the letters, and let the gossip of uninformed people (who had to say something in explanation of their Ballad) go by. The marquis of Douglas seems to have relied upon the advice of his man of business in matters of a very private kind, which perhaps a man of a different stamp would have controlled himself.

The marquis had questions in dispute with his sister. Blackwood is supposed to have advised the marquis, and you see how the lady writes to Blackwood.

In like manner he has questions in dispute with his wife. Blackwood advises the marquis, and the lady does not feel very friendly to Blackwood.

Of course, he has questions with his Tenants. Blackwood advises him, and is unpopular with the Tenants, as Fraser says.

A Factor or Chamberlain to a large Proprietor has a difficult part to play in dealing with others whose interests are antagonistic to those of his employer and where he is not of the best character, relations get very strained.

But, dear Professor, as the suggestion about a rivalry in love was made in days when it was not known that Blackwood was Factor or man of business to the marquis, can we not dispense with the mixing up of the unhappy lady in such a question?

-----

I never like to read your letters about "leaving out". Only the other day I was blessing you for adding The Knight of Liddesdale to our list of ballads, but I did not suspect it might be at the expense of Lord Maxwell's Goodnight and others. Talking of "leaving out" always gives me a bad afternoon! One effect of your leaving out schemes will be curses both loud and deep in the future from disappointed readers. Send me a List

soon, when you have made up your mind.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 204 (1)

8 January 1890      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#203 The Baron of Brackley

Dear Professor Child,

I am sending off to you today the results of my poor enquiries in The Baron of Brackley. I have not been able to do all I hoped, but something more may turn up before printing time. Meantime, I must not delay what is on hand, and I shall be satisfied if I succeed in raising a doubt in your mind as to the Ballad taking its rise in the affair of 1666. Of course, I would like more than a doubt. I would like you to feel that the Ballad has come down as a sugh frae auld time, and was merely revived and applied to 1666. That has been my own belief for nearly seventeen years, and up to this moment I have felt that you and I are not in touch on the subject. Perhaps the circumstance I am about to mention may partly account for that.

I shall only now draw your special attention to one point, and that is, the difference that exists between the 1677 edition of Spotswood's History and all the previous editions. It differs in the text,—giving John Gordon of Brachlie instead of Gordon of Bracklay—and it has an important (important, at least, in my eyes) marginal note naming Inneraw as the person who slew Brachlie. In case my writing is not distinct, I repeat the note here:

An. 1592.

I have read in a MS. called the Acts of the Gordons, that Glenmuik, Glentaner, Strathdee, and Birs, were spoiled, and Brachlie, with his Son-in-law, slain by Mackondoghwy of Inner-Aw.

Marginal Note to Spotswood's History, 4th Edition, 1677, page 390

[Please understand this is not a MS note on one special copy of that edition, but a printed note, part of the book, and appearing on all copies of the edition.] I see that I wrote you in April 1873 about this marginal note, and I think I subsequently stated the question whether it appeared in all editions. Probably you do not find it in your Spotswood, and for that reason have been unable to go with me! Your way of mentioning Spotswood in Part VI 470, might lead one to think that the first edition was published in 1639. I suppose you really mean that it was composed then or previously. I cite 1st ed 1655; 2d 1666; 3rd 1668, and 4th 1677.

The argument that I ventured to submit to you in the case of The Marchiness of Douglas, applies also here, and I shall not weary you by repeating it. The people who

gave the traditions about the bad character of Farquharson had not the light we have. It had not been suggested to them that the Ballad did not really apply to him originally. All these bad things surrounded the text of the Ballad itself. These people had always heard that it was Farquharson who was referred to in the Ballad, consequently these bad things belonged, in their minds, to him. But once admit that the Ballad was framed about a previous man, and these bad things pass over Farquharson's head, and go back to the right man. Some years ago I wrote, in Notes and Queries, that it was pleasant to find record supporting tradition. But where they differ we know which must go to the wall.

Joseph Robertson was before me, in being dissatisfied with 1666 as a basis. Kinloch MSS. VI, 24, and New Deeside Guide. But it is evident he had not seen the 1677 edition of Spotswood (the page in the four editions is the same). Had his sharp eye ever rested upon the word "Inneraw" in conjunction with "Brachlie" he would have been with me with tenfold force.

Sincerely yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 203 (10)

10 January 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have nearly finished the Gypsie Laddie. I should be very glad to have an oldish broadside or stall copy. I have a Durham broadside of about 1840, which I shall print if I can do no better. A broadside which should repeat the Tea Table copy would not be desirable. The English broadside may be marked by there being seven gypsies in a gang who come to the Earl of Castle's house (gives her a witness hour "which was of the belinger O): they pull off her high heelt shoes of Spanish leather; O why did you leave your bairns & laird? What care I for bairns & laird? seen all hangit in a row. (O, all through)

I have at last received the Spalding Club's Spalding.

I have a few days of fever and cold all as good as la grippe, nearly. May you have had neither. I am not coming on fast.

Happy New Year!

Ever yours,

Anything you may have for the G.L. had better come at once.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

11 January 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Mr Macmath's Answer to one of the Queries annexed to Professor Child's letter of Nov. 3, 1889

Query

Motherwell (p xlii) speaks of a catalogue of John Stevenson, Bookseller, Edinburgh, 1827, which contained a curious collection of Ballads &c printed at Edinburgh 1689-1700. This would be instructive could we recover it.

Answer

Undoubtedly. I think this collection formed part of the Library of David Constable, which Stevenson had for sale. My impression is, farther, that the Collection fell into the hands of David Laing—that it was probably enlarged by him, and that it was the same Collection as appeared at his sale (First Portion of Library No 3097 of Catalogue, p 22, 10th December 1879) as—  
Scots Ballads, Songs and Broad-sides. A most valuable Collection of 130 Broad-sides issued between 1669 and 1730, many of very great rarity, mounted on paper and richly bound in olive morocco, borders of gold, g.e. by J MacKenzie 1669-1730

The price realized was £133. The newspapers state that “Quaritch, Ellis and Toovey contested its possession hotly, and although at one time it seemed as if £50 would effect the purchase it was not till £133 had been reached that the hammer fell, leaving Toovey the owner of this costly omnium gatherum, which includes every gem of minstrelsy issued between the years 1669 and 1730.”

I thought it right to draw Professor Child's attention to this Collection, and his answer was to the effect that though he would have liked access to it, he did not “fash” himself about it.

I am very glad that he has now brought the matter up of his own accord. I suggest that he should post this note to our eminent and friendly hand in London with a view to its being ascertained from Mr. Toovey for whom he was acting. Though the price was a long one it is to be hoped the owner would prove patriotic enough to open the Collection to Professor Child. If it be found that the Owner lives in Scotland I shall be happy to do my part. But until it is known who the present possessor is, nothing can be done.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 88

25 January 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#200 The Gypsy Laddie

Dear Professor Child,

I received on the 22<sup>d</sup> your letter of 10th inst, in which you intimate that you have nearly finished 'The Gypsie Laddie' and that anything I may have for him "had better come at once." I think I may have something for him, but not being in a position to obey your peremptory order today, I can only ask you to keep an open mind for a short time till I get my forces concentrated.

Professor Aytoun calls this the most mysterious of Scottish traditionary tales, and the Editor of The Ballad Minstrelsy of Scotland says it seems impossible to expiscate and demonstrate the facts or fancies which have been set forth in the name of tradition.

We may hold it as certain that of late years there has been a general, and to me it has been a gratifying, consensus of opinion that Jean Countess of Cassillis is not in the matter at all.

Aytoun suggests that the story was a malignant fiction, trumpeted up to annoy Bishop Burnet. But why should the fiction take that particular form more than any other?

The question, to my mind, which demands an answer is: How did the Gypsies, or how did Faa, Faw or Fall, ever come to be associated with a Countess of Cassillis? There must have been some reason.

My first impression, as I mentioned to you, was that the Ballad had merely said "the Castle yett" which had become corrupted to "Cassillis yett". But I began to realize that what is termed the tradition was too inveterate in centuring upon the Cassillis family (e.g. Kinloch MSS V, 303) to allow of such an explanation, and I was driven to cast about for some other. I say again there must be an explanation of some sort.

Accordingly my eye lights upon a lady (or must I be so ungallant as to suggest only a woman!) called Elizabeth or Mary (for even her Christian name seems to have been doubtful) Foix (How pronounce ye that?) who became Countess of Cassillis by a marriage with John the seventh Earl, and who seems to have made things hot for the noble family into which she entered. I find two notices of her in print, at an interval of forty years, and neither of them creditable. But as I see she had a Contract of Marriage, I must try to get at her parentage. If she made herself obnoxious to the common people of the country they would soon turn her Foix into Faa, and herself into a gypsie!

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 200 (19); Hornel MS 14032 VI

30 January 1890

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have received and corrected and inwardly digested all that you have sent relating to the Baron of Brackley. I agree that it is highly probable that two accounts are mixed and have said so and then given the reasons.

I have changed my mind about Lord Maxwell's Goodnight. I have another better copy than Glenriddell's, part Percy & Patn, in 1778 I think: but it maybe corrected at several places by Glenriddel. When I say better I mean unedited nearer to the popular style.

I must now get on faster. But I must overhaul what I have the Frendraught-tiresome subject.

I wonder how Sir W Scott came to connect the story of the Farquhar of 1666 (so he seems to do, Tales of a G. chapter 39). What I have done (or nearly) for part VII is:

Hobie Noble  
Jamie Telfer  
Hughie Graem  
Lochmaben Harper  
Death of Parcy Reed  
Laird of Waristoun  
F. of Frendraught (not quite)  
B. of Brachley  
B. House of Airlie (not quite)  
Gypsie Laddie  
Baron o Cowdenknows  
Lord J. Douglas

I must now do Maxwell's L.N. and all the petty ballads of battles &c down to Lord Derwentwater. I detest the little battle ballads, but when they are done with shall get back to the romantic!

I begin to be very anxious about Laings' broadsides. I have written to England to have Towry inquired of. Very likely the collection is in America.

Mr Allardyce never says a word: the more he thinks, perhaps. I do hope he is at work on the ballads.

Every yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

5 February 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,  
Abbotsford has been carried, as I believe.

Mr Armstrong wrote to me on the 26th January that he had not heard again from Father Forbes Leith, and he concluded there was nothing to be found, adding that he (Mr Armstrong) was leaving on the following day for two months.

This gave me the opportunity I have been long looking for, and I at once wrote to Father Forbes Leith, going into the whole thing fully.

He has just called upon me, and we have arranged that he and I are to manage the matter between us.

There may be a deal to copy, and there may not be much. We cannot tell at present. But Ballads for Part VII are, of course, the most pressing. Let me have at once as complete a List as you can for that part, from beginning to end. I may have to make a special visit to Abbotsford regarding them in the first place.

You will kindly be discreet in not writing or talking to any one who will make a fuss. Father Forbes Leith appears to be invested with full powers, and he has responded to my call with great kindness.

I am  
Yours faithfully

P.S. Mr Armstrong sent me a copy of 'Jamie Telfler', written down by a man named Telfer who lives at Langholm, from the recitation of his father; but it is nothing but Sir Walter Scott's printed copy, imperfectly remembered.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 6; Hornel MS 14032 VI

6 February 1890      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#200 The Gypsy Laddie

Dear Professor Child,  
I have been unable to find the Marriage Contract between The Earl of Cassillis and Miss Foix in the public records, and I doubt if it had been registered. I have, however, found it cited to a certain extent in the judgment of the Court in one of the lawsuits to which I shall immediately refer.

The lady's name was undoubtedly Mary, her parentage almost certainly not Scottish, and her residence, about as certainly, London. The Marriage Settlement was dated 9th November 1698, and the bride brought her husband a tocher of £3000 Sterling, a

considerable fortune in those days. In consideration of his receiving this tocher, Lord Cassillis on his part undertook that a life interest in certain lands of his, in Ayrshire, called Straiton and Dalmorton, should be secured to his wife, with reversion to the heirs male of the marriage, and certain provisions to the daughters,—and gave his guarantee that the annual worth of these lands would be £400. After his death, it was found that the lands would not yield this rental, whereupon the Countess took his grandson (and his guardian) into court. In one suit, decided 29th Feby 1704, she was successful, in getting certain other parts of the family estates “adjudged” to her in satisfaction of her claims. Another, decided on the 23rd of the same month, was found to be “abusive and unwarrantable” and went against her. In 1713 she came down upon the young Earl’s guardian, trying to make him personally liable to her for more than the sums he had received in that character, but this time also she was beaten.

The peerage writers, beginning with Crawford in 1716, seem to have been very much in the dark, both about the first name of the Countess and about the members of her family. It does not clearly appear from the judgment referred to whether there was a son or not: Crawford says there was. But this I can say, that in all my experience I never saw two sisters described in the way the two daughters of the marriage are here:—“Mistres Jean and ladyd Mary Kennedies” That distinction puzzles me, and also the legal friends to whom I have shewn the passage. It almost raises a suspicion in my mind that the elder daughter was born before the marriage, and yet the old Scottish feeling was very strong in favour of legitimation to the fullest extent--as governing succession both to property and titles—by subsequent marriage of the parents. The point is difficult, and I dare not pronounce on it.

Well, but what has this to do with our Ballad? Nothing except that I can fancy one Ayrshire country man saying to anther “But whae was she?”, and getting answer “O, she was ane o’ thae Faws, frae away about Lon’on somewhere.” You will see it stated that another Ayrshire Landowner of old family, McKerrell of Hillhouse, married Mary Faux of London,— date not given, but apparently rather later: He was “a man of extravagant habits”. The Foix or Faux family seem to have been moneyed people, but probably fast. Fancy the Countess keeping a gaming house in her old age! I wonder if there is mention of her in any “Memoirs” of that time.

You do not give me the title of the Ballad as printed in the Durham Garland. I have to try these things by correspondence, and need to be able to give titles.

I am  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 200 (20); Hornel MS 14032 VI

16 February 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I should as soon have thought that Rome would fall, but it did. If we can only carry Liberton House, by and by, it will be the most complete victory since the taking of Babylon.

I am delighted that you are in relations with Father Forbes Leith. He will understand what Ld Henry Ker could not take in. When the time comes, express my very deep obligations to the excellent gentleman. My expectations of positive results are not sanguine: but negative results are valuable too. I know what there is at Abbotsford from a catalogue, and I made excerpts of the things to be looked at. The catalogue is intelligently made of the MSS. I have had a list of the contents of the Legendary Fragments, 1792, and Scottish Songs, 1795 (p. 103 of cat<sup>e</sup>, I think). There was nothing in it (unless it was False luv<sup>e</sup> and have ye hurt her thus/slayed her thus, ten stanzas, but I write from memory) and the other contained some of Mrs Brown's ballads (with airs) very strangely altered. These were all copied for me by the kindness of Mr D. Laing (I would to heaven that he had lived that I might properly have thanked him). There may be some old printed copies among the Bell books. I cannot at this moment make you a list of all that is going into Part VII. I think I must scan through all the ballads that remain and make some approximation to a list. I suppose just now that such things as the Laird of Lauriston (Lochnivor), Lizzie Baillie, Liz. Lindsay, may come in. But I must set down something on a paper.

I agree with you that reserve will be prudent as to Abbotsford, and I shall say nothing except be cautious and not much here. One good point is that Sharpe's things were partly made up from Scott's collections: so that we may get a part of the Sharpe hoard.

Thank you for your enterprise. As Lord Maxwell said when he broke Edinb<sup>h</sup> prison, "the enterprises are nocht effectual with deliberations and avisenants, but with suddane resolutions." (I have not been too hard on L<sup>d</sup> Maxwell, though I was not expecting to owe anything to the Hon. Joseph Maxwell Scott).

Lord Maxwell's Last-Goodnight 7, 8 (of Scott) I have said Carlaverock Castle had from far back belonged to the Maxwells, as it is theirs still. They had a house, a castle, at Dumfries, and the custody of the houses of Lochmaben, Langbelan and Thueir.

[Child's brackets--I should like to know whether they had come to be in the custody of the last.]  
No hurry.

I ought to have had Fraser's Book of Carlaverock. I ordered it, I believe. But Taylor's Great Families of Pentland has what is important for the Maxwell's I suppose.

My preface to Maxwell's G.N. is made as brief as possible

Part VII

So far:

\*ready

\*Hobie Noble

\*J. Telfer

\*H. Grame

\*Lochmaben Harper

\*L<sup>d</sup> of Waristoun  
\*Parcy Reed  
\*L<sup>d</sup> Maxwells G.Night

\*Gypsey Laddie

\*Fire of Frendraught  
\*B. House of Airly  
B.J. Seton

---

Some of the battles: (Alford, Philiphaugh, G. Grahams, Cromdale, Pentland Hills, Loudon Hill, Bothwell Bridge)

---

\*B. o Brakley  
\*L<sup>d</sup> J. Douglas  
Ld Derwentwater so much for "history"

---

Geordie? Delmere!  
Gight's Lady

Mark 8 the part? Bessy Bell?

\* Crowdenknows

K. Janfarie

Baby Livingstone

L. Baillie

L. Lindsay

G. Peggy

Fause Lover

Gardener

Eppie Morrie

Rob Roy

original

all the abductions together

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

19 February 1890 FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#195 Lord Maxwell's Last Goodnight

Dear Professor Child,  
I duly received your letter of 30<sup>th</sup> January.

The Baron of Brackley  
Sir Walter Scott does not connect the story of the Troogh children with the Farquharsons of 1666. In his book he places the story before 1617, and it would apply either to (1) the case of the Murder related by Chapman or (2) that of the assassination of the old hospitable Baron related by the other Historians, assuming these two to have been different affairs,--because (1) "the

Countrymen there” may quite well have been Farquharsons, and (2) the Clan Chattan included the Farquharsons.

Lord Maxwell’s Goodnight.

I am much surprised, and very glad, to hear that there is another copy besides Glenriddell’s. I turned over the whole of Paton’s correspondents’ letters lately in the Advocates Library but found no ballads.

When you speak of “correcting” the other copy by Glenriddels I hope you do not mean that you cannot afford space to print Glenriddell’s at length. I should regret that, because it has acquired a standing in ballad history, and ought to be printed as illustrative of Sir Walter’s mode of dealing, though I entirely agree that the copy in the more popular style should have precedence.

From the fact that Lockhart gives an air to this Ballad, and states in another place that all the airs are from Sir Walter’s MSS. I have always inferred that there may be words in MS at Abbotsford as well.

Your Preface will doubtless be short. You will require to mention, if only in a single word, The Book of Carlevarock by Sir William Fraser, just to shew that you know of it. I sent extracts, in case you have not the book. If you wish an authority looked at in the original let me know.

You can describe Lord Maxwell as the ninth Lord Maxwell and second Earl of Morton of the name of Maxwell.

I am  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 195 (2), 203; Hornel MS 14032 VI

21 February 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have made a list of all the ballads which remain, from which I am gradually to eliminate trash of Buchan’s principally. I shall soon be able to say pretty nearly what will come into part VII. All the signs point to a Part IX!

I should cite these newspaper versions of Bessie Bell which you intimated to be in hundreds for me.

Your letter pertaining to the Foix, I have. We can’t make out a dittay against a Lady Cassilis as yet. I would not bother over it.

That introduction will answer for most of the pieces that are to go into part VII and unless I am stopped by want of texts (I don’t see how I can be) I ought to finish that part rapidly.

The broadside I have for the Gypsy Laddie is a modern thing printed in Durham and of small value of course. Among Scotts' printed ballads some older broadside may occur: but we will go on & trust to luck when no way is open.

Furnivall does not reply from Toovie, when I asked him to examine.

Ever yours,

The Gypsy Laddie  
Walker, Durham, aut 1840  
There are seven gypsies in a gang

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

27 February 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

See the other leaf. I found only too much about the pretender pretence: pages in O Wunken with this Tyrconnel story. I shall be as brief as possible in the preface to this bit of a ballad, but I must put in whatever variations there are.

I get no answer about the Laing Broadside and have this evening written again to Furnivall.

Yours faithfully,

I should think that there might have been an earlier edn of Fuller.

[Other leaf]

This is all I care to say of a Lampon on the Birth of a Pretender.

---

A lampon on the birth of the Chevalier of St George, beginning

Bessy Bell and Mary Gray

Those famous bonny lasses

shows that this little ballad, or song, was very familiar till the last years of the preceding century\*

---

This piece must certainly be in print, but I have seen it only in Elizabeth Cochrane's Song Book, MS. p. 38. and in Buchan's MSS, I, 220. Its contents agree with what is alleged in W. Fuller's "Brief Discovery of the True Mother of the Pretended Prince of Wales, known by the name of Mary Grey," London 1696; privately reprinted for the Chambers Historical Society, Edinburgh, 1883.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

1 March 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 16<sup>th</sup> February.

I do not base my hopes of Abbotsford entirely, or even chiefly, upon what appears in the printed Catalogue of the Library. In my first letter to Father Forbes Leith, after referring to the results of the application made through David Laing and Thomas Carlyle, I said:—"It did not seem to me fitting that I should attempt to rush in where such eminent names had failed. But though silent, I have remained unconvinced and dissatisfied. Though the Abbotsford Library may contain no Ballads in MS bound up together as such the ballads which Sir Walter collected in ms, must, I think, still be in existence and are probably bound up with, or form part of his correspondence."

At our interview he said there were Ballads in the Correspondence, as still existing, and admitted that the Correspondence probably did date back as far as the publication of the Border Minstrelsy. I have never seen anything that left me to doubt that Sir Walter Scott preserved the letters he received on the subject of Ballads, with their enclosures. We know that, beside the Bell printed ballads, there are at least six small vols of stall Ballads which Scott collected when a lad among which, Lockhart says, there are some MS Ballads.

Father Forbes Leith has not yet made a preliminary report, which I expect from him. On the one hand, I must not bother him too much, and on the other I must not allow him to fall asleep. The thing is rather difficult both for him and me, because of distance, and of our not being able to carry anything out of the house. But I think it may be managed if the will is all right.

Jamie Douglas

I begin to think it possible Motherwell made some slip about 'Fair Orange Green.' There are five principal Collectors of Chap Books &c in Glasgow (besides Mr Murdock), and I have a letter from each of them saying he never heard of such a Ballad. One of them (Mr Mathew Shields) says he has about 100 Garlands that belonged to Motherwell. Perhaps Sir Walter may have had a copy.

Dean Christie died several years ago. I have done my best to hear something about his ballad papers, but without success as yet. Poor man, his affairs had been sadly disordered: he had borrowed £500 from an Aberdeen lawyer, and assigned his Ballads to him in security! In my innocence, I wrote to this very lawyer for information and as you may suppose, I found him in no mood to answer questions.

Earl Crawford is much better than I thought it was. I don't know if you intend to treat it as a variation of Jamie Douglas. If so, perhaps you may hit upon a more comprehensive and ancient title than either. Waly, Waly? Unless there is some strong

reason, arising from almost universal usage, I don't think Lord Jamie Douglas a very suitable title, as I rather think the man never had that style of title.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 7; Hornel MS 14032 VI

4 March 1890            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#200 The Gypsy Laddie

Dear Professor Child,  
I have this morning received your letter of 21st February.

It has long been clear to me that the work cannot be satisfactorily completed in eight Parts, and I have said so before. I do not think it should be attempted under ten.

The reason you have not received the Bessy Bell and Mary Gray material is that you wrote to me practically countermanding it, by saying that you were in an uncertain state of mind as to whether the piece would be admitted or rejected. I determined to send nothing till you came to yourself.

Now, with regard to the Countess of Cassillis. God forbid I should wish to make a dittay against anybody. What I proposed was to give some intelligible explanation of how the Faws or Gypsies came to be associated, in the popular mind, with a Countess of Cassillis. Nothing more than that. It appears to me a very pertinent enquiry, and I must not heed your rebuff not to "bother over it," remembering that if I had not bothered over The Baron of Brackley, in which case you pooh pooh'd! me in the same way, things would have been less satisfactory than you admit they are now! If you mention in the briefest form, in a footnote, that I have pointed out to you that The Earl of Cassillis married Mary Foix (and add, if you like, that you see nothing in it) I shall ask no more.

The fact that you are in possession of that knowledge will thus be placed on record, readers will judge for themselves, and future editors can build upon it if they see reason.

Supposing Sharpe had suppressed his knowledge of the incident of the Russian Mary Hamilton—which he could not carry very far—where would your fine Preface to that Ballad have been?

I admit I have made mistakes, but I am standing on a rock this time, and must respectfully decline to give way. If you had seen the suggestion in print (even by the most generally inaccurate editor) you would have taken to it quickly I think!

-----

By all means, finish Part VII as rapidly as you can, consistently with the interests of the Ballad cause, among which you will not forget the desirability of including some verses from Abbotsford, which cannot be depended on to a day, or even a month or two.

Perhaps Toovey will not tell Mr Furnivall what became of David Laing's broadsides. Having found evidence of what I believe to have been William Tytler's Brown MS. passing through a sale Room in Edinburgh on January 30, 1852,—and the books of the Auctioneer not being in existence—I applied to a London bookseller who had had a named copy of the Catalogue, and he has not answered my letter. What is it to him!

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 200 (21); Hornel MS 14032: VI

11 March 1890            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath  
The king has sent a loving letter,  
And sealed it wi' his han  
And sent it to Lord Derwentwater,  
To read it if he can!

This I think of when I compare your beautiful hand and mine.

I have just had yours of M<sup>h</sup> 1. I did not know that much of W.S.'s correspondence was at Abbotsford. There is not the least doubt in the world that something would turn up. I wish Abbotsford were on Calton Hill. If you could get a few days to go down there sometime, of course I would be obliged to pay all expenses.

You did take trouble about Fair Orange Green indeed! My information in hand says nothing about a Gypsy laddie at the Museum. There must be clearly old English broadsides in a Col Nu'cleneux [Nu'cleneau] has and also one of Durham, 1840.

I think of checking a fact now. But before razing alarm I own, I want to reply to one or two things. I call the ballad L<sup>d</sup> J.D., as you suggest today. I certainly think it be a version of L<sup>d</sup> Maxwell's Goodnight. Taylor invokes all the things in the Book of Carlavrock, but I have gone back of him and used your references. It seems impossible that L<sup>d</sup> Maxt G should have been as late as they say.

Of the small track of 17th century battles I have decided to print  
John Seton  
Philiphaugh

Loudon Hill  
Bothwell Brig not Southland Grahams, which is a chronicle,  
Hawe of Cromdale,  
Alfred Pentland Hills!

After things that have an authentic date (Derwentwater, following the above) Geordie, Bonny J. Campbell, Lord “Delamere”, and then, go back to romantic ballads:

say

The Drowned Lover (B of Yarrow)  
Annan Water Gamercy  
Fause Lover, Earlum, Duke of Athole  
then L. Baillie,  
    L. Lindsay,  
    G. Peggy (Glasgow),  
    L<sup>d</sup> of Lariston (& that set)

But I can tell the order better is a week or two.

There are the 4 enclosed stanzas in Buchan which might have belonged to a fair ballad. I aver Grant deserved a good ballad as much as Jock o the Side. I don't know a ballad-man that I should not have been quite as willing to leave way for How Douglas comes in, I can't see. There is a good deal said about J.G. but Douglas doesn't fit. Would you look at your Grant MS and Grant book to see whether there is anything better there?

I ought to be printing by May. Pitcairn will begin to have some things about this time, I suppose. All the ballads but one or two will be Scottish for a long way.

Ever yours,

In one of the versions of The Braes of Yarrow occurs ‘The lady of Thorro’: of course for rhyme. I supposed there might be such a place name somewhere in the south. It is not even listed in Craig-Burn's Selkirkshire. If you know the place, please tell me some day. F.C.

4 stanzas from Motherwell's MS. p. 470; Buchan, II, 22

-----  
(Away with you, away with you, James the Grant [four numbered stanzas given].)

(Sir R. Gordon's Genealogy—continued—p. 460, p. 481 Seven of Huntly's followers invade the rebel J.G. lands of Strathbogy & burn the house which he is in, but J.G. escapes.)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

12 March 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#201 Bessy Bell and Mary Gray

Dear Professor Child,

Bessy Bell and Mary Gray. I have your note of 27th February. Your proposed reference, in the text, to the lampoon is most excellent, I think. I especially approve of your citing only the first two lines. It is just what I had thought of myself.

Since you have done me the honour of being allowed to see the footnote also, I suggest that you leave out the opening words "This piece must certainly be in print", and begin "I have seen this piece only in" &c, and after "1696" add words to the effect that it was probably printed then or soon afterwards. I would take it for granted that it was printed, and only make the time of printing a subject of remark.

Above all, draw your pen through the reference to the Society's Reprint of Fuller. I have the original ready for you. There was no earlier edition of Fuller than 1696: I made it my business to determine that. You might give William Fuller at length, and also the full title "A Brief" &c.

Here let me say, Avoid if possible citing the Reprints issued by that so-called Society, and other things put out by the same man, They are not of good standing. No good author in this country would think of citing them, and I don't like to see you do it. You have spoken once or twice of Taylor's Historic Families. Well, Dr Taylor is a decent enough man and I have no wish to say anything against his book. But it is of no authority, and would not be cited by a high class editor here, because it is admittedly a mere mass of pudding. You will not mind my mentioning these things, because I happen to know better than you can how they are looked at in this country. I feel that I ought not to let you cite a book I would not cite myself if I were an editor.

I did not write to Notes and Queries about the lampoon. I will make any number of enquiries privately, but I think a preliminary discussion in print would detract from the interest of the Ballad book, and the advantage gained would be a loss rather than a gain.

I agree in your general principle that a "bit of a ballad" is entitled to only a short preface. But I can conceive a case for exception where there is great merit, and proof of altogether extraordinary popularity. To be very short in such a case, looks like running counter to the popular feeling, or setting oneself above it.

One point seems rather important, the date of the plague. The Minister of Monivaind has it in the time of Charles I, and he is borne out by Fergusson's 1646-47.

I send the reference to The Tea-Table Miscellany, ed. Dublin 1729. But I understood from Mr Murdoch that he had ed. London 1727. If you have not reference to latter, write to him or me for it.

Title: Bessy?

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 201 (2); Hornel MS 14032: VI additions

22 March 1890            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 11<sup>th</sup> inst.

As regards the bulk of the Abbotsford ballads, my proposal to Father Forbes Leith was that I should spend my month's holiday as near the house as I can get lodging, and attend day by day. I know of no other way of overtaking the work.

But the real difficulty occurs with respect to ballads for Part VII. The earliest time I could fix to go would be the first week in July. Meantime I know you to be pressing on with ceaseless march to begin printing the Part, and you speak with glee of being able to start in May. I know quite well that the weeks between May and July could be spent by you as profitably otherwise as in printing, but I know also from experience that it is of little use to make an appeal to you. Of course that weighs upon my mind.

I am  
Yours truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 8; Hornel MS 14032 VI

26 March 1890            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#229 Earl Crawford

Dear Professor Child,  
I have succeeded in getting 'Earl Crawford' (though without that formal title you will see) direct from the fountainhead, and free from the 'improvements' of Dean Christie and the twaddle of Buchan. I send it in the original, with a copy, giving my reading--, along with some other papers. Please return all these ultimately.

If Dean Christie sent material to anybody for you, it must have been to Mr Furnivall I think. But it may be doubted if he would copy anything without change!

Sincerely yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 229

29 March 1890

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Yours of the 12th came today.

I am quite impatient to tell you that I heard this morning that Laing's broadsides were bought by Lord Rosebery! Toovey would not tell until L<sup>d</sup> R. gave him permission. Lord Rosebery is well known here. My friend Lowell would be the man to write to him and could get almost any favor out of him I think. But Lowell has been in bed four weeks with a painful and even dangerous illness, and I can't bring myself to ask him to write until he is decidedly better. What I think of is asking that the broadsides be sent to the library of Edinburgh Univ<sup>y</sup>, where you could see them. I might say the Museum but there is nobody in London who would know what is wanted half so well as you.

I don't believe I should have taken any step if you had not put me up to it and given me the Toovey clue. You see I am not so enterprising as I was, a sign that I am getting on.

I have all your notes. I shall be very glad not to refer to the reprint of the Chaucer Soc<sup>y</sup> & have very bad distaste for the volumes. Also I am very glad not to be obliged to refer to Taylor, or any newer hand books. (I am glad to have Mr Woodrow in the first edition) I have finished Loudon Hill (Drumclog) and Bothwell Bridge, making short writing in each case—but I have had a tedious lot of stuff first. By & by, there can be no doubt that W<sup>m</sup> Gordon is the Earlston of B.B. As for Alexander's presence at Bell, it is incidentally mentioned by Woodrow & by Russell (Archbishop Sharpe's friend).

When I said don't bother the other day, what was meant was don't take enormous trouble. I will stick Foix into the work. I mean to begin to print soon: but only 20 ballads are really done. Thus far Bothwell, G or J. Campbell, Lord Delamere & Graeme & Berwick: then I have romantic ballads to deal with. And of them I have seven or eight nearly ready. I wonder about Wharton and Stuart. I think I can go fast with the romantic things but may be brought to a dead stop for texts when I don't look for it.

Ever yours,

I have said: Major Barry's date of 1666 should be put back twenty years. Perth and the neighborhood (Lednock is seven miles distant) were fearfully ravaged by the plague in 1645 and a year or two following. Three thousand people are said to have perished\*

-----  
(See a citation from an old manuscript volume in the New St. Ac. of Sc., X. 47; where, by the way, we are told that those who were sick went out and built themselves huts in different places around the town; among them, on the grounds of the river Almond.) (N.B. those who were sick)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

4 April 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#200 The Gypsy Laddie

Extract from William Robertson's Historical Tales and Legends of Ayrshire, 1889, pp. 201, 215

Dear Professor Child,

This is the latest writer on Johnie Faa, and he comes to a most sensible conclusion,—just the one I came to myself, before I got better light. If Mary Foix had been put into this man's hand he would have snapped up the point at once. But for my fixed rule to allow nothing to go past The English and Scottish Popular Ballads, I should have been tempted to enter into communication with him!

Even assuming the character of Mary Countess of Cassillis to have been altogether spotless, I have, after mature consideration, come to the conclusion that her surname alone was quite sufficient to give rise to the fama or reproach which attached to the Family.

I know from the way you write that you do not think much of it. For my part, however, I see it is really the only point to be made in the story,—the explanation of how a Countess of Cassillis ever came into it.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 200 (4)

4 April 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have today received your letter of 23rd March.

Believe me, I am not in the least surprised to hear that David Laing's broadsides are in the possession of Lord Rosebery. He was the only man who had been in my mind in connection with them,—but having no kind of information pointing to him I thought it better to say nothing, but simply wait.

I do not anticipate there will be any practical difficulty so far as depends on Lord Rosebery. The real difficulty will be with you, if you go to press without considering what suits anybody except yourself and your publishers!!

I entirely agree with you that Mr Lowell is the proper person to make the application.

But it will be better not to suggest any particular place in Edinburgh to which the Volume should be brought. Lord Rosebery's adviser in such matters is, I think, generally Mr. T. G. Law, David Laing's successor at the Signet Library; and it is quite likely his Lordship might ask him to take charge of the broadsides. I am not known personally to Lord Rosebery, but Mr Law is very friendly towards me, knows about the Ballad Book, and I am quite sure, will do everything he can to make things smooth and easy. As a matter of principle, however, I shall not speak to Mr Law on the subject, and if Mr Lowell writes he will no doubt be careful to leave Lord Rosebery to follow his own course of proceeding. But the letting of the book come to Edinburgh may quite safely be suggested, because it is a necessity.

Failing Mr Lowell, Mr Law would himself be a very good man to make the application. He is pretty often at Dalmeny, and perhaps knows that the broadsides are there, or rather, I should say at Barnbogle which contains the Library of Scottish works &c. I never thought of asking him strangely enough.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: VIII (94)

9 April 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#201 Bessy Bell and Mary Gray

Dear Professor Child,

This is the original appearance of Major Barry's letter, which is to Cant. Pennant cites this book as the Gabions of Perth: it seems Adamson's work was sometimes known as Gall's Gabions, the latter being a coined word.

The fact that it was those who were sick built huts, is rather important, along with the statement that some of these huts were on the banks of the Almond. I would like a better reference than "an old manuscript".

Yours faithfully

Extract from The Muses Threnodie By Mr. H. Adamson 1638, new Edition By James Cant, Perth MDCCLXXIV (1774): Page 19, footnote. The celebrated Bessie Bell and Mary Gray are buried near Lednoch. I shall give the reader the history of these ladys \*  
\* in the Major's [George Augustus Barry's] own easie plain and descriptive manner, in a letter at my request, with which he was pleased to favour me.

“The common tradition of Bessie Bell and Mary Gray is, that the father of the former was laird of Kinvaid, in the neighbourhood of Lednoch, and the latter laird of Lednoch; that these two young ladys were both very handsome, a most intimate friendship subsisted between them. That while Miss Bell was on a visit to Miss Gray, the plague broke out in the year 1666, in order to avoid which they built to themselves a bower, about three quarters of a mile west from Lednoch house, in a very retired and romantick place, called Burn-braes, on the side of Brauchie-burn. Here they lived for some time; but the plague raging with great fury, they caught the infection, it is said, from a young gentleman, who was in love with them both, and here they died. They were buried in another part of Mr Gray’s ground called the Dronach-haugh, at the foot of a brae of the same name, and near to the bank of the river Almond. The burial-place lies about half a mile west from the present-house of Lednoch.”

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 201 (5); Hornel MS 14032: V copy of extract and notes

16 April 1890                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I write just a line to say that circumstances have transpired which will render it impossible for me to look at Laing’s broadsides, or at Abbotsford, except in holiday time.

Yours Faithfully

Perhaps, therefore, you would like to say London for Laing?

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 9; Hornel MS 14032 VI

31 April 1890                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have been only surprised that you should have been able to give so much of your time to Ballads. I need not say that the more time you have given, the better it has been for the work. When it comes to your sacrificing your holidays, I must in decency shrink and protest.

Lord Rosebery wrote to Mr Furnivall, April 11, from Daidaus, Epsom, that he would “readily provide” the book wanted, but adds, “I am afraid he will have to wait until my next visit to Scotland, as no one can find the book except myself, for it is my old hermitage by the sea.[”]

If Mr Murdoch were in Glasgow and in good health, I should rather have him look at the broadsides than any man except yourself. But he is out of the question. There is a young man in London, Mr Round, who copies things for me at the Museum, and is as accurate as most men, and intelligent. He might serve the purpose. I will wait to see if you can think of anybody at the Signet Library before I indicate to Lord Rosebery what would be the convenient place. I suppose he does not go to Scotland for a good while yet.

I have Pitcairn, thank you, & will see that a copy is made of all the remainder. I did not know that he was P. of the Criminal Trials!

I am now doing, or shall soon be doing

The Braes o Yarrow

Willie's drowned in Y (or Water of Gawrie)

Willie & May Margaret (Mother's Malison)

Annan Water

Duke of Athol's Nurse

The Gardener

and suppose that the L<sup>d</sup> of Wariston, Liz. Baillie, and that lot, will follow. I am very late with No 7 already. The reason why I can't wait is that life is very uncertain & my health now no good. It would be better to get out everything in some form I hope than to wait for something better. I always hope to fill up some defects in a 2<sup>d</sup> ed<sup>n</sup> you know. Thank you for all you have been sending.

Ever yours

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

10 May 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Yours of April 31 came this morning.

If the Laing broadsides can be seen in Edinburgh in July, I shall be happy to look to them, one way or another. If they cannot, I am afraid I must, with reluctance, let them go to other hands. I doubt if they will be for Part VII. Don't expect too much. There are different opinions as to "gems of minstrelsy."

The Reverend Father has been rather disappointing as to Abbotsford,—never having given me a scrape of the pen. If there were no obstruction, nothing would please me better than to go in July,—you sending me a remittance as you kindly proposed, for the exchequer is undoubtedly a weak point. But before resolving on anything I must get a satisfactory communication from Mr Forbes Leith. I have a great grudge about Abbotsford.

A small reinforcement which I have for “Willie and May Margaret” seems, by your letter, to have come to me in the nick of time—MS. variations on and additions to Motherwell’s copy. (But you may have them in his large Volume)

Curiously enough, too, I heard only the other day that Blackwood’s people have a new version of “The Braes of Yarrow” in type for their Magazine. It comes from Professor Veitch, who does not belong to the exact school I fear. However we shall see what it is like.

Excuse brevity, as I wish to catch today’s mail.

Faithfully yours

PS. You will find a lot about James the Grant in Spalding’s Troubles. There is also a lot in Fraser’s Chiefs of Grant, so much that I would hardly know what to copy for you without seeing the scope of your preface.

I don’t see anything about a Douglas. But there is one John Dugare or Du Gar (a freebooting McGregor) who is named in connection with Grant. Possibly he might be the man meant.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 10; Hornel MS 14032 VI

12 May 1890                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I see it stated that Lord Rosebery has agreed to open the Edinburgh Free Library on the 10th or 11th of June. May he not be asked then to look out his volume at Barnbogle, to be consigned say in the Signet Library for inspection, and to be copied from there, or afterwards in London, subject to his consent to the removal south?

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel MS 14032 V

17 May 1890                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am quite puzzled about Kinloch’s ‘Duke of Athol’, A.S. Ballads, p. 170. (The same in Christie I, 166) I have also a copy taken down from a servant girl from the north of Ireland, which has clearly been made over, in quite pretty modern-antique style. The ballad is extremely popular

and is sung over twice (as Huntingtower, I think), and there is a piece of sheet-music entitled St Johnston's Bowers: the same tune as that sung by the Irish maid.

The first question is whether Kinloch's edit by how much of chance heard some lady sing a modern-antique. I see nothing in Kinloch's ballad (pretty as it is) that might not have been written by a person of good ballad taste except—"Licht are ye to loup, Jamie." That stanza and the next, which is the same thing varied, is not so likely to be written.

Is Mr G. F. Grahame alive? He would know the history of the Johnstone's Braes or Huntingtower.

I hesitate to put in The Duke of Athol without more assurance. If you know any of the gentlemen who are skilled in the history of Scottish music, I should be very glad if you would ask one of them for an opinion after the origins of this piece.

I have been doing;

Dowie Dens o Yarrow  
Annan Water (switch into an Appendix for I don't believe in it)  
Derwentwaters (Garmery &c)  
Fause Lover  
Gardener  
Duke of Athol's Nurse  
James the Rose (nothing earlier than Herd, 177- for this)

I have about 30 ballads ready to print and must begin soon. I think I will put in:

Andrew Lammie  
Weary Coble  
L. Baillie  
L. Lindsay  
Glasgow Peggie  
All the abductions but Rob Roy may wait.  
Bonny Baby Livingston  
K. Jaffery  
Liz Lindsay  
I must not stand too long on the order.

I have today heard from Mr Murdoch about his T.T.M. of 1727. I have now the Dublin ed. of 1729.

As soon as I hear from you what you think had best be done in the matter of Ld Rosebery's Broad-sides, I shall get my friend Mr Lowell to write to him. Mr Sim of British Museum would be a good man to look them through & copy. I have had all sorts of interruptions of late and have not gone on well.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

29 May 1890                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Mr Lowell wrote for me to Lord Rosebery a few days ago—to say that if the volume of broadsides could be sent to the Signet Library during the month of July it could be inspected by competent eyes. And also to request permission for making copies and for printing of them, in case of the volume's containing desirable ballads.

Would it not be well to have somebody copy and you revise? (I should think it necessary to ask as well) Should you kindly see, supposing the volume comes, that it is returned to the right place in the end at my expense? Of course, I should wish to pay the carriage both ways, but I did not see how I could refer to that matter in a letter to Lord R.

I received two days since Motherwell's (miserable[]) variations to Willie & May Margaret, & have entered them. Many thanks to you.

It is with some compunction that I think of your giving up any part of your vacation to ballad work. But perhaps there will not be the deplorable but asked for occasion. I must begin to print now very soon. The publishers urge me.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

29 May 1890                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

There are moments when I think I know a genuine old ballad from what you call a modern antique. There was one today. I have long admired "Annan Water" and wished I could believe it to be ancient. When I saw its name actually down in your letter of 31st April, I said to myself, "and is it really old after all! Well, I am not sorry, for it's fine". But then before 17th May you had read it again and now I learn that it is only to be an Appendix: so I am back to my former position. It is not ancient, but what is it? Sometimes I think Sir Walter, with all his ability, was not equal to parts of it. But when an eminent man in Cambridge U.S.A. and a humble man in Edinburgh concur in saying it is not the genuine article, I will back them against all comers.

The Duke of Athol

G. F. Graham has been with the majority more than twenty years. There is really

nobody now to consult on such a point as this. But there is one thing I can tell you myself. The last stanza of Sharpe's "Ritchie Storie" will go to the same tune as this ballad's,—and further, the Etterick Shepherd mixes the two ballads in a stanza in The Scots Magazine for 1803 here enclosed. The places mentioned would not suit as the lady's possessions in the story of Ritchie. Kinloch's name has evidently been given merely because Blair Athol &c belong to the Duke. If you were to omit this as a distinct Ballad, you could still allude to it under Richard Storie, which is, of course, all right as to authenticity.

The Braes of Yarrow.

The new version is out in Blackwood for June, in a short article by Professor Veitch. I am glad you will have time to consider it. I suppose it will be in America as soon as this letter.

As Hamilton's ballad has been so much talked about, I give you a sight of it in the original edition, in case your eye has never rested on it.

James the Rose.

For the same (impertinent?) reason, I compel you to look at the first edition of Bruce's!

Andrew Lammie

This Ballad has had, and still has, very great popularity in Scotland. I shall be sending you evidences of this which you can notice or not as suits you.

William Ireland

I sent this because I thought you might wish to name it under Kinvaid in Bessy Bell and Mary Gray.

Though a poor affair, it seems to me to have a good many lines with a smack of tradition about them!?

Lord Rosebery is in Scotland now. I shall be quite glad if Mr Sim of the British Museum takes up the broadsides. I know that I can be more usefully employed otherwise if I can get into Abbotsford in July.

I am delighted to hear of your interruptions, and hope that they will continue a little longer!

I am

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: IX, 87; Hornel MS 14032 VI additions

10 June 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Confidential

Dear Professor Child,  
I received yesterday your letter of 29th May, and I have today seen the Volume of Laing broadsides.

I warned you not to expect too much. I wish I had been farther from the real state of the case! The Collection has been greatly over-described, and, in my judgment, there cannot be more than four, or at most five, pieces which will fall even to be noticed in your work,—while it is doubtful if any of these furnish variations of consequence. I had not time today to determine the latter point. I have noted four pieces:

The Last Words of James Mackpherson, Murderer  
Bonny Lizie Balie, A New Song very much in Request.  
Arthurs Seat shall be my Bed, &c or Love in Despair. A New Song much in Request.  
Sung with its own proper Tune  
Allan Water or A Lover in captivity a New Song sung with a pleasant New Air.

There are a number of things interesting in their way, and which I daresay could not be easily got elsewhere in this broadside form, Gallant Grahams, Gentle Montgomeries, Cromlets Lilt, Christs Kirk on the Green, Leader Haughs, and so on, along with some very poor things indeed. I can gather that Lord Rosebery—having given no special attention to the subject, and judging only by the high price he paid—thinks he is conferring a very great favour in giving you leave; and he stipulates that he is to see the copies taken, and that the matter printed is to be restricted as far as possible. You will have no difficulty in meeting his wishes, and I propose merely to note the titles of all the pieces, and to copy those pieces I judge necessary, and to submit what I do to his Lordship. Mr Law will tone down the situation by reporting that there are only so and so that you require “just now”, or something of that kind.

Everybody has done his part—Mr Lowell his beautifully—and we have at least the satisfaction of being at the bottom of the subject.

But I hold Abbotsford would do more for us if the Father could be brought up to time!

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VI

14 June 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I had a note from Father Forbes Leith yesterday, stating no obstacle has risen to my getting into Abbotsford. Evidently he has done nothing in the way of searching, and did not like to write. Everybody seems to shrink from doing anything: they are always ready to talk. I propose to be at Abbotsford on or about Monday the 7th July, which will only be eleven or twelve days after the time you receive this. I ought therefore to be able to catch Part VII if there is anything to catch it with. Will you revise the enclosed list, marking the order, 1, 2, 3. &c. so far as your mind is made up, and I will give precedence accordingly in the despatch of anything I find.

I think you may safely send me £5. If I think afterwards I ought to have nine I will ask for it. My people are to holiday separately, so of course there will be extra expense.

The Laing broadsides you will not find expensive! Lord Rosebery was quite right to buy them, for they must all be rare, some of them probably unique. But for all that they will not do much in the way of enriching your publication.

I am  
Yours Faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 11; Hornel MS 14032 VI

18 June 1890                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

#280 The Beggar-Laddie

[With 'The Beggar Laddie' from the article "Scottish Song No 4" in The Paisley Magazine, 1828 p. 48]

Dear Professor Child, I send this in case you need to name it. See also, of course, Kinloch MSS. V, 249. II, 17.

Yours truly,

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VI

24 June 1890                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Gout and the pressure of work at the end of the year have thrown me back, and I have not touched the ballads for weeks. But now I am free. The printers have had copy for 3 weeks & have done nothing. I shall whip them up. I am only half sorry that Ld

Rosebery's broadsides do not furnish more.

As I have said before, I feel many scruples about your sacrificing your vacation to ballads. But I am not in a condition to remonstrate, considering that Abbotsford cannot safely be neglected.

I cannot this morning catch anybody whom I could send to the town for a postoffice order, but in the run of the work disturbances will not matter (conjecture). It is our high time now. I rely upon your letting me pay properly. You will no doubt have returned L<sup>d</sup> Rosebery's broadsides by this time and have taken precautions that his Ldship is not put to expenses, and you will then duly give me a list of expenses.

I will send £5.15.15 for postage due you. I have kept some note (since you will not) and sum up 10.1 ½ since we began on Part VII, but don't believe I have got in everything. Rosebery & Abbotsford cleared away, there will be no collection to sigh for but the Allardyce-Sharpe, and that we clearly can do nothing about.

There is a horrid pile of correspondence to be cleared away before ballads can be made the sole consideration.

I have received all your books, & will keep them till Part VII is done with—very carefully.

Ever yours, with fresh thanks,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

2 July 1890                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have at last been able to get a p.o. order, and enclose the same (£5.15). Lameness is a great hindrance. I have begun printing, that is, setting up, and the printers say they shall go on fast. I hope you will get some pleasure out of your holiday.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

5 July 1890                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Fragments

Dear Professor Child,

I remember that some years ago I cited to you the last two lines of a little piece in the Laing MSS., of the end of the seventeenth century:--

I might have lived a noble life  
& wedded in my own country

My impression at that time was that if it was of interest to you at all it would go with "Balow my Babe" Lately, however, I have observed that two lines must be near two in "Waly Waly" or "Arthurs Seat". The hand I found a little difficult, and I was only able to catch a rough outline of the drift of the piece. This I now annex. I intended to have the assistance of an expert, and now most unfortunately the portfolio is mislaid in the library. What I send will at least prepare you. But the lines cannot be cited as they are, and I hope to get them better. According to my recollection, the heading is entirely in David Laing's hand. This is the size of the fly leaf and it rather took my fancy.

Yours faithfully

A young woman's Lament Ballad

the fly leaf of a little volume printed at Edinburgh, about 1670 (Quevedo's Novels)

He steps full statly on ye  
he hads  
in to his cloathing he is

I wish I had died my own  
in ----- ago gr I was young  
I would never have  
for ye love of any churls lon  
Wo be to my parents all

I might have lived a noble life  
& wedded in my own country

Laing MSS. University of Edinburgh, Div. II, 358

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, Fragments 3; Hornel MS 14032 VI

10 July 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

The Library, Abbotsford

Dear Professor Child,

Kindly keep the copies from this house separate from other papers. With your concurrence, I wish the same arrangement as we had regarding some other Collections,--I getting my own copies back, and you making copies for yourself. If you

like to have these made on separate sheets, we may afterwards have the same classification for both sets?

I have seen enough to enable me to report that the expedition is a great success, how great I cannot yet say, as the Reverend Father is producing the chief treasures by degrees from some repository in the private part of the mansion which no ordinary mortal is allowed to enter.

I have no spare energy for letter writing, nor is it necessary!

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 12; Hornel MS 14032 VI—texts and sometimes letters sent listed (also on 14 July, 15 July, 18 July, 22 July, 23 July, 25 July, 29 July, 5 August, 17 November, 7 January 1891)

15 July 1890                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath  
I have today yours of the 5th!

That is an interesting bit of Young Maiden's Lament. I will put it among the Fragments. Allan Water is curious taken in connection with what Sir Walter says under Annan Water. I think that Lizie Balie will enable soon to dispense with printing the stall copies, and condensation is very desirable.

I wish my Lord Rosebery could signify personally his permission to print. I shall very soon come to Jamie Douglas, though my printers move slowly.

I find that I have not enough ready for part VII and must be industrious. Roses, for which I bear a consuming passion, have taken much of my time. I wish I could compare mine with the roses in British gardens. You have a better climate for roses, and, I suppose, for men. Ours is too hot and too cold. But they are nearly gone and work will be easier—unless the weather should be tropical, which it may be.

Since you are not weary of ballads, I must not be. If I could decide to run away for a fortnight, I should come back with your zest. But I must stay at home and work longer for the printer.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

20 July 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#205 Loudon Hill, or, Drumclog

Melrose

Dear Professor Child,

The Battle of Loudon Hill

I have had it on my mind for some time to write you a word of warning about Sir Walter and Balfour of Burley, and as this is a blank day at Abbotsford, I have no difficulty in considering it a work of necessity, if not of mercy. Scott suggests that Balfour took what he is pleased to call his nick name from his figure, burly signifying strong. This would be childish were it not something worse. Supposing Balfour had been on the other side, would Sir Walter have sought such an explanation? Clearly not: he would have made out at once that he was a gentleman, a connection of the Lord Balfour of Burley of that day. In my own mind, I have not a shadow of a doubt that, whether a relationship can be made out or not, the name “of Burley” sprang out of the fact of his coming from the same part of the country as Lord Balfour of Burley, and perhaps from an impression that had arisen—rightly or wrongly—that he was a connection. I think I have a note at home shewing that he was described as “portioner of Kinloch”, that is, a person owning a part of the Lands of Kinloch. Robert Chambers, I think, alludes to this.

We have a Lord Balfour of Burley now, an able man, pushing himself forward before the public. But he spells his name “of Burleigh” and has actually the weakness to wish to be known simply as “Lord Balfour” And why? For fear of being thought any connection of our poor friend who lived so many years ago! I daresay he would not like to be reminded that in the Resolution of the House of Lords under which he holds his title, the name is spelt “Burley.”

The Battle of Bothwell Bridge.

I sent so much stuff in years gone by, that I daren't send any more. But the point is to say that the Gordons of Earlston were a very distinguished family. William Gordon was a man of letters as well as of the sword, and among other things wrote some (so called) verses prefixed to that scarce poem The Turtle Dove by his relative John Fullarton of Carletoun, 1664, of which I have a copy.

Yours faithfully

A recent newspaper clipping with Balfour of Burleigh on it!

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS 2349: 27, 205; Hornel MS 14032 VI

26 July 1890

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Melrose

Dear Professor Child,  
Your letter of 13th has been forwarded to me here.

As to the Laing Broadside Ballads, I hold written authority for your printing Arthur's Seat, Allan Water, Lizzie Balie and James Mackpherson. So far as that goes, therefore, you can proceed. [Sometimes, at critical moments, I incline to think your better policy is to let your printers dawdle a little rather than whip them on. I wish you had gone for that fortnight's holiday. But you have the responsibility, and I must avoid controversy!]

Lord Rosebery tacitly agreed to my proposal to note the titles of all the pieces in his collection, and after it was done "objected" and demanded to have the list of titles (including the texts of the 4 ballads) sent to him! It's ten to one if we ever see it again.

I cannot believe that his Lordship intends to act otherwise than kindly and generously, and I make allowances for the state of high pressure under which every thing has to be done by him. But I have been saying to myself that it is a blessed thing we have not had to transact much with the great in ballad affairs or our hearts would have been broken long ago.

I am glad to hear of your roses. I am fond of roses, of course, tho' I have no skill anent them. There are beauties in all the gardens here just now,--and the hedges, woods, and waste places are full of wild ones, of which I observe three colonies, pure white--(large bushes covered) and two shades of pink, one of the latter the sweet briar I think.

I have no garden in Edinburgh, and the town air will not allow me to do more than cultivate a few hardy ferns in pots. My ferns have one advantage over your roses,--they are more easily associated with ballads. I have a maidenhair spleenwort (I think that's the name) growing well which two years ago I picked out of the wall of Earlston Tower; and since I came here I have appropriated a prickly shield from the bank of Huntly where True Thomas sat,--and another fern from a wall near Melrose Abbey, where the Knight of Liddesdale and the Earl of Douglas were buried. I am going in some evening to see if the graves can be pointed out.

Thanks for your remittance, which I will cash when I return to Edinburgh.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 99; Hornel MS 14032 VI

14 August 1890

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have not, I believe, sent a card to express the gratification with which, for the first time, I heard of the volumes of Materials for B.M. with this unhandsome title. Dear David Laing was so positive that there was nothing at Abbotsford which I would care for! I don't believe that so important a discovery remains in the way of ballads as that which you have made. The Sharpe ballads are numerous, Allardyce says, but they may to a large extent repeat what there is at Abbotsford. (Allardyce says: he has said nothing since he gave his consent to the printing of Skene. But that was a kind thing of him.) Of course, as girls would say, I am dying to know about the older ballads. These copies from the Minstrelsy which I have been printing for the sake of a few lines from versions which I supposed would never turn up, may now be turned out.

So it was with K. Jaffray. I had arranged the Minstrelsy version to show what part of it was not from two copies in Herd's MSS, and dear Scott came just in time to say that anything else (but the name Lochinvar) was his. This morning the Rob Roy came just as I had taken out the ballad to do it. Some of my work was overturned by the materials and I had to do the new prefaces. Half the volume and more is set up. I had to recall Geordie and was just in time. H Graham is at the very beginning and I could not get the new materials in of course. When the whole is printed (they make plates now) I shall see if I can't squeeze in a reference. I have not stirred from Cambridge and the weather has been extremely hot. I shall be forced to go away for two or three weeks before the term begins, because I am in no condition to set to college work. Neither perhaps are you for office work. By and by, when you have had time to take breath, give me some idea of the contents of the materials. I can't conceive that you should have transcribed all, in your beautiful hand, which should take time. Now in such a hand as mine, which the printers cannot read, very fast work can be done—with many doubts as to readings when all was copied.

I was much relieved in mind to hear that Lord Rosebery had consented to my printing those little pieces.

Have the goodness to give me a hint as to what I had better say (in my preface) about Abbotsford. I suppose that Mrs M.-S does not enter into the affair, but that everything is due to the kindness of Father Forbes Leith. I should like to write to the reverend gentleman, and perhaps you will give me a proper address.

Put me up to anything that I ought to do in the way of civility and gratitude to everybody, will you.

It would be a good thing perhaps for you to send me all the materials as soon as Part VII is out, that I may have a nice copy made, and also transcripts for printing at the end of Part VIII. I shall need to know rather early how much is to go with the Additions & Corrections. But you will understand all about that.

I wish you may have had a breath of country air on Sundays at least. A note of what I shall send you for expenses would be timely.

I am not over well, and am always a little anxious about living to print the book, and to finish it in proper style so that not very much may remain to do and to do over.

Ever yours with renewed thanks,

P.S. Should "Materials for B.M." contain the ballad of Jean Muir and Duncan Gar, of which Scott cites two stanzas in his introduction to Rob Roy, I should like to see it at once, so that, if good for anything, it might go in with Barb. Livingston, Eppie Morrie, Rob Roy, & Lady of Arngosk

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

28 August 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am going away tomorrow for a forced vacation—very little zest for the same. I shall not find any ballads (though I have had two, which are now printed) where I am going. The consideration that I had rather not go does not make the fact of your having spent your year's leave on ballad-work quite the right thing in my eyes.

We have printed as far as No 210, Bonnie J. Campbell. Bewick comes next, and I shall have to repeat what I have done, considerably I suppose. After my return the printing will go on very fast. No 210 must bring us to about p.150, and I tremble to think that there are but 100 pages for what I had laid out.

I must be in debt to you pecuniarily. Do tell me what to send.

Yours faithfully ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

13 September 1890      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 28th August, and I also got duly the previous one of the 14th, but I have not had composure to write earlier since I came home.

In the first place, pray dismiss from your mind the idea that I am anything of a martyr in having gone to Abbotsford in holiday time. I would have gone years ago if I had found a suitable opportunity for striking in, because I have regarded the omission of Abbotsford from among the sources of materials in your book as a very grave reproach and scandal, which I am only too glad to be able at length to wipe out. At the same time, you will please not print any word about holiday time. It is a thing between ourselves that no other mortal has any concern with, and it is not known in my own

office. It is known I was staying at Melrose, and that is all. The plain and simple truth is that there is no other way of doing what is required, and when that is said all is said.

You are right in supposing I shall have to go back,—next year it will be if all is well. I have brought a fair quality of verse “home with me”. I cannot yet say I have seen all the house contains. Almost certainly, I have not. That is due to a combination of causes not easily explained in a few words, but which you can guess at, one of them being that Father Forbes-Leith lives miles away, at Selkirk, and, like other men, has work of his own to attend to.

Of what I have seen, I think I have with me everything very important for the ballads still to be treated by you, and all “Additions” or “Corrections” up to about No 64 ‘Fair Janet’ and some beyond. I could not devote myself to taking the Ballads strictly in your order of publication, but had to exhaust certain sources, which—because of the difficulty of access to them, or some other reason—I did not wish to have to go back to. For instance, one small bookcase in the Library, which contains Ballads, can only be opened by the use of a screw driver! No wonder, therefore, that David Laing and Thomas Carlyle could do nothing. Writing letters is of no avail. Personal presence is required, to sit down before the place, and pointing say in effect, but more politely, “I must have that book out, please get the screw driver, as I cant go away without seeing the Volume.”

I am sorry my papers are not in such order as to allow of my giving you at present a detailed account of what ballads there are at Abbotsford. But my general impression is that while the Collection will stand below Motherwell’s undoubtedly as to extent, it will not be below Kinloch’s. One item I may give from memory, as it is rather special: there are seven or eight copies of “Mary Hamilton”, called forth by Scott’s fragment. You may judge, so far, of what there may be over the whole field from what you have seen of a part of it.

I saw nothing of “Kinmont Willie”, “Jamie Telfer” or “The Lochmaben Harper”. As to these our fears are likely to be justified, that Sir Walter has left no tell tale evidence behind him. Nor are all the other Ballads in the Minstrelsy represented. That he could preserve his originals, when he liked, is proved by the fact that the Volume in the securely fastened! case in the Library (L, 2) contains three copies of “The Fray of Suport”, which, with Glenriddells, make up the four copies Scott mentions as having used in the Minstrelsy. If that had been one of your Ballads, therefore, you could have “edited” it to your satisfaction.

The title “Scotch Ballads--Materials” &c has been, probably, given by David Douglas or some of his lads. The Volume is neither arranged nor half indexed, and a lot of the pieces are modern and have no connection whatever with the Minstrelsy or with Ballads. I had to give a deal of precious time to wading through it in order to get an accurate knowledge of what Ballads it really contains and I am almost tempted to say that the valuable items are those omitted from the ‘Contents’. It seems only right to mention that it is not certain the materials of this volume were actually within

Abbotsford when you were in communication with David Laing. The family buy up Scott's MSS. when they can, and they get presents. I purposely avoided pursuing the subject, because it is one we have nothing to do with. We find the Ballads in the natural and proper place when we go to the house to look for them, and that is all that concerns us.

I had a conversation with Father Leith the day I left, as to acknowledgements &c. I happen to have a small original portrait of Lockhart, Mrs Maxwell-Scott's grandfather, and I hinted at making it a present to the House as a souvenir of my visit, but the Father would not allow it, as he said the affair was really and practically one between himself and me, only as matter of courtesy and right he had asked for and obtained Mrs. Maxwell-Scott's consent. He said I might write her a letter of thanks if I felt inclined. I said No, if there was to be writing it should be between the principals direct, and that I would ask you to write a few lines to the lady. He rejoined that that would do. I do not think you need to go into any details, but briefly thank her, as warmly as you choose, for having opened Abbotsford to your representative. You may assume that you will be allowed to see, sooner or later, everything that can be found, without the slightest reserve. The address should be The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mrs. Maxwell-Scott, Abbotsford, Melrose, and the letter will be forwarded to her, for alas The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Joseph spends so much money on sports and entertainments that she cant live at home now. If you enclose the letter to me, open, I will post it to her, if I find it all in order. I propose this simply because we cannot risk the making of any slip about Abbotsford. At the same time, if you don't mind, you might jot down on a piece of paper what you think of saying on the subject in the "Advertisement" to Part VII, and send it for my perusal. The Father's proper title is The Rev<sup>d</sup> W. Forbes-Leith, S.J. (no address I think!). You need not write to him. I will keep him in hand, if you will take the great granddaughter of the mighty Minstrel, the good Sir Walter. You can hardly be expected to give Abbotsford a copy of your present edition, but if you come to a second you may think it right to put Mrs. Maxwell-Scott on your free list, as you will then be quit of some existing claims upon you.

As to money, the fair thing is to charge you the excess over what I would have been spending in ordinary course, and if you send £2 more than you have sent already, that will be enough. I had to make one or two presents, not in current coin of the realm, and for them you can send me a book, or two when opportunity offers. I should like to have your Volume of Religious Poetry, and your Ballads for Schools.

Please excuse any omission in the letter as I feel I am not quite in the Ballad trim. I suppose it is a sort of reaction that has set in, but doubtless I shall warm up again soon.

Yours very truly

[P.T.O.]

P.S. If you can still get "Hughie Graham" put right, even at some pecuniary sacrifice, it will be rather an important thing, as then no Border Ballad will have suffered much from the lack of Abbotsford. I saw none earlier but a copy of "Archie".

I saw nothing of “Jean Muir” or I would have sent her.

PS.2. In your letter to Mrs. Maxwell-Scott you can easily express your sense of your obligation to Father Leith also. No doubt it will find its way to him!

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 13-15; Hornel MS 14032 VI

3 October 1890            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#201 Bessy Bell and Mary Gray

Dear Professor Child,  
Bessy Bell and Mary Gray

In, or rather appended to, Barnaboe Itinerarium or Barnabees Journall, attributed to Richard Brathwait, the first edition of which (I have a copy before me) is undated, but is supposed to have been issued about 1650, there is, at Ee, a so-called ballad named “Bessie Bell” Damatas Eliza-Bella “My bonny Bell, I love you so well.”

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 201 (7); Hornel MS 14032 VI

25 October 1890            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

postcard

I know about the J. Robertson now, and hope this may come with my inquiry.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

28 October 1890            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

I can’t understand your direction to put “Christian Leslie after his mother” in a heading of Robertson’s Maid of Adventurers (of which I am at this moment reading the proof). I do not remember your having given me any information previously as to this version. And I have printed “Joseph Robertson’s Journal of Excursions No 6, taken down from a woman in the parish of Lochel,” or as I supposed all those ballads to be.

The printers have kept me in a state of confusion with their delays, but the publishers say “the book is to run out in Nov.” There may be time for me to amend the above, if wrong. But this will not go now before Tuesday the 28th, and the time will be very short, hasten as you may.

In hurry and worry,  
Yours ever

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

30 October 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Printing goes forward very slowly. I have found it impossible to get in the Abbotsford Hughie Grame, but have put in (shall put in) a slip signifying that I have them. If Scott’s Laidlaw version had not been shorter by several stanzas than his compounded one, I could have put in that, but I cannot, of course, fill up the blanks.

I am beginning to get ready my Additions for Part VIII. This will, I suppose, fill a considerable space, and it will be convenient to know, nearly, how much. So you had better let me have all that you have, so far, as soon as convenient.

I enclose a P.O. order for £2, and 8 shillings postage.

I have been quite shackled (conjecture) up for two or three days and barely able to correct proofs. This is a warning to me to get on!

Ever yours,

[List of things to come mostly in Macmath’s hand

- 189 Hobbie Noble
- 190 Jamie Telfer
- 191 Hughie Graham
- 192 The Lochmaben Harper
- 194 The Laird of Warriston
- 193 Parcy Reed
- 195 Lord Maxwell’s Goodnight
- 196 The Fire of Frendraught
- 199 The Bonnie House of Airly
- 200 The Gypsy Laddie
- 203 The Baron of Brackley
- 204 Jamie Douglas
- 198 Bonnie John Seton
- 208 Lord Derwentwater
- 209 Geordie

Gight's Lady  
 207 Delamere  
 201 Bessy Bell & Mary Gray  
 210 Bonny George Campbell  
 202 Philiphaugh  
 205 Loudon Hill  
 206 Bothwell Bridge  
 216 The Drowned Lovers  
 215 Willie Drowned in Yar.  
 214 The Braes o Yarrow  
     Annan Water [Appendix written in Child's hand]  
 218 Fause lover (~~Is this the Demon Lover?~~) [Child's response, no. Buchan I, 208 &c.]  
 219 Gardener  
 212 Duke of Athols Nurse  
 213 James the Rose  
     Andrew Lammie  
     Weary Coble  
 224 Lizzie Baillie  
 223 Lizzie Lindsay  
 225 Glasgow Peggie  
 220 Baby Livingstone  
 222 Kath. Jaffrey  
     ~~Lord Lindsay? (What is this)~~  
     Rob Roy  
     [Child's hand: perhaps Eppie Morrie]  
 217 Maid of Cowdenknows  
 [Child's additions in his hand]  
 197 James Grant  
~~209 Lord Delamere~~  
 211 Graeme & Bewick  
 221 Lady of Arngosk (Sharpe 2 stanzas)

This is as far as I have come. Andrew Lammie, having a date, ought perhaps to come in, but as a domestic ballad of a humble kind it may come later.

Fause Lover is the ballad in which the maid is spelled, follows him, (with again, done here, Logan arms her) at first turn he buys her something & probably adding some.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

4 November 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have found it rather hard to explain my "Advertisement". From your letter I judged that you wished your work at Abbotsford to be passed in silence. This is what I have decided to say.

I would acknowledge with peculiar gratitude the liberality of the Hon. Mrs. Maxwell-Scott, in allowing the examination and use of the rich store of ballads accumulated at Abbotsford by her illustrious ancestor; and also that of Lord Rosebery, in sending to Edinburgh for inspection the collection of rare Scottish broadsides found by the late David Laing, and permitting me to print several articles.

I am also indebted to be Rev<sup>d</sup> W. Forbes-Leith for his kind offices, and, as I have been all along, to Mr Macmath for help of every description. October 1890

I always (and I believe everybody does) shrink from a Preface and so I have left this preface till I was forced to say something. There will not be time to tell (conjecture) you about it now. I thought it well to give the pas pretty decidedly to delay and blur! Everyone that wants to look will form some partial idea of your concern in it. Though a very unofficial idea.

We are almost done now and you certainly ought to have the volume by Christmas. I shall go straight at Part VIII.

I am delightfully lam and can find no use by & with of my foot, quite as with sitting or lying or standing. But I can work in a way for the present. When it comes to using a library, I must have better ankles.

Yours ever,

I ordered the Religious Poems to be sent some days ago. I have never made a ballad book for the church, though I have meant to do it. I shall find something else that may interest you.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

14 November 1890      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

10:30 am.

Dear Professor Child,  
I have this moment received your letter of the 4th inst.

I see you have misunderstood me a little about Abbotsford. I wished you to have a perfectly free hand to say anything you liked of me in connection with it, merely avoiding a reference to holidays.

It would perhaps have been no more than right to record that I went to Abbotsford and copied the ballads. My friends, of course, would know that I could only be away from

Edinburgh in holiday time, but your general readers have no interest in being made aware that I am not free to go to Abbotsford at any time I please!

Your references to Mrs Maxwell Scott, Lord Rosebery and Father Forbes Leith will do very well. As for myself—if you see no occasion to revise—why then let it go!--And you can return to the subject and be more specific, if you choose, in the Advertisement to Part VIII.

I must not get the reputation of being an exacting man where I am personally concerned. Otherwise, I might find fault with your allowing me to believe I should have a say, and then springing the finished things upon me!

I am  
Yours truly

PS. Should not Mrs Maxwell Scott get her letter before the book comes to this country?

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 16; Hornel MS 14032 VI

15 November 1890      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have to acknowledge your letter of 30th October, with Postal Order for £2 8, also the Volume of Religious Poetry,--for both of which, thank you.

As desired, I shall at once set about forwarding the Additions and Corrections for Part VIII, such as I have them,--with a rough estimate of the remainder.

No doubt, you will be sending me a List of Ballads for Part VIII.

I will trust to your so planning as not to pitch the printers against me while I am powerless here in Edinburgh. I could not go to Abbotsford with any degree of satisfaction unless I had the assurance that the ballads would get into their proper places. No work is pleasant when it is known that it is objectless.

I should like a slip of Mr. Murray's Lochmaben Harper, to send to him, and a slip of Earl Crawford to send to Mrs. Thomson. It is the only acknowledgment I can make to such supporters of the cause.

May I conclude you do not mean to attempt to finish in eight parts? What with Ballads, Introduction, Index, Glossary and Account of Sources, I conceive it to be impossible, and not desirable if it were possible.

Believe me, I am grieved to have such bad accounts of your health. I sometimes wish

you could see your way to take a complete rest for a time. Easier said than done, I daresay.

I am, Dear Professor Child,  
very faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 17; Hornel MS 14032: VI

27 November 1890      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The publishers inform me that Part VII will appear next week. They were meaning to have it published before this—but profitable books, which are in demand, take the place of ballads which do not pay. It was owing to the expectation of immediate publication that I could not wait for your letter, which in fact came after I had concluded matters with the printers. I had misunderstood you about Abbotsford, but there will be ample opportunity to give the credit due. Part 8 will contain a good deal more of the Abbotsford horde than Part 7, and it will be better to show what work you have done (which, as to other things, often appears).

It is certain that there must be more than 8 parts, and I suppose there will be 10. I suppose that you have not a few ballads from Abbotsford belonging under the numbers earlier than 189, with which Part 7 begins (It ends with 225). I should like to have all that you have gathered. I am arranging Add<sup>s</sup>. & Corr<sup>s</sup>. already.

I will try to make out a list for P. 8 very soon. It is not easy to do. The ballads which are left are mostly of very inferior description and I hardly know what to take up. (8 begin with Lizie Lindsay, L. Baillie, Glasgow Peggie—which I had prepared for 7). After the (mostly) domestic ballads which remain, there will come a quantity of things like Heir of Lin, King & Tanner, Our good man, Friar in the Well, George-a-Low. Should Mr Allardyce—who is admirably intent—print Sharpe's ballads, there would be a squeeze even with 10 parts. The really prudent thing to do would be to prepare all the pieces that remain before beginning to print. But this is for several reasons not practicable.

'Earl Crawford' is not in P. VII. I will now do Lochmaben Harper. By the way, I have as yet heard nothing of Earl Crawford's Bibliography, which was promised me.

I dare say there may be some disappointments to you in Part VII, but I have done the best which circumstances allowed. It makes a book of fair interest, and appears well to my eyes when compared with the dregs that must follow.

Ever yours faithfully,

I have written to the printers to send pp. 16-23, which contain The Lochmaben Harper, with the copies for you. I had cited the ballad for characteristic originally: then changed the information

of the version to "Taken down by the Rev George Murray" etc. But I see that I left Macmath MS. p. 35 in the general heading—which I regret. You send it--and p. 16 to Mr M., if you prefer not—

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VI

2 January 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have my doubts whether Part VII reached you by Christmas. The publishers were absorbed in more profitable issues and though they sent for my list perhaps three or four weeks before, I could see no sign of progress. I got my copies three days before Christmas. I have already well nigh forgotten Part VII in No 8. Your transcripts from Abbotsford came a month ago, thank you for their completeness. They are all in order for print. I begin with Additions & Corrections, and have now a good parcel ready, including, as I said, all the Abbotsford ballads. I suppose you to have sent me all that you were able to copy which pertain to things already printed: but if you still have more, I should be glad to receive them.

Although I have spent much of my time with the Additions, I have done something towards beginning the picks for part VIII into order. Not enough, however, to be of use to you as yet. It is a poor lot that is left, the Andrew Lammie, Ritchie Storie, Duke of Gordon's Daughters, Lady Elspet, lot: there are some 80 to choose from.

I cannot in the case of them give all the texts, for the texts are very numerous often and the ballads next to worthless. After them come a set in which there are good ballads (I will finish the Domestic series first). Such as

Heir of Linne

Reedisdale

King & Miller

King & Tanner

Our Good Man

Bar the Door

Friar in Well

"Daemon Lover"

Lady Isabell's Tragedy

    Dismal (Diamond)

George o Law (Golden Vanity)

25 or 30

I was urged by the head of the firm to finish in 8 parts even if I make the 8<sup>th</sup> much larger. I should have to make it three times larger—and what would be the gain (except to subscribers)? I shall go straight on to finish according to the original plan, excluding some rubbish, as I always meant to do. If it were not for Abbotsford I could print in June, or possibly May.

I sent the ballad for Rev. W. Murray, which I had asked the publishers to enclose with your copies.

I fancy you must have a list of errors to be corrected in the print, and others I am ready for it any day.

Now I am going to work—this very day—to make a rough sorting for P. 8. Happy New Year to you and yours.

Faithfully,

I have not found a desirable copyist for Abbotsford things yet.

[Macmath note: Edinburgh, 7<sup>th</sup> January 1891. Sent Professor Child a copy of The Cruel Sister S.B M. for B.M. Abbotsford. No 16. which had fallen aside for a time.]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

12 January 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor,  
Forgive me for asking if you have written to the Lady, not of Arngosk, but of Abbotsford.

The months are creeping on, and I would not like to have you sending thanks for past favours just near by the time when I might be going back to her castle.

One of the reasons why I suggested the sending of her letter here in the first place was that I might have a copy of that historical document, but if you has posted it direct, it's all right.

I am not in the least afraid of offending the lady by any omission, but it is really the Father we have to do with, and although he and I got on most excellently, I judged it would not be desirable to omit any punctilio in our dealings with him.

I am  
Yours very truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 18

16 January 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#200 The Gypsy Laddie

Note on The Gypsy Laddie, "Johnnie Faa—a Ballad" inserted in Exploits x of the most remarkable Scottish Gypsies or Tinklers x [by Wm Chambers], 3rd ed, 1823, p. 17, is Ba: [It seems necessary to record this, as The Ballad Minstrelsy of Scotland, 617, apparently following Motherwell, lxiv, refers to the copy in Chambers as an independent version. Chambers's little book is so very scarce that not one reader in a thousand will ever see it. I have only now had the chance of seeing a copy in possession of the family. The ballad is not in the second edition, 1821, which has been reprinted, and I had doubts about its existence in the work at all.]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 200 (2) (1)

17 January 1891

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I duly received your letter of 2nd inst, but fortunately was able to stand unmoved the treasonable suggestion therein contained, having previously seen the announcement of Henry Stevens Son that "Professor Child will not be able to complete the work in eight parts." All this talk of finishing in "eight parts" is absurd nonsense. The virtue was in the "about" of the prospectus, which gave clear warning to Subscribers that it was impossible to say how many parts there might be. But there was a definite promise made, "The collection will embrace every accessible independent version of every ballad." Not every version of every popular ballad which comes up to a certain standard of literary excellence. Certainly not! But this last seems to be what you now hint at.

I have no more Abbotsford texts for the Additions. I have one or two for the body of Part VIII, which you will get shortly.

I cannot prepare my Corrections without having my books and papers now with you. Please send back those dealing with the Ballads already printed. The Abbotsford papers you can get back afterwards to copy when the lots are completed and bound. Don't send back any Ballads which you have not yet printed.

You have seen in Punch "Things that one would rather have had unsaid." This is like one "If it were not for Abbotsford I could print in June or possibly May" I can only answer, Print when you will, that is a subject I shall never say more about, as long as I live. I cannot accept the character of an obstructive!! I am very willing to go at the earliest possible moment, but I will enter into no competition with the printers!

Yours very truly

P.S. Part VII is very interesting—the Lady of Arngosk specially well done—Mr Murray

pleased with his father's Harper.

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VII

19 January 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#204 Jamie Douglas

Pg 17

The fact that Lawrie was man of business to the Marquis, which was unknown to Kinloch when he published his Ancient Scottish Ballads, may in itself be held to go far in accounting for the strained relations which subsisted between the Marchioness and Blackwood. Mr J.B. Greenshields, Annals of the Parish of Lesmahagow, 1854, p. 89, speaks of Lawrie as "an upright and honourable man". He made a benevolent bequest in favour of the Parish Greenshields, 144.

I think I would like to have my say.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 204 (2); Hornel MS 14032 VII

26 January 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I wrote my thanks to Mrs Maxwell-Scott some weeks ago. The letter was a brief one, nothing more than gratitude and an intimation that I thought Sir Walter would have favored the making of a complete collection of ballads with his characteristic generosity. I should be glad to write to Father Forbes-Leith, should you recommend this: so far I have understood that you did not think this worth the while.

The last thing copied into the Macmath MS is The Nettle, p. 77 (except that now my true-luv's dead, W. Traquair's one stanza, which I put in myself in my very best hand) I am waiting for a careful woman to come home also who is to do all that is outstanding. Should you favor me with a list of the pieces after The Nettle, and wish them to stand. (The MS. is very handsomely copied so far)

Ballads for Part 8, now (supposed to be) finished:

Lizzie Lindsay

“ Baillie

Glasgow Peggy

Glenlogie

Lady Elspet

Andrew Lammie  
Earl Crawford  
Young Allan  
Laird o Drum  
James Harris (Daemon Lover!)                      nearly ready  
Duke o Gordon's Daughters  
Earl of Aboyne (Death of the Countess of Aboyne, as Mrs Brown called it—she did not write it down)  
Rantin Laddie—partly

I have taken them not quite at random, still with little premeditation.

Earl Crawford is a fairly good ballad, better than much of those which remain.

Please send along anything which may be in hand. I have Major Hutton's Twa Sisters. "The family" do not stand very high for ballad-writing.

Ever yours,

Have you copied all the "Scotish Ballads, Materials &c", and have I paid (conjecture)?

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

3 February 1891              FROM: Child, Francis James              TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am very glad to hear that the Gypsy Laddie was really printed by Chambers. I had said so long ago, but not having the right edition of the Gypsies was obliged to withdraw the remark.

As to Lammie. I am willing to allow as much for him as for the Bishop in H. Grame—that a man should like his character on account of a ballad. But there seemed to be almost a consensus as to their being mad trouble between Douglas and his wife. I knew of his treason to the parish. That does not go far to favor a character, and Greenshields opinion, without evidence contemporary, is worth nothing (and Kinloch's no more).

If Stevens has announced that the ballads cannot be completed in 8 Parts, he was so instructed by the publishers: which may shew that they are bringing their minds to carrying out the volume. Whether they should do this or not, I should go on with Part 8, without expecting possible question on their part. If they chose to say that they would not print any more, I still should have conducted the work according to the program, and the fault would not be mine. I intend, and I regret to have given you unwittingly a different impression, to do this under any circumstances. When I said that I should not print out all versions of things like R. Storry, I did not mean that I should not give material variations of reading. Things taken from printed copies are not independent versions, and I should not print these at all if I could prove such a derivation. I have

printed several copies of Little Musgrave which I suppose to have been ultimately derived from print: this because I could not prove it. And when a ballad is naturally old, there is always a chance that a recited version may ultimately go beyond the print. But when a ballad is late, when the earliest known copy is a printed one, and it has been circulated by stall prints extensively, the chance of coming from print is greater.

There is not the slightest reason for my writing and to have said that I could begin to print in May or June were it not for Abbotsford—except that whatever form of words I employed did not convey my meaning to you. I consider the Abbotsford texts as the most interesting and important part of what remains to be printed, and it certainly never occurred to me not to wait for them. I thought, when I wrote, that I should have very easy work with the ballads that will go into Part VIII. But when I set to work on a ballad, I almost always have discontent with my texts and write off to London to inquire whether there is not something in the British Museum—where there is always a chance of finding printed ballads of the last century. Then, if they have a historical air, I fall to beating the bushes for a fact—to small purpose often. So it was with The Laird of Drum, which I laid aside for information and with The Duke of Gordon's Daughter—(I will no longer go without Douglas's Peerages. We have only English books in that line.)

I shall be doing very little for two or three weeks in consequence of semi-annual examinations. I find it is a very bad day when I do not.

Ever yours,

Of course I shall give and gave Brackley note in your own words.

In Kinloch MS V. 351, st. 3 I cannot make the third line: with a \_\_\_\_\_ye'll clear (clean) up my ways.

How do you read that?

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

17 March 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

It is quite time that I should report the actual slate of the ballads. I received the texts of Glenlogie, Laird of Drum, &c. I don't know whether I have already told you that all February went to examinations. What is now done—subject to change—is:

Lizie Lindsay

Lizie Baillie

Glasgow Peggie

Earl of Aboyne

Rantin Laddie

Lord Lundy

Glenlogie  
Laird o Drum  
Duke of Gordon's Daughter  
Earl Crawford  
Lady Elspat  
Coble o Cargill  
Andrew Lammie  
Young Allan  
Richie Storie (texts)

and a couple of English things (outside a batch of Additions). Interruptions are always occurring and may as well be counted upon. Your books and the copies ought to have been returned before this. The only lack has been the want of a proper box. I have a box which is a bit narrow. I should send them by express. I will not delay much longer. I will even take the box I have and adjust the matter as best I can.

I do not see any evidence that "Lord Aboyne's Welcome" in Barsanti's Tunes—refers to the ballads. I should suppose rather that it was an ode (conjecture) to an actual Aboyne on a real occasion.

I am just low with my head under a fierce cold and will not try to say more just now.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

31 March 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Since my last writing I have had about a fortnight of rheumatic gout and thus dropped all projects. Now I am at work again, and may as well lay to heart the admonition to make haste.

I have for the history of Richie Story, one of the ballads which you were meaning to send me notes for, a citation from Hunter's Biggar and the House of Fleming, p. 533: Lillias, 2<sup>d</sup> d. of John Earl of Wigton, eloped with R.S. and married him. In 1673, resigned her portion into the hands of her brother. The Flemings procured for R.S. a place in the Custom House. This adds a little to what Sharpe says.

It is now time for me to look at a history of "Huntingtower" of which Aytoun says that the words of R.S. were "recast in a romantic form and applied to a more interesting subject," with counsel by a noble lady. Huntingtower is all accustomed to seeing her, but I don't know who the noble lady was, or what was her form of words? It would be curious if the noble lady's ballad should have given rise to Kinloch's (and others') Duke of Athol, a very pretty ballad, and much better than 'R. Story.' I suppose any Edinburgh music-seller of some time standing would have 'Huntingtower'. Indeed the ballad might probably be found here, but perhaps its imprint would

not give the noble lady's name. I thought of writing to N. & Q. or some newspaper. It seems better to wait a word from you.

I find the ballads that remain rather doleful business. For 'Our Good Man' I have a very large collection of notes, but I don't believe that I know it back from forward in Gaelic. I must get in all the remaining Ritchie Stories & Glenlogies first, and then there will be a batch of ballads of the nature of anecdotes, like O.G.M. I have now a clear week—were it not for roses, which ought to be pruned if I can find legs for such work.

Ever yours faithfully,

Now for resolution to find a box and send you back books and papers!

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

13 May 1891                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Ballads have lately been a little in the background, but not forgotten.

I am glad you have the reference to Hunter for Richie Storie. It is the best in print (tho' one could have wished that Hunter had cited his authority more pointedly) and I have been prevented making any original searches. Sharpe's note is not original, but taken from Douglas's Peerage—extract now sent: moreover, it is not intelligible as printed. The "Esq" is, of course, the creation of the Peerage writer. I think you should give Hunter and omit Sharpe. They refer to the same transaction and Hunter is the better.

I send the two Abbotsford versions of Richie. I see that it will be 1st August, before I can return to Abbotsford. Kindly arrange to take a holiday in August, so that I may go free from the thought that you are printing "additions" then.

Huntingtower

Aytoun's "noble lady" is Lady Nairne. Her copy is in her Life and Songs, ed. Rogers, 1869, p 100, probably almost certainly in the earlier "Lays from Shathearn" which I have not seen as yet. P. R. Drummond, Perthshire in Byegone Days, 1879, pp 577, 578 &c, gives a loose sort of account of Huntingtower.

Earl of Aboyne

"bretther o degs" is a hard one perhaps—a furor of strokes, a burst of energy!

Yours sincerely

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VII

28 May 1891

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

After a delay which may strike you as truly extraordinary, I sent off about a week ago a considerable parcel of your MSS. I had had two boxes made, but neither suited me. It did not occur to me till very late that a bookseller would have done the packing for me promptly. I wanted safety above everything. The forwarder was particularly congenial to deliver the parcel free of expense and to report to me any unforeseen expense: so you will have the goodness to let me know if anything should be demanded of you. Your patience in letting me keep the things so long adds vastly to your goodness in providing me with them.—I found a very careful copyist—also very slow—who has transcribed some of the Abbotsford papers. Unluckily I did not give her first those which pertained to Part VII. What she copied I revised and I found only two deviations from your texts and then very slight: so that I feel safe in using a transcript for correction of proof.

I have done very little the last few months. After one month more I shall have a good deal of freedom and shall confine myself to ballads. I should like to be able to begin printing in October. Nothing has been said on that hand to the publishers.

I have few things to add to those which I call done.

John Thomson & the Turk (which may go on to Part 9): The Daemon Lover, so called, otherwise James Harris (Buchan's J. Herries): but I may as well write out the list.

Aytoun's remark about Richie Storie does not seem to fit Lady Nairne. Rogers himself (who might give them light, or ought to be able to do so) says that Lady N. made improvements on "the original set of Huntingtower"—which—"has long been a favorite". Huntingtower I have long known, but not from print. I don't believe that the pretty air is Lady Nairn's. She confined herself to words, I think. I shall have to write to N. & Q (in spite of my never obtaining an answer to any query which I have put into print). But first I will try to find Huntingtower, words and music, soon. The story of Huntingtower, it need not be said, is certainly different from R. Storie.

I have Scott's copies of R.S., one of which is very like a copy in (I think) the Campbell MSS.

I will not trouble you with more this morning, but will let you know soon what more I have on hand. Clerk Tamas, Buchan I. 43. I have one or two others up. Hoping you well

I am always Yours faithfully

Part 8 (almost fixed)

Lizie Lindsay

B. Lizie Baillie

Glasgow Peggie

The E. of Aboyne

Rantin Laddie  
Baron o Leys  
Laird o Drum  
E. Crawford  
Lady Elspat  
Glenlogie  
Coble o Cargill  
D. of Gordon's Daughter  
A. Lammie  
Young Allan  
Ritchie Storie  
L<sup>d</sup> William (Lord Lundy)  
Allison & Willie (Harris MS only: W's heart breaks—dies & is left to the birds. Letter stops  
wedding, breaks A's heart)  
Bred Isbel & Earl Patrick  
Broughty Wa's  
Henry Martyn  
Lang Johny More  
John Thomson & the Turk (an old tale, of King Solomon)  
James Harris (Daemon Lover)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

1 June 1891

FROM: Macmath, William

To: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Would you think it a hardship if I were now to turn the tables upon you by asking you to transmit, or get transmitted, some information from America to Europe? I cannot suppose you would if you had leisure and health, but of neither of these have you a superabundance!

The Council of The Edinburgh Bibliographical Society have, ever since its foundation, been urging me to read a Paper on the Bibliography of Ballads, and I am not able to get out of it, for the President, Mr Constable, announced at the last Meeting that I would contribute one next Session. I could not think of professing to prepare a Paper on the Bibliography of Ballads in general, or anything approaching that in width. But it has occurred to me I might manage to say something interesting on "the Bibliography of Scottish Popular Ballads in MS." Whatever I do, I would like it to be as complete as the circumstances admit of, and, of course, I could not write a Paper on the above without some aid from Harvard College Library.

Perhaps I may hope to interest Mr Justin Winsor as well as yourself. What I need from Harvard is a brief account of the Scottish Ballad MSS of which an account is accessible there, but not to me here in Edinburgh. I can do without aid, Kinloch,

Glenriddell, Jamieson-Brown, Abbotsford, Pitcairn, Robertson, Macmath!, and perhaps—with the help of Mr Murdoch—Motherwell. That disposes of some, but leaves a good many.

Two thoughts make me hesitate the less in applying to you. In the first place, anything done now may possibly save you trouble hereafter in giving an account of your “sources”. Our little Society will not be able to afford to print all the Papers read. Mine might, or might not, fall to be selected by the Committee; but, at any rate, the material would be there in some shape. Secondly, it would be a great advantage to know what an accomplished Bibliographer like the Harvard Librarian considered of importance to be recorded about each Collection. Two leading objects of our society are thus stated in the Constitution “(1) The discussion and elucidation of questions connected with Books, more especially Scottish (2) The compilation of special lists with a view to the formation of a complete Scottish Bibliography”,—and another is “(4) The exhibition of rare or remarkable books, printed or in manuscript.”

If Harvard College has already an account of its Ballad Manuscripts, a copy of that may be all I would require.

Without apologies for troubling you on this subject.

I am  
Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 109; Hornel MS 14032 VII

3 June 1891                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
On arriving here this morning, I find a pack—I cannot say “the long pack” but a black pack—waiting me. I should hardly have recognized your handwriting! but I see your name, and a label displays the stars and stripes very prominently.

I shall not get it opened till after the mail hour, but externally it is in perfect order.

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VII

26 June 1891                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

It is needless to say that I shall be delighted to do anything for you at our library or elsewhere. This will be an occasion to invoke Mr Winsor, who is not particularly acquainted with our ballads. We have Buchan, Herd, Motherwell, Gibb, Mrs Harris, scattered things of Percy's, some bits of Alexd Laing, Campbell MSS, and perhaps more things I have which are not at the moment in mind. Next week I shall be free of the college. It is some six weeks since I looked at a ballad, and I am even now writing in fetters.

I suppose you ought to know in a general way what are the contents of the MS and the number of pieces, and what is ascertainable of their history. If you are in haste, please say so, and fix the date when you require information. Then I will put other things aside.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

9 July 1891                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

Here are notes on Herd's MSS & the Campbell MSS. Mr Ward, in his Catalogue of Romances in the British Museum, has of course taken account of Herd & of Buchan, and perhaps you will not wish for more than he says. I am going away for rather less than a fortnight, & will at once upon my return make notes on all the other MSS and Motherwell's which we have exclusively.  
Motherwell's Note-book

Yours ever,

You might keep my notes for me to use by and by.

[the following on separate lined pages appearing just after the above letter]

Herd's MSS. Nos 22, 911, 22. 912, Additional MSS. British Museum

I. On fly-leaf, Arch<sup>d</sup> Constable, January, 1803. Purch'd at J.M. Gulch's sale, at Sotheby's, 24 March 1858. 270 Pages.

Materials for a Second Collection of Scots Songs & Ballads, &c, 1776.

With an Index for the MS l song which remain unpublished in this collection, page 9<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup> & 11<sup>th</sup>

pp 3-7 First--Additions to songs in the Turner volume

9-11. Index. MS. on the manuscript songs inscribed within collection are now published in Ancient & Modern Scots Ballads &c, Edinb<sup>r</sup> 1776, excepting the following marked N.P. not printed.

“verses to be added to certain pieces, concluding with 6 stanzas of modern verse to be added to Gil Morice, from Weekly Magazine, Aug. 13, 1772. She heard him speak, but fell despair etc.

(An enumeration follows of 88 articles, 41 of which (or about that) are “Fragments” Then follows a list of pieces of which “Our part of an additional volume of Scottish Songs & Ballads may be composed” (pp 15-23) "of Old Heroick Ballads, Modern Songs from the works of several Scots gentlemen, and other miscellaneous Songs”, etc (from Chalmer, T.T. Miscellany, Gentle Shepherd, Hamilton of Bangour, Forbes, Ross, A. Nicoll, etc.)

p. 24. “Follows a Collection of Old Scots Songs & Fragments, &c, &c, never yet printed. pp. 25-270. 175 pieces (if rightly counted), 88 of which have not been printed, according to the Index. 35 of them are popular ballads (some few fragmentary) and there are besides, six ballads of the imitation sort, and also The Outlaw Murray.

II. Vol. II has many gaps and lacks 100 pages, and about 70 pieces, wholly or in part, which are in Vol. I. It has been continuously foliated by a later hand. The order is not generally that of vol. I. Vol. 2 begins with The Duke of Milk. 88½ stanzas, called “A Fragment of an Old Ballad”! and said to have been taken down from notation in 1770 (imitation-ballad). Ballads are accumulated at the beginning: pp 27-121 (there are gaps, but all this seems to have been given to ballads). There are several further on. (The paging ends with 224; after that there is enough to make 268.)

There are in vol. 2, at hand, several things, which do not occur in vol I: at fol. 82, a letter relating to The Outlaw Murray; at 85 the ballad of The Tinkler (There was a lady fair), and then other pieces at 71n, 73, 55 not worth specifying.

Mr Ward, Catalogue of Romances (see his account of these MSS) thinks vol. 2 the older. I have rather thought that the spelling had been corrected in 2.

Campbell MSS, 2 vols.

In the first: The first of two volumes of Old Scottish Songs in manuscript belonging to the library at Marchmont House, Berwickshire, N.B.

I believe them to have been placed there by my father, about the year 1830, but where he got them, or who made the collection, I do not know. H. H. C.

Old Scottish Songs, Collected in the Counties of Berwick, Roxburgh, Selkirk & Peebles.

Vol. 1 has 369 pages, 77 articles.

Vol. 2 (“The second of two volumes,” etc. as above & has 359 pages, 121 articles.

Many traditional ballads from recitation and other popular misc, political & sentimental pieces (some from books). There are occasional notes. At p. 168 of vol. 2 there is a reference to Kirkton’s History, ed. Sharpe 1817; at p. 134 to Hogg’s Jacobite Relics, 1819-21.

(II. 140, "Popular Rhymes," eight bits of political verse II. 154, "A true account of the cruel murder of Thomas Ker," prose extract from Wodrow's History).

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

11 July 1891

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

There are at Abbotsford the following Broad-sides, but I assume that any Broad-sides that may be there are, as a rule, of less importance than the MS Ballads, and I purpose to give the latter precedence and may not be able, as a matter of course, to overtake a collation of the Broad-sides on the present occasion. But if this List contains anything that Professor Child thinks may prove of special importance he will please let me know, and I will attend to it.

King Lear & his 3 Daughters

Bluid Beggar of Bednal Green

Murder of Sir J. Barleycorn

The Bristol Bridegroom

Chevy Chace

Famous Flower of Serving Men

Goodman of Auchtermuchty

King and Miller of Mansfield

Jane Shore

(If Rosamund that was so fair)

King John & the Abbot of Canterbury

The Ladys Policy or the Baffled K.

The Merry Broomfield

The Noble Marquis & Patient Grissel

Noble Lord Willoughby

Holofernes and Judith

Prodigal Son

Queen Eleanor's Confession

Unfortunate Con. Fair Rosamond

(Sweet Youthful charming Ladies fair)

Fair Rosamond

(When as King Henry)

Captain Ward

Lord Thomas & Fair Eleanor

Thomas Stukely

Union of Red Rose and White

Wandering Jew

Wanton Wife of Bath

Price of Troy

Wandering Jew  
All in Bell of Newcastle's Jolly book of Garlands

Then pages of notes, having to do with Abbotsford, mostly minor corrections, then for Part VIII &c.

There is at Abbotsford a ballad beginning Lord William was walkin i the garden green which I now think must be a 'Lord William (Lord Lundy)' I passed it as being a 'Gay Gos Hawk' if I remember rightly!

There are three copies of 'James Hately' at Abbotsford. Things have recently assumed such a very hopeful aspect—even the despised 'Baron of Leys' and 'Lang Johny More' are to be printed perhaps!—that I have better err on the safe side and secure poor James.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 19 and 20-23

22 July 1891                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I duly received your letter of 26th June, and within the last day or two the one of 9th July, with the notes on the Herd and Hume-Campbell MSS, has also come in. Our Bibliographical session does not open until November. At present I am as busy as possible clearing the desk at the office in order to get away to Melrose on Monday the 27th. It may be a case of 'now or never' at Abbotsford, and we must hold the grip we have got, and shove through, this year if we can. I posted to you a week ago notes as to all I know about at Abbotsford. If there is anything you wish me specially to look to while there, please write.

It surprises me that Sir Hugh Hume-Campbell does not know who collected his Ballads. Lady John Scott, a ballad-collecting lady, is a sister of his first wife.

Yours faithfully

PS. I did not cite any texts from Frank Kidson's Traditional Tunes, 1891, as you are sure to have the book.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 14032: X, 24; Hornel MS 14032 VII

27 July 1891                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I send notes of the remaining MSS. Buchan is sufficiently described in Mr Ward's Cat. of MSS in the Brit. Mus. as beforesaid. Mr William Walker of Aberdeen informs me that David Scott of Peterhead (nephew of P. Buchan) has 2 fol. vols of MS. ballads which belonged to P. B., one bought at the Fyvie sale (Buchan having presented it to Gordon of Fyvie). The other at Patticks, London. I suppose these must be originals of the printed volumes. C. K. Sharpe (Letters) says that the first few pages (16 I think) of the 2vol look even doctored: the rest not.

Ever yours  
At work on ballads at last.

(I have been meaning to write to D.S. Mr W.W. offered to look over the things for me.)

[written on separate, lined paper]

Tytler MSS (Fraser-Tytler)

See Nicols, Illustrations of Lit. Hist. of the 18th century, vol. 7, p. 89 (or thereabout) and p. 176 Dr. Anderson's account.

The MS. containing 15 ballads obtained (according to R.A.) by Tytler from Professor Thomas Gordon, the other, 1789, is not in possession of the F.T. Family now, and its whereabouts is unknown.

The MS copies obtained by Alex. F.T. from Mrs. Brown later ("very lately," 1800), 9 ballads, was found upon search at Aldourie (by Miss Mary F.T.,--Mrs George Fred. Watts): who also sent a copy of Willie's Ladye & Clark Colvin from a MS. in her grandfather's writing, which has the words. "Copied from an Old MS. in the possession of Alexander Fraser Tytler", that is the earlier MS. of 15 ballads.

-----  
A.F.T. (Mrs. Watts) writing in 1888, says: since leaving Aldourie I came across a volume of Scottish B copied by an aunt of mine some 40 years ago...They have no dates or notes attached to them. Of them I recognize as being the same as those I copied for you. The work likely would, in making such a collection, copy any that were at that time in her father's possession. She was grand daughter to Lord Woodhouselee, and now no more, or I think perhaps have been able to have something of the Ms. from her. (It is not said where this MS. now is.)

This Ms. contains 16 ballads among a miscellany of things and is of slight consequence. I have noted: Croodlin Du, not printed as yet. Twa Corbies, some variations from printed copies. William's Ghost, Tea Table Mis. imperfectly remembered. Bonnie J. Campbell, A. Cunningham's with full or less verses found in (Singer of Scot. III, 1, 2). Lowlands of Holland, Islensin's Mur. Annie of Lochroyan, A. Cunningham Leezie Lindsay, R. Allan, in Smith's Scot. Min. II, 100, 101 Cruel Mother, Smith, IV, 33, Bonnie Earl o Murray. T.T. Mis. Lammikin. Herd, as altered in Smith, II, Gh Jellon Grame & Lord John & Burd Ellen (Child Waters), from A F-T's Brown MS. with a few changes.

(Hardly worth mentioning this)

The Ms. of "Scottish Songs" at Abbotsford has Brown things altered & .

You must of course refer to Jamieson's Pop. Ball. a propos of Mrs. Brown.

Motherwell MS.  
in possession of M.C. (Malcolm Colquhoun) Thomson of Glasgow.

(excepting a few pages, entirely in Motherwell's writing)

For J Barclay Murdock's preface to a copy of the Index, &c.

This MS collection of Wm Motherwell is entirely in his own handwriting and is indexed by himself. (I see there are even lines referring to this: one piece is by C.K. Sharpe). It consists of 679 folio pages of ballads besides some interesting pieces, songs, &c., which are not indexed. It has evidently been written from time to time, & afterwards bound. Some of the ballads have been first written in pencil and afterwards copied with ink. Each page contains from 20 to 30 lines. There are altogether 228 ballads indexed, but many of them are second, third & in some cases even fourth versions of the same ballad. They frequently bear to have been taken from recitation of various old people in the West Country. J.B.M. Aug. 1873.

The introductory pages contain 22 pieces (no historical ballads)

Pages IV-XIIIa Index  
XIV-XXXVI (22 songs &c)

xxxvii--xliii. List of the names of the Tunes and Airs preserved in the Skene MSS, Advocates Library.

8 blank pages  
xlv-xlvii List of tunes in a small MS of instructions for the Flute, but, & Recorder, written apparently about 1700 (belonging to W.M.)  
lviii-li Two pieces for Stuart of Urrards MS., 1643  
4 blank pages  
Ballads 1-679  
680-697, blank (but numbered) (Some of the pieces again with ballads printed by Buchan & evidently given M.G.B.)

---

#### Motherwells Note-Book

A ballad Note-book kept by William Motherwell of Glasgow about the years 1826-7  
(Now in possession of J. Wylie Guild of Glasgow)  
178 page (some blank, 8o, or small 8o). Lists of ballad parties in verses of what they know, portions/fragments of ballads, and some complete copies, and various matters pertaining to ballads.

Percy

Although Percy Papers sold a few years ago in London of which we acquired (Harv. Coll. Library) there were some MS. ballads.

7 sent Percy by Rev. P. Parsons of Wye, Kent 1770-75 (including Twa Sisters, Lord Randall, Lang Langlin): A small MS. book, not by Miss Triher of Carlisle, including The Seven Forresters (J. of Bradislee), Archie o Caufield several from Principal Robertson, including Braes o Yarrow.

By G. Paton, 17, Jews' Daughter 1768-9, L. Maxwells' Last Goodnight

by K. Lambr Jean o Bethchrie, Edom o Gorden, W. Wallace, Braes o Yarrow, 1766

Also, by others, Dick o the Cow [1775. R. Halt], John o the Side, Hobie Noble

See also Percy MS., Captain Carre, Childe Maurice, &c.

(Some not really Scottish)

“Amelia Harris’ Collection of Traditional Antient Ballads and Fragments, also including songs of more recent date”. (40, 44 folios)

“Nearly the whole of the following ballads & fragments were obtained more than forty years ago” [1873, if written when we acquired this volume] from my mother, the late Mrs. Harris of Fearn, and so far as I am concerned are traditionally from, having been committed to memory before I saw any collection in print.

“Mrs Harris was daughter of the Revd Wm Dow, minister of Blairgowrie, Perthshire, & was born in 1782, was left an orphan in childhood & was placed under the care of an old nurse, whose love of antient ballad lore was inexhaustible, and who never avoided chaunting them to the youthful listener, who picked up a mere title of Jannie Scott’s old songs, before she was ten years of age, about which time she changed her place of residence; and that they were then traced by direct transmission about 150 years back. A few versions and fragments were gathered by myself among the peasantry, and are of interest as marking a tradition.”

50 pieces in all & some 20 (or 23) traditional ballads, pamphlets, an fragments.

Annexed airs 30 airs, with their preface: The Ballad Airs now set have one history with the Ballads first written down and forwarded to the late Reverend Aytoun in 1859: being orally and directly learned from my grand-father’s (Rev. P. Duncan, Tibbermore from 1745) and are precisely set as sung by my mother when they were youthful family.

Jamie Harris, March, 1872

(The words written down by Miss Amelie Harris, the airs by her sister Jane.)

“Elizabeth Cochrane, her song-book”

Small 4o—conjecturally dated 1730o

204 pp. some few of which have been torn away (perhaps by the “corrector,” W.C. for propriety sake)

Collection of Songs, English & Scots Corrected by W.C.
---

Nos 112-114 are Lord Benwall (Gil Brenton)  
[Robin Hood & the Bishop]  
Fair Isabell of the Roch-Royall  
(Also Young Haselgreen; & Bessy Bell & Mary Gray, the political squib)  
The remainder songs & love-pieces

Laing (of Brechin)  
MS of 44 small pages, closely & neatly written  
“Ancient Ballad & Songs, &c. &c, from the Recitation of Old People, never published. 1829”  
(Began in 1829—continued to 1834 or 5)  
Of very little importance  
All sorts of verse, of several sorts, & some from  
Begins with The Young Maclean (Glasgow Peggy)  
Fair Margaret=Proud Lady Margaret  
Glenlogie  
No other ballads except one short fragment

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

31 July 1891                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

I have gone carefully through your corrections, and find you, as usual, in nearly every instance right. One or two things I can better let go till later: I mean cases when it might seem fussy to print the improvement: but everything is noted when improvement can be made.

I am now established at my desk to work on ballads till October: as I hope, without a break. The publishers have just addressed me an inquiry whether they could announce the book among their autumn publications & I have said no.

You enumerate hard upon 40 copies of ballads at Abbotsford which should go into the Additions. The Additions then will make quite half of Part 8, I should say, and I have enough stuff ready for the earlier half if it were all (as much of it is) proper for that place.

I don't think that the printed ballads of Bell are likely to be useful. If I had the books here, no doubt I might pick out one or two which, for liberality, might go in. You rightly give precedence to the MS. copies of traditional pieces, which will be of the highest importance.

I have been sometimes embarrassed by not being able to consult the whole series of editions of the Border Minstrelsy. We have four editions. I have ordered the others (but they don't come), so that I might be able to say when things not in the original edition were introduced. I mean of course always to follow the original edition (even its very ill-chosen spelling) and you very rightly reprehended one in one case when I had not done this.

By the way, any sort of copy of John Thomson & the Turk would be welcome. I wish that Bell may have it. That is an extremely curious (though very bad) ballad, and I have nothing but Buchan's copy.

I shall have to address N. & Q. about Huntingtower. Hightower's noble lady who altered Richie Story, I don't believe in. It can't have been Lady Nairn, for she did not compose music. What I am inclined to think is that Kinloch's Duke of Athol is a recollection of Huntingtower and that the expressions in Richie Story which made Aytoun say that Huntingtower was an alteration of R.S. are really caught from Huntingtower, an artificial (not popular) ballad. But Christie, I, 166, says that he had heard the Duke of Athol sung in his early years.

You may now be soon heading for Abbotsford. Nothing will astonish me that you may find— unless it is a Kinmont Willie!

I await the result with high expectations. It will naturally be convenient to me to receive copies at an early day, but there are no printers to disturb you. The Abbotsford mine will make Part 8, which I thought would be of very slight interest & importance, one of the best numbers of all.

Hoping that you are well, and that you will have some incidental pleasure, with fresh thanks,

Yours ever,

IV. 5. b. I have had some correspondence with Mr Andrew Lang, who wrote the note in Mrs. G. R. Thomson's little volume.

18, b. 192. When is right.

31, a. B 33 her is not in MS.

45 b. 71. MS. he-she

58. 74, 84. never distinctly, in MS.

85-86. B

62 they l

MS 71. Catharine.

82. may be either, wadna/wadua

112. they.

139a. I b, 42. lien (i often not dotted[]) seems to be lien

160a, 164 b. Percy calls to mind simply Principal Robertson, or Principal of Edinburgh, rather, I think.

202 b. 94 te (which may be ti)

207 a. 224 hail

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

1 August 1891

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Note as to some Abbotsford points

James Hogg's letter of June 30, as to 'Jamie Telfer', cannot, of course, belong, as was stated to [1801] as the Minstrelsy was not then out. It is placed as if it belonged to 1801, and that must have misled me. I shall not see the volume this year. But the date can be correctly given nevertheless, I suppose. It will be the first June after the publication?

I am a little unsteady as to this, and must trust to your taking a hold of it.

I am unable to make up my mind as to the handwriting of 'The Earl o' Bran', 'Clerk Sandy', and 'The Earl o' Boyn'. At times it reminds me of James Hogg's, but at other times I think it too refined. The only perfectly safe course will be not to mention handwriting at all, not even as being doubtful. Time may tell us where it is, and we must not make shots.

There is no more of 'Clerk Sandy' than the 12 stanzas already sent. If, as seems probable, there was a succeeding sheet, it has not been preserved.

In 'The Earl o Boyn' please make a correction. The line where I have started with She's guid should read She speed [I could not be sure when copying, and decided after I got to Edinburgh, wrongly, as I now see]

The line in William Laidlaw's 'Lord Randal' was quite correctly copied What leave year false love ar being blotted with blotting paper after being written.

Lord William was walkin is, after all, a 'Gay Gos Hawk,' and not a Lord William or Lord Lundy.

The Ayrshire 'Captain Car' is not the one that brings in Johnie Faa, but it has some interesting features. My only complaint against it is, that it is in a very difficult hand, as bad as the worst parts of the Skene MSS. Fortunately, the other handwritings are not, as a rule, difficult.

I had a reason for using the word "inserted" when describing 'John o' Cockielaw' and "John the little Scot".

They are pieces written (with others) by Sir Walter, when a lad, on separate sheets of paper, and pasted in at the beginning of a volume in which there is prose MS of much older date, beginning with Law.

In other words, Scott used the fore part of the Vol. as a Scrap Book.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 25

8 August 1891

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Mem. on an Abbotsford point

Thomas Wilkie wrote in a smaller hand, and much more carefully, in the copies he intended to give away than he did in his own book. It has taken me some study to make sure that both hands are his, but I am now sure. Last year I had not found out. However, I think there is only one correction necessary in that connexion.

In "Geordie" C b page 129 Instead of in a lady's hand &c Read in Wilkie's hand "Hughie Graeme", No 86, is in Thomas Wilkie's hand as is also 'As I looked oer my fathers castle wa' (Cruel Mother) No 113.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 26

11 (14) August 1891 FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Melrose

Dear Professor Child,

Your letter of the 31st July reached me here this morning,—and I received a few days ago your notes on the Ballad MSS,—which will have to stand over.

It is true, I may find anything, except a Kinmont Willie and a Jamie Telfer. I am doing well as yet not having fallen out of work. The Father has not appeared since the first day, but as he has left some powers behind him I am happy without him. My latest find is another Tam Lin. But I have serious thoughts of suppressing it, because the lady put "her green glove on her hand",—that came of poor Mr. Kirk so lashes me! However, I have a malicious satisfaction in observing that you will have sundry apologies to make to Sir Walter!

The 'Captain Car' is very interesting to me. Unfortunately there are about five words I cannot read

he shot in & he shot out  
the value of an hour  
until the Hall Craigie\* north  
was like to be blawn in ye Air

he fired in and she fired out  
the value of houris three  
until ye hall Craigie north

the reik went to the Sea  
[\*Corgarf? you positive, self willed man!]

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 27; Hornel MS 14032 VII

22 August 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Please note A Correct

Perhaps I ought to be ashamed to have to correct myself so soon. But I am too glad to get at the truth before we are committed in print:

Archie o Ca' field No 90

The Queens Marie No 90a

Thomas the Rhymer No 96

Tamlane No 96a

are not in the handwriting of Thomas Wilkie, as I stated, but in that of John Leyden.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 28

26 August 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have received four parcels of Abbotsford ballads, and have them copying, first for the printing, then for preservation. I should think that Scott would take up a larger part of No 8. I endeavor to emulate your carefulness. Certainly I am much better off with your copies than I would be with the originals before me. I shall hasten to marshal them into their places, for again I have not wanted to do quickly what my hand finds to do. But I shall not be satisfied to have them as they first came out. I want to incorporate the contents with the stories of other versions and to correct the errors made while walking in darkness. Nothing can ever exceed my admiration and love for Sir Walter, but I wish that he had thought it worth the while to be a little more explicit in the make up of his Minstrelsy. As for example, in the case of "Young Benjie" (so called). Did W.S. furnish every line as found in tradition, meaning the one copy recovered. We are often sure as to counterfeits without hesitation, but the last stanza at least has a very plausible look, and yet it is not beyond the possibilities of an improver.

Please send me a list of expenses. Many thanks and more for the expedition you have used. I have thus a good month clear to work at those copies, if I can only keep fairly well.

I have just been reading a very pleasing, and it seems to me just, éloge on Lowell, died two weeks ago today to the great impoverishment to my world, in the Times of Aug 13.

I hope you keep well.

Ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

2 September 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#173 Mary Hamilton

Dear Professor Child,

The pottinger copy of "Mary Hamilton" was communicated to Scott (date) by The Rev. George Paxton, Kilmaurs, afterwards Professor of Divinity at Edinburgh, from the recitation of his mother, Jean Milne, who may be presumed to have learned it prior to 1760. "Scotch Ballads. Materials for Border Minstrelsy", No 92, Abbotsford.

Although I think you will agree with me in holding it quite unnecessary, I may notice in passing that The Edinburgh Review, in which Professor Paxton saw the reference to the ballad, does not mention the story of the apothecary.

I am

Yours faithfully

Notes from The New Statistical Account of Scotland, Vol V, Ayrshire, Parish of Kilmaurs, re Paxton; another note on Paxton taken from Mitchell's memoir prefixed to Third Edition of Illustrations of Scripture, 1843

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 26, 173 (3); Hornel MS 14032 VII

3 September 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I received this morning your notes correcting Wilkie to Leyden and supplying the name of Richd Heber and I have made the proper entries. All the Abbotsford ballads are ready for the printers and at this moment I have nothing to do but go on with Buchan's stuff. The things which I have had in hand lately might perhaps be left out and in fact I don't think I have a very defensible or intelligent reason for putting them in. I have not picked but taken what was nearest. I will make a list of what is now ready, and if you have anything to send or say, good. I want to get all that remains of Abbotsford matters into Part 8.

I must run through a quantity of foreign periodicals for Additions but excepting that I have Part 8 as nearly done as it can be till you have sent your last sheaf.

There were some Abbotsford ballads returned by me before I was able to have them copied. You were so good to say that I might have them again and I shall be glad to have them when for you convenient.

Ever yours

I could not help being pleased at having Richd Heber come in as a contributor.

For Part 8—done  
Lizie Lindsay  
[Lizie] Baillie  
Glasgow Peggie  
Duke of Gordon's Daughter  
Glenlogie  
Lady Elspe  
Laird o Drum  
Andrew Lammie  
Earl Crawford  
Young Allan  
Earl of Aboyne  
Rantin Laddie  
Baron o Leys  
James Harris (Daemon Lover)  
Richie Storie  
Lord Wm (Lundy)  
Alison & Willie  
Willie's Fatal Visit  
Grey Cock (Herd)  
Weary Coble  
Ld Thos Stuart  
Burd Isbel & Sir Patr  
Broughty's Wa's  
Lord Thos & Lady Margt  
Lady Isabel  
The Knights Ghost  
Lord Livingston  
Lang Johny More  
John Thomson & the Turk  
New Slain Knight  
White Fisher  
(These are not in order)  
Awful trash, much of it

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

6 September 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have just been doing 'Errol', and think it well to tell you what I have, since it is very likely that you may be able to make some additions.

This is the list of copies.

Aa Campbell MSS, II, 94, b The Edinburgh Magazine, June 1803, p. 458

B Skene MS., p. 113

C Buchan's Ballads of the North of Scotland, II. 176

D. a. Buchan's Gleanings, p. 158

    b. Maidment's N. Countrie Garland, p. 31

    c. Kinloch's Ballad Book, p. 31

E Letters from & to C.K. Sharpe, I, 180. Sharpe's Ballad book, p. 89

F Kinloch MSS III, 133

The last stanza of Ab, C, Dc (I have not overlooked Kinloch MSS VII 95) has reference to the ancient maintenance of a lady dissatisfied with or being apart from her husband, says the irrasible writer in the Ed. Magazine. Perhaps I shall find some particulars.

Taylor, I think, calls Sir Gilbert Hay the 10th Earl of Erol, others the 11th. I have said 11th. (I ordered Douglas's Peerage four or five months ago, but it has not come). As the affair happened in 1659, this ballad must come early in Part 8.

Yours ever,

Of course I have not in this case given the cruel summary of the story, in the preface, but have handled things daintly.

(Preferred order)

226 L. Lindsay

227 L. Baillie

228 Glasgow Peggy

229 Earl Crawford

230 Earl Errol

231 R. Storie

232 E. Aboyne

233 Laird of Drum

234 Duke of Gordon's 3 Daughters

235 A. Lammie

236 Glenlogie

237 Rantin Laddie

} set up

238 Baron o Leys  
239 Weary Coble  
240 J. Harris (D. Lover)  
241 Young Allan  
242 Lady Elspat

After this, it does not matter much whether I have overlooked something. This may be enough with Abbotsford.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

9 September 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,  
Today we received Douglas's Peerage (good) and I need not be troubled ever again about matters therein (Hay, etc)

I have your parcel containing Percy Reed, James Hatley yesterday, and am engaged in getting the pieces into shape.

Yours faithfully

(I have not found anything about the separate entertainment of women living apart from their husbands)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

15 September 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath  
I have disposed of all the Abbotsford matter. Mellerstain will be a little out of place, but they ought to have told us of it before.

It will now be very convenient for me to know how much more there is in your hands which I ought to see before beginning to print. I suppose that the list I sent you will cover all the ballads which can find room in Part VIII. I am quite aware that you have other things to attend to, and don't mean to hurry or turvy you. Just a note as to the "situation" is what I want.

Yours ever,

If Allardyce could see us now!

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

16 September 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#231 The Earl of Err

Dear Professor Child,

I have this morning your letter of the 6th “springing” The Earl of Errol upon us.

Douglas calls him the 10th Earl, and Sir William Fraser (in his index) calls him the 11th. I think your better plan would be to call him neither the one nor the other. He was the only Earl Gilbert, and it is therefore unnecessary to number him.

Both Douglas and Fraser found upon Lamont for the date and place of marriage and Fraser for amount of tocher also--I doubt if much additional information will be got. You will see from a footnote in Lamont that there is nothing in the records of the Law Courts, and writers of histories for the families suppress such things. I do not remember any addl texts today.

Faithfully yours

Quotations from William Fraser’s History of the Carnegies, Vol I, 1867; Peerage of Scotland by Douglas, ed. Wood, I, 552; Lamont’s Diary, Maitland Club, ed. Kinloch, p 104

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 28, 231 (3)

26 September 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have your letter of the 15th. It is but right you should have a report as to Abbotsford. I could not give it when I left the place, because four Volumes of the “Letters” were wanting and I ascertained they were in David Douglas’s safe in Edinburgh in connection with a new edition of Sir Walter’s Journal. Not until this week have I been able to get along to examine them. They contain no genuine ballads,--nothing but a modern-antique, miscalled an old ballad. Having seen them, however, I am able to say that I have looked through the whole of the “Letters,”--which range from 25th January 1796 to about 20th September 1831.

The “situation,” then, as to Abbotsford is briefly this: I have copied and you have received (I believe), all the MS. Ballads which you require for your Work, of which I

have a distinct and definite knowledge as existing there. (I may have a scrap or two which you should see, but if so they are of the most trifling character, and I will post them within a week. I had to copy some things, much against the grain, necessary for our volumes of MS. from a historical or bibliographical point of view,—these need not trouble you just now.)

But I cannot say I am satisfied that we have got all the Ballads that are in Abbotsford. I don't know whether we have or not. You speak of "their" duty in telling "us" about ballads. The position now is just the reverse, we have to tell them. We have all that I can point out in the shelves, but the state of things at Abbotsford renders it impossible for me to get, or indeed to ask full "rummaging" powers. At the time of the year I can go, the Public part of the house is held by the tourists, and the private part by the tenants, and I have to do the best I can among them. On the whole, the Library and Study shelves answer well to the call of the catalogue, but there are several volumes I have not been able to find. One in particular, said to contain "North Country Ballads" in MS. I should have liked much to see. It may possibly be the old lady's Collection mentioned in Allardyce's Sharpe II, 64 (I cant help thinking Allardyce has made a slip in saying his is the original. It is more like the part copy.) What I have done therefore with the powers is to leave it an open question whether I am to be back or no. I have not closed the door on myself, and you will please not say anything in print implying finality. If we get more light, and you back me, I will be willing to try another shot still.

I hope that is a distinct enough report!

I had nearly forgotten to mention that Father Forbes-Leith spoke of a small Volume containing the songs which were sung in Sir Walter's family. He has no idea where it is. I had expected to find something of the Kind from what Lockhart says in his edition of the Minstrelsy as to the tunes. The texts would probably not be valuable, perhaps torn or taken from "Scottish Songs" which is a mutilated Volume.

I am very glad indeed to hear that you find "Mellerstain" an ancient ballad. It is something to be able to add a ballad. I never for a moment doubted it was a piece which should be most carefully copied for you, but I did not trust my own judgment upon it. I could not entirely rid myself of a suspicion it might be a "try On", founded on the old chronicle and "James Hately". Hately himself, though very poor, is of course beyond doubt genuine.

(Remember your own book IV, 441, Vi, 518). Something about "Mellerstain" reminded me of The Lass o the Logan See. Perhaps the mention of several places.[)]

Could you not mix a few pieces with Buchan's in Part VIII, to prevent so much of his twaddle coming upon us in a heap?

As to Abbotsford expenses, if you can afford it I would be all the better of the same as last year, £7. This in full, however—nothing extra for postages.

I remain  
Yours faithfully

P.S. My pencil note as to the difficult word near the beginning of Adam McGordon was not intended for printing, only for yourself.

I suppose the word must be either some equivalent for ivory or the same of some fish?

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 29; Hornel MS 14032 VII

8 October 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

It is something to be able to say that you have everything which you could lay hands on. (Kinmont Willie; one begins to fear was never there!) What we have makes an extremely good show. I have not counted pages, but I should think that it would take a half of Part VIII. The unpublished ballads will range from Lizzie Lindsay 226 to No 243, or to 246, or further if necessary. I mean to keep Buchan's trash out of Part VIII and put which part of it as may have the least shadow of a claim into Part IX, after such things as Heir of Linne, Our Good Man, Friar in the Well, and other tales and broadside ballads. These have a certain interest and many of them a very extensive literary connection which gives them a sort of respectability.

Errol is an unpleasant ballad but decidedly of the popular kind. It could not be left out. The collection is not meant for family-reading. I shall strain the case against certain indecent ballads and exclude them if I can give a reason besides indecency. The tinkler, for example, was much in favor with certain classes, but I don't consider that it is a strictly popular ballad. It was written for the broadside press perhaps. There would always be a certain number of dirty ballads in partial circulation, & these are now even circulating in the West of England which I don't think fairly belong in the class of traditional popular ballads (Two very bad stanzas in a Kinloch copy of Errol are certainly interpolations & I shall drop them as such[]). 'Mellerstain' has no mark of forgery. It is hard to demonstrate that a fragment of that character is genuine. There is no reason for suspicion (so of 'James Grant'). The Mellerstain affair made a great impression, as we see from the entries in the Privy Council Register. It ought to have come in in Part VII: perhaps can be inserted in a better place in a 2d edn.—I am now going to send copy to the printers. It is not to be expected that much should ever transpire about the stories of the ballads that are to come in part VIII. I will add a list, in the order I have at present hit upon. The way is clear to the end now. But I wish that the Sharpe ballads could come in.

Ever yours faithfully

226 L. Lindsay  
227 L. Baillie  
228 Glasgow Peggie

229 Earl Crawford  
230 The S. of the L. of Mellerstain  
231 Errol  
232 R. Storie  
233 A. Lammie  
234 Aboyne  
235 L. of Drum  
236 D. of Gordon's daughters  
237 Glenlogie  
238 Rantin Laddie  
239 Baron o Leys  
240 Weary Coble  
241 James Harris (D. lover)  
242 J. Hatley\*  
243 Young Allan  
244 Reidisdale & Wise Wm  
245 Lady Elspat

---

"Materials" No 35

\*A.a. Wilkie's MS. b. Campbell MS. c. Chambers

B. "Materials", No 99, Wilkie

C. Motherwells MS

What is The Lass o the Logan Lee? I don't know it.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

2 December 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Printing goes forward but slowly in spite of an offer to finish up things fast. I suppose you may be occupied with your account of Scottish Ballad MSS. I make now a note of such Abbotsford pieces as I returned to you without previous copying for our Library. At some convenient time I should be glad to have them again in order to complete the business.

I think I will send you a list of the ballads which are in the printers' hands for Part VIII.

"Additions" will occupy some 80 pages, and two or three of the ballads may have to be dropped into Part IX.

Yours ever faithfully,

"Scotch Ballads, Materials for Border Minstrelsy"  
(not as yet copied for preservation here)

No 3 Laird of Lamington (I think I have not Laidlaws' letter though I have the ballad)

11a–B. of Yarrow  
13–Geight  
30–K. Jaffarie  
38–Geigh  
66–Gigh  
67–Yarrow  
84–Yarrow (Gowrie)  
89–Mister Graeme  
107–Yarrow  
108–Geight  
135–Yarrow  
136–Yarrow  
145–Graeme & Bewick  
147–Rob Roy

Part VIII

226 L. Lindsay  
227 L. Baillie  
228 G. Peggie  
229 E. Crawford  
230 L. Mellarstain  
231 Errol  
232 R. Storie  
233 A. Lammie  
234 Charlie MacPherson (Should have gone in with Eppie Morrie)  
235 Aboyne  
236 Drum  
237 D. Gordon's Daughter  
238 Glenlogie  
239 Rantin Laddie (set up so far)

240 Baron o Leys  
241 Weary Coble  
242 J Harris  
243 J Hatley  
244 Young Allan  
245 Reedsdale  
246 L. Elspat  
247 Grey Cock  
248 Auld Matrons  
249 Henry Martyn  
250 L.J. Moir  
251 Kitchie-Boy (Earl Richards' Daughter)  
252 Thomas o Yonderdale  
253 Lord William (Lundy)

254 Willie's Fatal Visit  
255 Alison & Miller  
256 Burd Isabol & Earl Patrick  
257 Broughty's Wa's  
258 Ld T. Stuart  
259 Lord Thos & Lady Margaret  
260 Lady Isabel  
261 Lord Livingston  
(much of this, as you observe, from Buchan)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

5 December 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

The Lass of the Logan Lea

Dear Professor Child,  
I ought long ago to have acknowledged, with thanks, the receipt of your remittance for Abbotsford expenses.

As you were able to leave out the stanzas in Kinloch's Ballad Book, my difficulty about Errol is removed. I quite agree that it is thoroughly Popular in character.

The Lass of the Logan Lea though generally referred to as a Ballad is really only a song, having no story. It is localized in Peebleshire or thereabouts, and is probably not very old, but it has merit. I have been looking, without success, for a verse that goes something like this

The king he rade roun the Merecleughlead  
Booted and spurr'd as ye a' micht see  
He lichtet down at Mossfennan yett  
To see the bonny Lass of the Logan Lee.

There is a scrap of it in Kinloch VII, but I have not that volume beside me as I write.

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: II, 61

5 December 1891      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
My Bibliographical Paper will, I expect, be fired off early in January. If the right men

are at the Meeting it is just possible it may be the means of bringing in some farther material. I draw special attention to the William Tytler, which I think I can traced to 30th January 1852.

An hour or an hour and a quarter will not allow me to be very full where there are so many Collections to mention. Mr Ward enables me to be short with Herd and Buchan. Glenriddell, as a link between Burns and Scott, gets more prominence than its value would otherwise merit.

Your notes are all that could be desired. I have just one or two little wants. Where is Elizabeth Cochrane now? Harvard? Where did you get her? To keep faith with Allardyce, I did not retain a word of or about Skene. Would require a copy of opening words of your note. N<sup>o</sup> of Pages N<sup>o</sup> of Ballads. Gibb MS a word extent &c Murison Ms extent &c. White and Loudon, too I suppose I should mention.

Yours faithfully

Note on Merecleuch—Head.—Pebbles-shire, first the quoted verse taken from The Popular Rymes of Scotland, collected by Robert Chambers, 1826, p. 36, incl the note: Merecleuch is a ravine on the farm of Glencoths, on the south side of Holms Water, parish of Glenholm. Mosfenman lies upon the banks of the Tweed, about three miles to the southward of Merecleuch. The above (stanza) is perhaps a relic of some old ballad, describing one of those hunting visits which the kings of Scotland so frequently paid to this sylvan district. Polmond, the ancient seat of the Hunters, was their chief residence upon these occasions, of which the country people preserve numerous and very distinct traditionary anecdotes.

Then the two stanzas from the Kinloch Ballad MSS. VII, 332.

There is Mossfennan ‘yett’, where ‘lichlit doon’ the lovers of the Lass of the Logan Lea. This ballad, which is still remembered as being sung entire, is gone, we fear irrecoverably, all but a few broken stanzas, for which we have to thank Miss Watson who in her Bygone Days in our Village, has so well described the old world life of this pastoral region:--

Some say that I lo’e young Polmood,  
An’ some say he lo’es na me;  
But I think I’m a match for the best o’ his blude  
Though I had never a ere on the Logan-lea.  
For wooers I’ve had braw young men,  
Booted and spurr’d as ye may see.  
A’ lichtin at Mosfennan yett  
Doon by the side o’ the Logan-lea.  
Three cam east, and three cam west,  
An’ three cam out frae the north countrie.  
The lave cam a’ frae Moffatside,  
An’ lichtit doon at the Logan-lea.

John Paterson comes frae Holms-water head,  
An' he did come to visit me,  
An' he cam in by the Mere-cleuch head,  
Wi' his spotted hounds and spaniels three.  
Graham o' Slipperfield, on his grey mere,  
Charlie, an' his pistols clear,  
Young Polmood, wi' his hounds three,  
Will ne'er heir a ewe on the Logan-lea.

The Enterkin, By John Brown, MS.

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VII

16 December 1891      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr. Macmath,

Your letter came last evening. I have hurriedly written the notes which you wished, but not without proper care as to the facts. Printing goes slowly. I have had to remonstrate today. Your paper may stimulate even sluggish people who have ballads, to produce them. Mr Allardyce perhaps does not intend to move till I have finished.

Wishing you a happy Christmas, New Year, ever yours,

E. Cochrane's Song-Book is in Harvard College Library. Bought of a gentleman in this state who was a ed before of rare books, and who no doubt had it of an English (British) bookseller.

-----  
Murison Ms (122 pages, disconnected written on one side of half sheets of paper), 42 pieces if I have counted rightly (no list as yet) mostly of the general character of Buchan's "Northern" ballads, several very good versions, some recent pieces. (Did I not say, that Miss Murrison gathered them in Old Deer; some written from her own memory, & with the help of her sister & others of her family, others taken down from old people outside of her family.

-----  
Mr Robt White of Newcastle appeared to have a considerable collection of manuscript verses, and that I looked over one afternoon in 1873, and from it selected ten pieces, to be copied (8 ballads, 2 songs). But I did not properly examine his papers, for want of time, and it would be a good thing to have them gone over carefully, as I ought have done if I had been free to accept the fine old man's hospitality. The 8 ballads are not for the most part especially Scottish. – It would be well to say that Mr R.W.'s papers might be examined to advantage.

Gibb MS (not as yet paged or bound) of 21 pieces (ballads) copied from the recitation of his Mother (Mr James Gibb, now of Joppa) in 1863—derived by Mrs Gibb from her grandmother: "very nearly represent," he says, "the form in which the ballads were recited about the beginning of the century in the houses of Angus & Mearns."

-----

Skene. Eight parcels, in quires, of ballads collected (as appear from an endorsement on the wrapper in the hand of Sir W. Scott) by James Skene of Rubislaw. From letters which passed between Sk & Sc it further appears that the b. were taken down from recitation in other locations & N.E. of Scotland in 1802-3. MS given by Scott to C.K. Sharpe, & from him discarded to his nephew, Rev. Mr Bedford (who presented them to Alex. Al. of Edb, who consented to present a copy to Harv. Coll. Library) 33 pieces, 118 pages. 51 pages and all but the last 3 lines of p. 52 are written in a very regular and beautiful hand. The last 3 lines of p 52 and the whole of p. 53 are written in a hand as illiterate & difficult as the other is elegant, & pp. 54-118 in a hand and very nearly bad but frequently all but impossible to make out. These last apparently copied from other writing & very carelessly (and, you thought, by Skene himself). The Skene ballads are often defective, but perhaps in this represent faithfully what was delivered. They have the freshness of unaccomplished recitation—uncorrupted and unamended—and with all their gaps and faults are of decided value, having been taken down relatively early, and in a part of the country where such things could be better preserved than elsewhere.

-----

Mr David Lauder, of Morham, Huddington sent me a book of 10 pieces taken from recitation, among them Young Bechin, Bonnie Lassie of the Toun End, Lads of the Drum, The Creel or Bonny May, 4 ballads, & most of no account.

Text: Hornel, MS14032 VII

30 January 1892      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

My Paper was read on the evening of the 14th inst, and was extremely well received. There were some absences I regretted, but on the whole I have no reason to be dissatisfied.

But I write now on business of special import to yourself. One man I have for years suspected of having a Collection of Ballads in MS,—because of his contributions to Notes and Queries under the signature of W.F. Hitherto I have had no opportunity of getting at him. He is a Member of the Society, and, unable to attend the Meeting, wrote to the Secretary mentioning his interest in the subject, and that he had a MS. Collection. At the next Meeting, Thursday evening, the 28th, I made his personal acquaintance and, I think, obtained his consent to your printing his Ballads. He would bring them to next Meeting. I said time was precious, and he should send them at once if they are to get decent places. To stimulate him I last night sent him my Paper to read. They may therefore be with me at any time.

He only named one piece, The Earl of Errol, but as he used the expression “a few” in speaking of what he has printed in Notes and Queries, I am hopeful. Anything that comes to me will, of course, instantly be sent after this across the sea. Or, at least, I will instantly give you an idea what amount of material to calculate for in your Additions. Errol is now too late for the body of the Part I fear.

My plan as to Abbotsford mss. is that you send back to me all that you have, that I get my books made up and bound and send them again to you. In no other way will your record ever be satisfactory

Yours faithfully

P.S. My Paper will be too long to print as read. Probably a Bibliographical List will be printed. I fear I shall have to trouble you still further about it. Lists to be of any use must have an element of exactness.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 136; Hornel MS 14032 VII

5 February 1892      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Did I send any Abbotsford things back to you which had not been printed? I can't think this possible, but I am in some trouble about certain pieces.

The Additions to Part VIII are now printing and we ought to finish soon. In much haste, as you observe.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

13 February 1892      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

The mail that carries this takes also all the remaining Ballads collected by W.F.=The Rev<sup>d</sup> William Findlay of Saline—which are within the limits of your lists so far as communicated to me, with the exception of three stanzas that I have to make an enquiry about. Mr. Findlay has collected a good many things, curious in their way, which are unsuitable for your work.

He writes to me that his ballads “were collected between about 1865 and 1885”. You will see that his MSS. begin Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1867, January 1868. He is a Forfarshire man.

Mr Murdoch has no doubt written to you about a copy of Johnny Mohr.

Yours faithfully, but in haste

The stanzas I refer to will be “far on” in your Additions.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 137; Hornel MS 14032 VII

17 February 1892      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Annexed you have the stanzas I spoke of.

I had no doubt this Findlay MS. business has flurried you, and disarranged your plans, but we do as well as we can for you!

The Findlay copies (or some of them) will destroy my reputation as a writer in black ink. I think my black ink must have got a mixture of the blue which did not improve it. I never had any special ink for writing black,—the recipe is one hardly available to Americans, or indeed busy energetic people anywhere,—I refrain from clapping on the blotting paper, and wait a little instead.

Mr Findlay is getting the free run of my MS. Collections, so you can copy his in the same way as others. No stipulation has been made on the point.

He has not subscribed for your present Work, and I should like to be able to give him a slip containing your acknowledgment, that is your Preface to VIII, and a print of one or two of his Best pieces. Mrs. Thomson also should get a print of her Earl Crawford.

Yours faithfully

P.S. Your note of the 5th has just come in.

You did send me some Abbotsford copies which you had not finished with; but after I get back all the copies, I propose to bind and send you the Volumes to complete from. Please include in your parcel the sheet from “Scottish Songs”.

I see from what you say there is no chance of Findlay getting into the body of Part VIII. If I had suspected you were so far on, I would have reversed the order of things, sending the early additions first.

Side note: Text derived by Mr Findlay from Mrs Fanny Findlay (nee Johnston), Aberdeen, his sister in law. Findlay’s MSS. I, 215

Oh I wish my baby it was born  
An’ smilin’ on its daddy’s knee  
A’ I mysel as child unborn

An' the green grass waving over me.

Same page

Oh I wish I wish in vain  
I wish I was a maid again  
A maid again I'll never be  
till oranges grow on an apple tree.

P. 216

My name is Johny Faa  
Gin e'er I come this road again  
Ye'll mind the pease straw

P. 217

I hae rode east I hae rode west  
I hae rode through Kirkcaldy  
But the bonniest lass that ever I saw  
Was following a gipsy laddie.

Same page

Shak it up an' shak it doun  
Shak it to the wa'  
An' gied anither shak again  
It's clear pease straw  
Feather beds an' chaff beds  
An' a the beds ye hae  
Commend me to a bonnie lass  
In clean pease strae.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 138; Hornel MS 14032 VII

19 February 1892      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

On again reading your note of 5th inst I see your question as to Abbotsford things returned to me has reference not to pieces which you had not "finished" with, but to pieces which you had not "printed."

I asked you not to return anything which had not been printed but your reply was, that you had got such a careful copyist, that on revisal you had found only two slight deviations "so that I feel safe in using the transcript for correction of proofs".

Accordingly you sent back perhaps about a score of pieces belonging to the Additions to Part VIII.

I should be uneasy in my mind if I thought you had not a reliable foundation on which to rest the correction of any of your proofs. But as regards anything else all will be well. I have a complete note as to how we stand, and will be able to tell you if there is any piece wanting after you make what you consider a complete return. Then, as I have said, you shall have the completed Volumes sent to you for imitation or what use you like.

Yours sincerely,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 33; Hornel MS 14032 VII

29 February 1892      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Yours of the 19th has just taken a great weight off my mind. When I began to read the proofs of the Additions I discovered, to my dismay, that some twenty pieces from Abbotsford were wanting. The weariest search was immediately made, in all places possible & impossible. The Abbotsford MSS have always been kept in boxes & these boxes in a drawer which nobody can open but me. In copying they were transported in a box—and only to the next house, a few 200d—and they were always brought back in a box and immediately deposited by me in a strong box, as I may call it. Moreover the copyist was the most tremblingly anxious and cautious woman. All searches were vain. The copyist has been ill and a long way from here, & I could not therefore ask her to make search, nor was there a chance in a million of her having the papers. However, I meant to take this chance, and then, if it proved unfruitful, could move to turn my house up-side down. The maid who has the care of my study suggested to me that I might have sent the papers to you. This I declared to be inconceivable, still in my desperation I asked the question. How I came to put these pieces in is beyond explanation. I meant of course to read the proof from your copies and not by second-hand copies. And I have done so when your copies are not wanting. My hope was that what I may call the originals would turn up in time for me to compare the plates with them. The printing plates are now nearly concluded, but if you would be so good as to send me the pieces pertaining to Part VIII, at once, I can at least delay the printing till I have seen them. At least one or two pieces are copied by my scribe, and copies on separate sheets always so that they can be put in any required order. I should ask therefore that all the pieces in Part VIII be sent now, to save the trouble (and work) of transporting the whole volume by and by. We could subsequently determine upon the order or any outstanding questions.

I have received your last Findlay excerpts. Things are too far advanced for me to be able to use them now. I wish they were a better lot any way: but I speak without having given a careful examination. I have for some weeks past been quite outdistanced by my occupations.

I am naturally greatly interested in what you wrote of your report on the Ballad MSS. Whenever you want further details or explanations I shall be ready.

The pieces I lack are l (Douglas T.); ll Erlington: 15, 16, 20, 22a-d, g; 25; 32; 83-9C; 9bc; ll6, ll7, of L.B.M. for B.M.

J of Cochielaw/J. Scott Ab Lib. L 2  
Letters, I, 54, 73, 74, 87, 173

(This is a hasty note and these jottings may not be accurate, but you have only to send the whole parcel)

I now feel as if I had thrown off fifteen stone of Spanish iron.

But I rush away to my class. More by & by.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

12 March 1892            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Sent Professor Child, for the second time, my transcripts of the following, taken at Abbotsford: Lord Douglas Tragedy S.B.M for BM [Scotch Ballads Materials for Border Minstrelsy] No 1 Earlington's Daughter ll, Tamlane 15, The Cruel Sister 16, Lord Erlinton 20, There was three Ladies 22a, The Earl o Bran 22b, Clerk Sandy 22c, Earl Bran 22d, Lord Randal 22g, Young Janet sits 25, There were twa sisters 32, As I looked over 33, Earl Bichet 83, Thomas the Rhymer 96, Tamlane 96a, My palace stands 116, O wherein leems the beer 117, John o Cockielaw Library L2 No 3, John the little Scot 4, Letter, Anna Seward, April 25, 1802 I No 54, Letter William Laidlaw 73, Letter D<sup>o</sup> 74, Letter, John Finlay 87, Letter, Mrs Greenwood 173

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VII

7 April 1892            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath,

The Abbotsford texts came in the nick of time. I found a few ands for an, came for cam, &c. but I am happy to say not much, and perhaps the copy I had may not be responsible for even those. I ought to read proofs by ear as well as eye. Some of the texts have been read three times with the print, others but twice, and the result should be pretty good. The Additions take 90 pages and are immeasurably the most important part of the book. Part 8 will be finished by the time this reaches you perhaps (the printing) and you ought to have a copy about May 1. This, judging by the printer's report.—I have been entirely knocked up & am now emerging from gout. What I want is sun & air, and I have a garden to give them: to which, lame though I am, I am now going.

As soon as you want the additional particulars concerning the MSS., please let me know, and I will be prompt.

Wishing you well, I am ever yours faithfully,

A young Scot, of Edinburgh University, 1882, much praised by Prof. Masson, and many more in Scotland, has been giving literary lectures here with marked success. He is a charming fellow altogether. His name is Charlton Black–New Castleton (or Old) his birth place the town of Liddesdale.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

20 April 1892                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of the 7th, and learn with pleasure that we may expect soon to see Part Eighth come sailing to the land.

You ought to know better about “this book” than anybody else, and when you say that so far as can be foreseen one part more will finish it, the Subscribers generally may be disposed to believe you. I have my doubts, because I don’t see how it can be done consistently with your vows,--that is to say, in one part of the ordinary size.

However, we shall see what we shall see. My own duty is a comparatively easy one, to send such materials as I can lay my hands upon. When you come to deal with Mr Findlay’s Ballads, I think you will find them up to the average of ballads taken down in late times. At present you are so much ‘carried’ with Abbotsford texts that you think lightly of humbler but equally honest collections! Speaking of Abbotsford, I got from Mr Clerk, as Custodier of the Library (official custodier) a reference to the volume said to contain North Country Ballads in MS. It is located in quite a different press from that given in the Catalogue, and I might not have looked long enough for it. It may be worth while to run down some day in the Autumn and have a look at it.

I hope the fresh air and sunshine of your rose garden will have their proper effect. I am well, and rest

Yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VII

25 May 1892                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

#230 The Slaughter of the Laird of Mellerstain

Dear Professor Child

I have been dipping into Part VIII with great pleasure. Although you think lightly of the groups of ballads towards the beginning, I like them very much.

So far as I can see your account of Abbotsford contributors is accurate. No doubt I shall have some petty corrections of one kind or another by and bye. As to the Laird of Mellerstain you must have looked upon Yellowlees and myself as a couple of donkeys. I am sure Yellowlees wrote 'Faws' and that I copied, thinking the reference was to the gipsies! I hope you may be equally in the right as to 'lane', 'Fieldieshaw' and 'Yirdandstane'.

I think you are wrong about the Black shater of Leu London in Burton's 'Allan'. My copy reads, without a mark of doubt, "black water"

One ought always to err on the safe side. I had it in view to remind you of Robertson's 'Grey Cock' at the end of his 'Broomfield Hill' Part II. 399? but did not apparently.

I hardly expected that Colonel Prideaux would propose to put a text past you, as he has in Notes and Queries of 7th May p 372, and I am not at all sorry you have been able to anticipate him. All the words which I considered specially difficult he confirms my reading of, and his variations from me simply represent little 'improvements' of his own, such as "ane" for "one". I can now say that the text, as it stands in your book, is absolutely conform to the MS. The title which the Colonel gives, though having the marks of quotation, is supplied by himself and not from the manuscript.

If you will record these facts in the proper place they may save bother hereafter.

I trust you are enjoying some hardly earned repose

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 230; Hornel MS 14032 VII

28 May 1892

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I seem to be getting prematurely doited. I beg pardon as to The Grey Cock missing the text, I had not looked further.

Yours truly

Text: Hornel MS 14032: VII

29 June 1892

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Ballads have been pretty well neglected for a good many weeks now. Rather the curse for hugging the house all winter, I took to my garden as soon as the earth was thawed, and kept at it. Having now come nearly to the end of a rose-season, and quite to the end of a college-year, I feel some inclination, in spite of indifferent health, to take up and finish the long chore. Any way I will not delay longer to reply to your last letters.

I could not believe my eyes when I saw blude and lane in the Mellerstein ballad. The proofs had been read over & over again, and with all the care my eyes were capable of! So I thought. But, though the printers have been known to change words after the proof reading in several cases, I don't think I can charge lane to their account. I find lane in a version! Bane it is, as any child would know. But Fans is right. I thought of putting in a topographical note and now wish I had. You will find the Fans if you look at the localities. I have not received the N&Q yet to see what ballad Col. Prideaux has been printing; but shall do so immediately.

Page 339, I have spoken of Belhelvie as a town. It seems to be a parish.

Page 524a, line 3, Nutchill should be Mitchell. It was written Mitchell with no dot to the i and looked in place Nutchill.

Page 297: A stanza now ordered to be put in I, from Sharpe's Ballad Book, 1880, p. 191: but the printers neglected to do this (and so at p. 191)

I don't observe any other corrections at this moment, but do not flatter myself that there will be none. Scott's texts, the Abbotsford texts, were compared always as much as twice with your copies, and the reading was even done hastily. But after lane, humble self-distrust is the part for me.

I think it will not be altogether but that you should send me the pieces in Part VII which have not been copied here. Each piece in it will be copied on a separate sheet, so that we can arrange them as we may afterwards determine. I should think it best to follow the numbers in "Scotch B. Mat. for B.M.," correcting one error or two. Then put the pieces from other MSS: then the letters.

You speak of going to Abbotsford to look at the "Northern Ballads" in the aid of a correct reference. This I hope you may be able to do and of course I would be very glad to bear the expense.

If Mr Allardyce intends to print his Sharpe ballads, he might as well do it now (when he expressly meant to prevent my reprinting them in Part IX). It is not likely that anything which remains for Part IX will be found among the Sharpe ballads.

But I cannot say this to him. He has given us the best thing of all in letting me have the Skene Ms. (which he did not appear to value as high as I do).

When I once set to work appetites will rise.

I have forgotten to tell you that Mr Walker of Aberdeen has compared the early pages of Buchan's first volume (which Walker says were much altered from the original texts,) with the MS in possession of David Scott, Peterhead. The variations (in Sir P. Spens & Young Akin) are entirely in modernized or Anglicized spelling (faer, far printed whar where, meen, sheen, printed moon, I have except in these cases in Sir P.S.: 7<sup>3</sup>, I-book ye (right); 14<sup>3</sup>, there-book, in: 20<sup>3</sup> ere-book, till.

Thus I wish I had a copy of David Scott's MS. Sir P.S. is not in the British Mus. MS; neither is Young Akin.

Wishing you a better holiday than you had in 90 and 91.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

7 July 1892

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#195 Lord Maxwell's Last Goodnight

Dear Professor Child,

I have today received your letter of 29th June.

Why should we argue this question as to the best way of dealing with the copies of the Abbotsford manuscripts? I could give you twenty reasons to prove that it is essential to the interests of Harvard College Library and bibliography generally, and to your own credit and mine (though probably against my mere personal advantage) that the copies now with you should, in the first place, be returned to me. But surely I may be trusted so far. Kindly keep in view that I know all the facts, and that you do not. You will remain free as air to accept my arrangement or not as you choose,--but for my own set I have the right to determine the arrangement. I cannot bind anything till I get back the copies which are in America, but I did not write for them and don't wish to hurry you.

Somebody is poisoning the ballad sources at Harvard by manipulation of MSS. I sent a correction as to the title of Lord Maxwell's Goodnight. You make the correction but render it nil by adding "It is Lord Maxwell's Farewell in the Table of Contents of Glenriddell"--the truth being that the Glenriddell in Scotland has no Table of Contents. I found the same thing had been done to the Harvard Skene, and tried to stem the evil by adding "Here first supplied" after "Contents".

If all goes well, I hope to be on Tweedside again about the end of the present month.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 195 (3); Hornel MS 14032: VII

13 July 1892                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I am interested in what you say about David Scott's Buchan MSS.

Your adherents in Scotland were not wholly inactive in this matter at the proper time. On the day the Buchan Volume was sold in Edinburgh, Mr. Murdoch called on me and asked me to go with him to examine it. I had not heard of it previously, and there was then no time for a comparison. But I looked through it and did not see any pieces the names of which were not familiar to me as being in the printed book. It is beautiful as a piece of writing, but for anything that appeared it might have been copied or altered from the print.

However we agreed that Mr Murdoch might bid £10 or so for you. But a man, who was no doubt Mr Scott, appeared determined to secure the Volume "at any price" and bought for about £18.

It seems a question whether such a Volume can be of any authority. It is not a copy from tradition. We now know how Motherwell's copies varied according to the whim of the moment, and it would not surprise me to learn that the same was true of Buchan's.

Scott's other Buchan Volume I never saw.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 95; Hornel MS 14032 VII

10 August 1892                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Letters from Abbotsford

In the private Collection of books belonging to the Honble Mrs. Maxwell Scott, as distinguished from the Abbotsford Library vested in the Faculty of Advocates are twenty three quarto volumes of letters addressed to Sir Walter Scott, ranging in date from 25th January 1796 to about 20th September 1831. The binding is half grass-green

leather, with grey sides, here imitated in honour of Sir Walter, with whom that style seems to have been in favour.

The references of importance which I found to Popular Ballads are contained in the following transcripts. [Macmath gives a list of letters to be copied with an indication of their subjects; for example there is a letter from Hogg to Scott about his Mother's many ballads, some the same and some different from those in the Minstrelsy; and then he has copied a selection: "I believe to be handed down inviolate, from father to son, for many generations although, had a copy been taken of them at the end of every fifty years, there must have been some difference, which the repeaters would have insensibly fallen into merely by the change of terms in that period. I believe it is thus that many very antient songs have been modernized which yet to a connoisseur will bear visible marks of antiquity." Hogg hopes they can meet, would welcome him to his humble abode or meet him in the woods.] The letters transcribed have not been preserved, however, with Macmath's initial note above.

Text: Harvard, Houghton fMS Eng 862, 25241.1

16 August 1892      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Private

Crossmichael  
Stewartry of Kirkcudbright

Dear Professor Child,  
You will be expecting a few words from me by way of report.

I went to Abbotsford on the 29th of July and remained in constant attendance as long as there was hope of getting any more Ballads. I set out with the so far definite object of recovering and examining the Volume in the Library said to contain "North Country Ballads" and three "made up" volumes stated to be in Sir Walter's study, and, in addition, the less definite object of asking about and trying to get the small volume in red morocco which Father Forbes Leith had described to me as containing the pieces that used to be sung in Sir Walter's family circle.

The North Country Ballads I got at once. They proved to be substantially the pieces printed in Maidment's North Country Garland, in an unedited state, and are consequently of some use, though not of extraordinary interest. They all vary, more or less, from the printed form, some of them considerably. Eppie Morrie stands Eppie Norrie, and so on. This collection I secured.

Two of the scrap books or made up Volumes, of the study, I also found in their shelves all right. One contained nothing for us and the other only a List of pieces in Scott's

hand, including (actually!) “Jamie of the fair Dodhead” and “Kinmont Willie”. So I really found these words in MS. in the place!

The third volume of the study (page 264 of Catalogue) was the mystery. No trace of it high or low. All at once it flashed across my mind that it was the Book I had from the private repository last year, containing “The slaughter of the Laird of Mellerstain”. On getting a look I was confirmed in my suspicion by finding the corner of the fly leaf, where the press mark had been, torn away! Some day, I fear, there may be a conflict for its custody, but perhaps not in our time.

There now remained the red morocco volume, and as Mrs Maxwell Scott was at Chiefswood on the Estate, I had considerable hopes of getting it. I acted as judiciously as I could, and hung about, thinking I might meet the lady, but although I saw her husband I did not chance to see herself. Ultimately I wrote in polite terms to Father Leith, who has always been very friendly, and I got an informal answer to the effect that the Family did not wish that volume published, and so my mission was brought to an end.

Whether there is anything in the minds of “the Family” as to a publication of this little book on their own account or not, I have no means of knowing. But it would not in the least surprise me to see it come out through David Douglas or some other Scottish publisher. There is a distinct “run” upon Abbotsford things just now, and the Father and the lady may have a little scheme of their own. But they have been most handsome and liberal towards us, and supposing they have, we cannot complain. If they put it in competent hands it may be a good enough plan. I never saw the little book but would guess that its interest would be more one of a personal kind than from the value of its texts as such.

I got another copy of Parcy Reed, in Telfer’s hand, earlier, I think, than even the last one I sent you.

I shall be here till the 26th, when I return to Edinburgh.

I remain  
Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS 2349: X, 34; Hornel MS 14032 VII

28 August 1892      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have your very interesting letter of the 16th describing the catecum of your third visit to Abbotsford. It was more fruitful than I expected (in my ignorance of possibilities). I suppose you feel a particular desire to run down Kinmont Willie. This desire, I own, is very keen with me. Let

'em print the red morocco volume. I don't believe that we lose anything in not having it. The pieces sung in the family circle would certainly not be in the rendition of original recitation. We shall never get the genuine K.W. from that red morocco book.--I have dreamed that Abbotsford was receiving attention from Folklore folk. They can neither take away or improve upon what you have done, and if they want ballads we kindly recommended to point to your copies.

I hope you have had some pleasure & refreshment after ballads. This has been the hottest summer in American since Columbus, I should say, and lately the newspapers have most impressive reports about England. I have not been in a good condition to leave home, but well enough to work, and I am going on with Part IX.

I hesitated as to the best way of sending you the Abbotsford transcripts. I have always been timid about the long journey which they must take. A colleague who was coming across the sea took them for me last week, and they will (I trust) be in your hand before this letter comes. (He sailed on the Majestic, which has made it in 6 days 16 hours I believe.) What we would best of all wish now is that Allardyce should move. Everything that he can have from Sharpe is already printed in I-VIII. Some of the pieces in IX, bad enough in themselves, have a long literary history. I or them first.

Ever yours faithfully,

Please give me note of expenses.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

3 September 1892      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I wish to acknowledge by this day's mail that I have received through Professor Lanman a parcel of manuscripts from you. I have no doubt they are all in order, but if on examination I find anything wanting I shall write about it.

I got one or two Ballad versions on my recent visit to Kirkcudbrightshire.

Yours very truly,

Text: Hornel MS 14032: VII

1 December 1892      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

You might well think me lost in the woods. I have been hoping to send you a list of pieces for part 9, but have not quite finished two ballads which were to be got rid of before I looked further. So you have not heard a expression of thanks for the Bibliography, which is what the Germans call a piece of work that helps things on. I am very much obliged to you for the gift, and a great many people will thank you for the work. Probably you have always enough on your hands: still I wish to suggest (perhaps I have done this some day already) a publication of such of Mrs Brown's letters as are known to be preserved. There are some in the Laing MS that are worth printing, and I have a(partial) copy of a very interesting & long one which is in the possession of the Fraser-Tytlers. They have also a letter from Ritson (in which he makes light of her talents) and perhaps others. The which would make an article not too long for a magazine. And is there not something known of Rob<sup>t</sup> Jamieson, and of his love-affair, alluded to by Mrs. Brown, and what he did in Riga (was it Riga?)

My time has been much intruded on by company. "Company, villainous company, hath been the Spoil of me!" Short I have had books sent me, with kind intentions, the reading of which, even sufficiently to make a decent summer, has taken all our time. So I have sometimes been very low of spirits, seeing that much remains to do and less gets done.

The typography of your paper is beauteous.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VII

24 January 1893      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I come on at a snail's pace, but even a snail arrives—if not crushed or captured. Just now I am driving four or five cases in a narrow strut and have lumped them together as to be topical; in each case I want something (British Museum) which I cannot get and don't wish to abandon. 'The Jolly Beggar,' though not good for a parlor, must come in. To my surprise I cannot find it in print before Herd, 1769. But it was in print earlier, since Percy refers to it in 1767, & Horace Walpole misquotes it (as the Gaberlunzie) at least ten years earlier. There may have been nothing but broadsides or stall-copies; but I should not think Walpole would have gone after them.

Will you bear the J.B. in mind. Had Laing any thing of that kind? I am writing to England to inquire about a Pepys broadside, though expecting nothing from that.

Most of the things I am engaged with now are English broadsides. They would have been done with long ago if I had had a spark of energy. At this time of the year I have a few clear days, energy or not, and shall drag myself on a little.

Ever yours,

There are English variations of the J.B., of a later date than 1769 I suppose. Of course they are gone.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

6 April 1893                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have been spending quite too much time on a very worthless ballad, but at last can say that I have finished all which require much investigation. The difficulty now is in selection. I really do not think it would matter much if I stopped nearly where I am, for pretty much all that remains has a very slight claim to come in. But I will be liberal. You will observe what I have left out that is commonly admitted. I shall be glad to have your thoughts.

The publishers wrote to me a fortnight ago that they should be most gratified if the work would be finished within the year. I replied that I could give no such warrant (I am much impeded by circumstances of health), but I said that I thought I could begin to finish in June, though all the edges would certainly not be ready at that time. The ballads concluded, there remain several indexes. Sources. Airs (references to books only). Glossary. Index of Matters & titles. List of books cited. (Also Additions & Corrections). When you have turned the subject over, please let me have suggestions & criticisms. Is there anything to be added from Abbotsford?

Yours faithfully, hoping that you keep well and young.

-----  
Ready (humanly speaking)  
John Thomson & the Turk  
Heir of Linne  
Twa Knights  
Lord Diamond  
Earl of Mar's Daughter  
Lord of Lorne  
Suffolk Miracle  
Our Goodman  
Get up and Bar the door  
Friar in the well  
King Ed IV & Tanner  
Jolly Beggar  
Laird of Fife (Wether's skin)

-----  
The George Aloe    ]  
Lowland Low        ]  
Capt Wair           ]  
Mermaid             ]        sea ballads

West Country Damsel's Complaint  
Blanchefleur & Jelly Florice

---

John Dory (not quite)

---

under consideration  
Dumb Wife of Aberdeen!  
Farmer's Old Wife (Kellyburn Braes)

Crafty Farmer, Lad off to the Heys ]  
Farmer's Daughter ] that set

Maid & Fairy (frag)  
Creech in Creel, Covering Blue &c (against my taste)  
Deil's Courtship (paper of pins &c)  
Laird o Kelty, or Dainty Downly with mention of things not found, as Wylie wife of  
Hie Toun  
Young Bearush (Buchan 2, 25)  
The Begger ballads (2 others of them, as Kinloch p. 153[]]  
(Soldier & Peggy &c)  
St Marg<sup>t</sup> Kirk Buchan MS.  
The Becum Girl (English)  
Men of Scotland (Buchan)  
(Fragments, of course)

---

not Auld Maitland, Outlaw Murray, Gilderoy, Jock of Hasildean, (Motherwell's) Sir Kirkland,  
etc

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

20 April 1893                  FROM: Macmath, William                  TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
Your letter of the 6th inst reminds me that I am behind in my correspondence with  
you,--but can never altogether asleep when ballad interests are concerned.

You must not give way one inch, either to the publishers or anybody else. The next,  
and last? Part may, as you say contain worthless Ballads; but assuredly they will not be  
all of that character.

I am much engaged in office business just now, and leave town tomorrow morning for  
two days. But I cannot delay to tell you that Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, or at least  
what I think must be the best part of his Ballad MS. Collection, has come in: I having

bought it today at a price so moderate, that perhaps I may be able to keep it to myself, at least for the present! You may, however, send me £3 for last year's Abbotsford expedition outlays.

I have been right all along about the relation of what has been called Skene's MS. to the "old lady's" collection, and poor Mr Allardyce has been groping in the dark about these and other Collections,—he not having had the full material supplied to him, I suppose.

Sir Walter Scott had not a monopoly of Jamie Telfer after all! In the future there may be even hope for Kinmont Willie!!

But I must not go on now, as other things wait.

Keep up your heart, and don't be bullied into undue haste and you will come out in triumph.

Yours very faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 68; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

4 May 1893                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William  
Child (but not his hand) to Macmath

My dear Mr Macmath

If you really have Sharpe's things it would seem as if every thing comes to him that knows how to wait—I can't imagine what has happened. Has the Revd Mr Bedford sold his Uncle's remains? and what had Allardyce to do with the sale? What of the Skene Manuscripts? I shall be glad to know the contents as soon as convenient to you, although just now I am quite incapable of working in consequence of an accident in a carriage a fortnight ago which affects my head seriously—They tell me I have only to wait. I enclose a post office order for three pounds and am yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

3 June 1893                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

My Dear Professor Child,

You may suppose your letter of 4th May,—the first (in the course of a correspondence now extending exactly over twenty years) not in your own handwriting—sufficiently alarmed me. I sincerely trust your complete recovery may be, as you are told, only a matter of time.

Postponing my answer to your important communication of April 6, as to the winding up of the English and Scottish Ballads, I shall today give you some information about the Kirkpatrick Sharpe MSS.

The Bedfords have sold the “remains”, consisting of a good mass of papers, mostly in loose, single sheets, in great disorder. The two brothers, the Clergyman and the Colonel, had, it appears, difficulty in determining how to dispose of the MSS, and even, at the last, brought in a few lots at the sale. The great drawback was that sufficient time and knowledge had not been employed in arranging and classifying. I bought two lots, which I am satisfied contain the bulk of the Ballad MSS (with the exception referred to below) though an item or two may, in the confusion, have gone another way. The Note Book mentioned in A Ballad Book ed Laing xiii and 173, seems to have slipped out of sight, and I have been in correspondence with Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Bedford about it. I cannot trace it as having appeared at the sale. Mr Bedford said there is little or nothing in it unprinted, but I am not satisfied as to that.

I send you some rough notes which would give you an idea of the old lady’s Collection—which is, of course, a very important acquisition. I make out that there are in it about a dozen copies of ballads hitherto unprinted. As regards the other copies from it, I am afraid they may have to be printed over again, as Skene has taken liberties with the texts. I wish we could find out who the lady was!

Turn to A Ballad Book, ed Laing, 141. I have secured the two Collections commented on there (and 144) by Sir Walter Scott. “Stirrup” (142) is a miscopying from Scott for “heiress” Page 143:

X X X X

the hae brunt Northumberland  
and sae have Northumber shire  
and fair Cludden dale the hae brunt it hale  
and hes left it all in fire fair.

Ay till the Came to Earl Percy’s Castle  
Earl Percey’s Castle that stands sae high  
Come down come down thou proud Percey  
come down and talk one hour with me.

X X X X

Page 145, for “Mary Young” read “May Young Roe”, a copy of Jellon Grame. 146. add a copy of Burd Isabel and Earl Patrick.—say, about a dozen Ballads in these two Collections.

“An Old Ballad intitled Jamie Telfer in the Fair Dodhead” is not in a collection, but in a little bookie (of 6 leaves) in itself. No record of its source. Every word distinct. It is the Martin Elliot ballad referred to by Sir Walter, and simply shews that “auld Buccleugh” was the man who refused, instead of afforded, succour to Telfer, and it

gives some countenance to the doubt whether Scott had any foundation for his own ballad, beyond this piece which he had altered and added to by stanzas 12, 26, 28, 34, 36, 37, 41, 49.

Other single original copies are:

The broom blooms bonnie (Sheath & Knife) from Motherwell

Rob Roy, a good version

Perthshire Tragedy (Two Brothers)

I now follow the order of your own Work, omitting Skene pieces, which have been referred to already:--

12. Lord Randal

We have the translation of a Gaelic Ballad on this subject (I fear this is Sharpe's own)

27. The Whummil Bore

a copy of this from Motherwell

33. Kempy Kay

Two MSS of A a MS of C.

49. The Twa Brothers

The original MS of A supplied to Sharpe

58. Sir Patrick Spens

A copy of D, swelled out and altered

76. The Lass of R.R.

a copy of C

99. Johnie Scott

a copy of D

173. Mary Hamilton.

MS of Aa

199. The Bonnie H of A

Some MS copies

200. The Gypsy Laddie

The original MS of Ba supplied to Sharpe, shewing what changes were made in editing

228 Glasgow Peggie

The original MS of A supplied to Sharpe

231 The Earl of Errol

a ms of E

235 The Earl of Aboyne

MSS of G, I and J.

In the foregoing I have not taken into account a transcript by Sharpe of the same ballads as are at Abbotsford called "North Country Ballads." Both the Abbotsford copy and Sharpe's may have been taken from the same original. The Abbotsford transcript is by a person employed for the purpose and will likely prove the more faithful.

The ballads are:--

Frendraught, A

Thomas Stewart

John Seton A

Saltoun &c (17 lines)

Cath. Jaffray G

Errol D.b.

Ingram &c. A

Eppie Morrie (Abbotsford, Norrie)

Assuming my counting to be about right, Sharpe, so far come into my possession, will (without this last batch) therefore affect your Additions and Corrections thus:--

28 pieces to be printed at full length

20 pieces (Skene from old lady) either 48 to be reprinted at length, or largely corrected.

I rather think the former. 13 pieces to be remarked upon, and corrected in some particulars.

-----

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Bedford, now that he has sold out, is very disposed towards the ballad cause, and writes kindly. There were three hands at the 2nd edition of A Ballad Book,—Laing, Bedford, Allardyce—and we know that it is not the best arranged or clearest book ever issued! Allardyce had no fair chance. We have seen that the three MS. Collections commented on by Scott were not shewn to him, probably because they could not be rescued out of the heap. Even Skene's MS, which was given him, was not complete. I see pages 119-125 in a lot bought in by Mr Bedford (also the Rob Roy I have mentioned). I am going to ask him for them.

Hoping soon to receive a satisfactory account of your health

I remain

Yours very truly

P.S. I was unable to find the Jolly Beggar in print before Herd. I suppose you now see the possibility of Herd's having been the earliest printed copy? We hardly expected a traditional version!

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 69-71; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

17 June 1893

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Within three days I expect to finish all college work. And I shall then be free from these activities to attend to the long neglected ballads. I am hoping for a rather better head. I still suffer from a stiff-neck, occasioned, it is conjectured, by a violent wrench, and, I am sorry to add, from pain in the back of the head. I have not been able to refrain entirely from attention to ballads. I have put Lady Daisy & The Jolly Beggar in their proper places. But now I must prepare for printing such things as I intend to put in that have not got into order. Then some of the additions which will be considerable. I have looked over Findlay. Some of his things are unavoidable, but some have no value. (I don't understand his ms. x.) His second volume, I suppose, consists of the pieces in the

first more or less arranged by F. (?). The old lady's ballads are all of them important. You have observed, no doubt, that nos I-XXVI are in the Skene MS. The first 5 of Skene I do not observe to be in your list (Capt. Thomson's Farewell no 1, I see in the 2<sup>d</sup> list. 2 in Marshall Kirk. 3. Duke of Athol's Nurse. 4. Glenlogie. 5 Lord Ingram 6. Gil Vielt. 7. Young Waters. 8. Queen of Elphin's Nourice. 2-5, 7, 8 I do not now see to be in the old lady's lists.) XXVII-XLII appear to be popular ballads, excepting XXVII(?), XXXI, XXXV(?), XL, XLII, at least eleven. You do not give the list of the 5 texts in the other MS. (For Young Tolquhosen, see IV. 48. appeared to No 196, as no doubt you have observed.)

Mr Allardyce did not know that it came from the Skene papers. It was on his authority that I spoke of the endorsement. "Skene had made a transcript of some of these ditties" does not seem to be his intent certainly. What Mr Allardyce said to me is: "The wrapper, which I do not have, is not endorsed in Sir Walter Scott's handwriting," MS-ballads collected by James Skene Esq of Rubislaw, and from letters that passed to him - Scott and Skene I find that the ballads were taken down from recitation in Aberdeenshire & North East of Scotland in 1802-3"

I understand the beautiful calligraphy to refer to the extremely beautiful hand of the first 51 pages, but you say that old lady's real hand appears in p. 53. So I suppose that Scott spoke at random and that your ms is in the style of Skene, p 53. Perhaps Skene transcribed more than what appears in the "Skene MSS."

I am curious to know at what sale you bought the MSS: who offered the things for sale, I mean.

Allardyce spoke of having many papers of C.K.S.'s I think, & would therefore have a quantity of unaltered pieces. I am surprised that he should not have these very pieces. Awaiting with great interest for further information, yours ever faithfully,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 72-73; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

17 June [1893]            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

On comparing Scott's notes at p. 149ff of the late edition of Sharpe's Ballad Book, I am convinced that S had the "old lady's collection" in his hands (or rather perhaps some partial copy made by Skene) certainly not our "Skene MS." Sir W. seems unlikely to have skipped over certain pieces. (as V-VIII); his 6 is 18; his 7. 8 apply (both) to X; 9 is XI; (Queen Elenor is not in order, etc VI); then follow XII (Gaberlunzie omitted and Young Beachum); Lamkin XV, Drum XVI; C. Jaffrey XVII; Duke of Argyle XVIII; Huntly, Mar & Marischal XIX; There was a lady (which S. had not seen) XX; Camarnach XXI; was not Lady Daisy No 22 XXII? now XLI, Scotts 19; Fair Margaret of G. new to S. XXIII; Lord Willie & F. A. (in Percy) XXIV; (XXV skipped); Errol XXVI; Dugald Graeme, XXVII; Edom o Gordon XXVIII.

Then we would like to see his disjointed notes which do not apply to the ballads of the Skene MS. (which stop with Errol).

The correspondences are on the whole satisfactory. Are your “old lady[?]” ballads written consecutively or on separate papers or quires? The order of the first 25 26 pieces of the old lady is in Skene’s MS, 9, 10, 6, 11, 18\*, 12, 13, 19, 14, 15, 16, 20-33 XXI, XXII (cormarnal)=29

Scott’s carelessness as to minutiae may always be counted on.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

30 June 1893

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I am glad to see by your letters of 17th inst that you are again able to write for yourself.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Bedford hopes to see me in Edinburgh about the 18th of July. I shall then do what I can to perfect Kirkpatrick Sharpe matters.

We have lots of doubtful points, but we need not unnecessarily add to their number. It is an absolute certainty that the Collection which I have is the “old lady’s complete set of ballads, written in her own beautiful orthography and calligraphy”, sent by Scott to Sharpe on 27th July 1823, retained by Sharpe during his life, and sold by his “surviving Executor” on 20th April 1893. I knew that it was, the first moment I saw it, and without examination as to the contents. I may briefly explain how:--

When I collated your copy of the Skene MS. with the original Skene borrowed for the purpose from Allardyce, I found myself unable to agree with you in your description of the latter part of p. 52 and the whole of p 53 as being in an “illiterate” hand. I could not but agree with you as to its being “difficult”, but I thought I saw some trace of refinement about it, and suspected it was the writings of an old person of the female sex. I had thoughts of recording my dissent, but did not, because I wanted to make my note as short as possible, and not having at that time seen Sharpe’s Letters ed. Allardyce, I had no sure knowledge. As soon as I saw the letter of 27th July 1823, I came to the conclusion that pp 52, 53 were in the old lady’s hand, and in that mind looked for her Collection at Abbotsford. When I came to print my Bibliography I was unable to accept Skene’s MS as certainly containing the ballads taken down by him in 1802-3, and only went the length of saying it was “described” (by others) in that way, adding a note as to Skene’s having made a copy of part of the old lady’s collection, and leaving it to be inferred I thought this Skene MS might be that copy. Scott’s endorsement on the cover of Skene is not inconsistent with its being partly copied from the old lady. Skene’s MS is, of course Skene’s MS in a sense, but the greater part of it is copied from the other. It is impossible that Sir Walter’s “beautiful”

can apply to the beginning of Skene, because it covers both orthography and calligraphy, and there is nothing peculiar in the orthography of that part of the Skene MS. Moreover it is in a young man's hand apparently. Scott was not writing at random, but playfully and gallantly, as you might have done if you had known that you had before you the MS of an old lady who had performed a great service to the cause you have at heart.

I wrote, on the 7th inst, to Mr Felix Skene, grandson of Rubislaw, asking if he could help in the identification of the old lady, but he has not answered as yet. The late Dr William Forbes Skene, the Celtic scholar, who was the son of James, told me his father had never collected any ballads! So I fear the family tradition does not exist.

Neither Skene nor Sharpe profess to copy with exactness from the old lady and it is not difficult to foresee upon whom that duty will fall.

The five texts in the second MS are not, with the exception of Lord Dunwaters, popular ballads.

The old lady's ballads (main portion of forty two—or rather forty one, Comarnad having two numbers down to it by a slip) are written not only consecutively, but very closely, with only a line between. The copies I sent give an idea of the appearance, and are on paper of the same size. I would gladly send the originals for your use, but it would kill you outright to set you to reading and copying them!!

The additional pages of Skene, 119-125 have Dugal Quin (not Gunn as Scott is made to call him) Edom o Gordon and a few lines of Salton

-----

In dealing with Mr Findlay's MSS. you will not go out of your way to say anything to cause pain. Whatever his copies may be worth, they have at least the quality of honesty so far as he is concerned. His MS contains only copies from printed books. His Vol II had nothing original when I saw it last.

-----

Mr R.B. Armstrong is greatly exercised about the genuine Jamie Telfer. He has no doubt whatever that the Martin Elliot of the ballad was the man generally known as of Braidley, who is the subject of his paper in the Proceedings of the Soc of A. of Scotland, 1880-81, p 93. It seems he had Abbotsford searched for the ballad, but his search did not bring out even the bare name, as mine did.

Yours sincerely,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 72-73; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

10 July 1893

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have this afternoon your most interesting letter of June 30. So you are to see Mr Bedford in about a week. You don't need to be prompted as to what to ask him. I hope you may be able to ascertain whether Mr Allardyce has been having in his possession a large number of ballads of C.K.S., or whether Mr A had simply the expectation of using the things which are in Mr Bedford's hands. Any way I should suppose that if Mr B. set out to sell his uncle's papers, he would ask back whatever Mr A. might have (except the Skene Ms. of which he had made gift).

It would be one of the most providential things ever heard of (as people say when they have their own way unexpectedly) if the very collection which was needed to give our book completeness should come into our hands at the very moment when the finishing touches printing. And substantially this seems to be so. You appear to have not a few scattered ballads as well as the old lady's "complete collection" and the supplementary pages of Skene. This supposed that Sharpe had a great many more scattered pieces (from Allardyce's speaking of a large number). You will find out this and other things from Mr Bedford. He felt no interest in ballads, he informed me, but gave his spare time to heraldry. You appear to have given him an interest in ballads.—I have not seen the catalogue of the sale, but that is of no account, for you would scan any item closely. Mr Bruce has been in the way of sending me his catalogues (he has not sent his last). He admired, I am told, any articles of Sharpe, but I suppose no ballads.—I wish we knew who wrote the first 50 pages of Skene, and were certain that S wrote down the ballads not contained in the old lady's MS (or who took them down). But such points are cutting against possession. It would be no great comfort to know that somebody took ballads down which can't be recovered and it is a great satisfaction to have the ballads, though we may not find out where they came from.

I work the whole morning now, & a little in the afternoon, commonly ending with a headache, but the headache is gone before the next morning. I am very much at sea as to admitting or excluding certain pieces—had this morning even some mental qualms about the Outlaw Murray (which, as you know, has been passed over). I start with all these questions within a few days, and I have already begun on Additions & Corrections. Be certain that I shall say nothing disagreeable about Mr Findlay's ballads. (I have given the text that name, and is he of Edinburgh or Glasgow?)

What to do if we have too much for 250 pages & not enough for 500 is a question. It seems certain that we shall have too much for 250. I should not much mind a 10th Part well filled: that would make 5 symmetrical volumes.

With thanks for the pains you have taken in enlightening me.  
Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

20 July 1893

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Your letter of 10th reached me this morning.

Mr. Bedford was with me yesterday. On two main points he is quite emphatic:

1. That Mr Allardyce has no Ballads whatever of Sharpe's remaining in his possession "except some that I gave him" which means Skene (From the way Mr Bedford said it, I gathered that the exception was quite a limited thing.)

2. That he, Mr Bedford, has himself none remaining, unless it be the missing Note Book which I had taxed him with, and which he is now almost convinced he has mislaid somewhere. If it turns up I am to have the chance of getting it.

From these two things, it follows that I have Sharpe's Collection, subject to such deductions as may have been brought about by accident. You must understand that I only named to you such pieces as will go into your book. I have others,—several of the original MSS of pieces in A Ballad book—and MSS. mentioned in Sharpe's Correspondence. (Some-I, 135-Mr Bedford never saw) In saying that Mr Allardyce had not the three Collections when A Ballad Book was published I took the most charitable view for him. The alternative is that he had them but did not take the pains to examine them. I know that a mass of Sharpe's papers were in the possession of Mr Allardyce or Messrs Blackwood, but our point is that they are not there now, Mr Bedford having finally wound up all his transactions with the firm.

If you add to what I have enumerated, the two lots copied by Sharpe (1. From old lady. 2 North Country Ballads) we have as much as Sharpe who was not mainly a balladman, could be expected to have gathered. The word "ballads" in Scott's letters to Sharpe often means stall copies. In a note to Sharpe, without date, Ballad Book, second ed. 148, Scott says "I enclose Irvine's manuscripts, which are, I think, curious. They are at your service for copying or publishing, or whatever you will". I have been thinking this may refer to the "North Country Ballads" of which both Scott and Sharpe retained copies. Irvine is, of course, Hugh Irvine, Drum, whom we have had before!

-----

As to the admission or exclusion of pieces, I have thought a good deal but that which I consider should be the governing things in your mind I can state in a sentence: In after times, indefinitely onwards from now, all those with any knowledge at all who wish to find anything that was ever, at any time, or by any person, called a "Ballad", will look for it in your Work,—and in the majority of cases ought to be able to find it, or at least some mention of it, there. The names of such pieces as you do not print should be passed through a General Index, and a statement made regarding them, either singly, or collectively, or in batches, why they do not appear,—the why naturally being that they are not, in your judgment, Popular Ballads. If thought desirable, references might be given to the places, Printed Books or MSS, or both, where they may be had by those who want them.

-----

Your mention of Outlaw Murray at this time of day, does not add to my comfort, knowing as I do, how ill prepared you are to take him up!! Acting on your express orders, I have done nothing to get the necessary texts. (1) Philiphaugh (2) Cockburn (3)

One I heard of in Edinburgh and treated with indifference. However, if you resolve to take him up, you must do so properly, and wait. Personally I have no great admiration of the Outlaw, though he is not quite so bad as Child Maitland. But I plead guilty to a softness towards Hazelgreen, and would be glad to see him get in if you can find any excuse for placing him. At the same time if you are to stand upon a principle, it wont do to violate it because of a sentiment.

Of course, I am in favour of Ten Parts. I have never been able to see how, with any decency, you can close in Nine. As to pages, if we are to get that Essay or Introduction you have the power of regulation in your own hands.

A class of Ballads, very popular, you have not mentioned,—that represented by the Frog and the Mouse.

Then, I suppose we cannot have The Nut Brown Maid, Bell my Wife, Balowe, and others of that kind.

But, I repeat, I think the names, at least, of them all must be in an Index.

-----

I hope to leave for the country about the 1st of August. Part of my time at the beginning will be taken up with our burying ground in Parton Churchyard, where I am putting up a modest monument (rather long delayed) to my parents and sisters. But I shall be glad if you will write, and my letters will be forwarded. Do not delay to tell me of Ballads that you are admitting. Early notice is always of advantage.

Mr Findlay is Rev<sup>d</sup> William Findlay of Saline (near Dunfermline town)

I remain  
Yours sincerely

P.S. I found that Mr Bedford did not know enough of Ballads to enable us to talk of particular copies or even particular collections. Our crack had to be general.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 75-76; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

23 July [1893]            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath  
The five volumes, of Scott's ballads have been received at the College Library.

Yesterday I was surprised to find in a Liverpool catalogue: Ballad Book, or Popular & Romantic Ballads & Songs current in Cromandale? & other parts of Scotland, collected by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, 2 vols, privately printed, 12ano, 1891. I ordered the book immediately. But for the 2 vols I should suppose this to be a reprint of The Ballad Book. I had a dim notion that I

had seen the announcement before, but how could I preserve peace of mind without making myself acquainted with the book? If it contained some of Sharpe's ballads which you did not get at the sale, I should be very glad of the book, for of course it would be a great thing to cover the entirety of Sharpe's collections.

I am now occupied with Additions & Corrections.

I dread to think of the labor you will be subjected to in copying all the Old Lady's things and the rest. For that reason only I could wish to have the originals here.

I have now two good months for work -- no legs, unhappily, just at present, very lame with rheumatic gout & no getting to the library, which is most essential, but I do something. I don't mind headaches so much as lameness.

Yours ever,

Part IX

No 266 John Thomson & the Turk

Heir of Linne

The Twa Knights

Lady Diamond

Earl of Mar's Daughter

Lad of Lorn

Suffolk Miracle

King Ed. 4 & Tanner

Our Goodman

Get up & bar the door

Friar in Well

Wife wrapt in Wether's skin

Farmer's old wife

Jolly Beggar

Keach i the Creel

Laird o Fife

Jock the Leg & A Merry Merchant

Crafty Farmer

Sea ballads	John Dory*
	George Aloe
	Sweet Trinity, (Golden Vanity)
	Capt Ward
	*Earl of Essex (Kinloch MS I, 113 and Roxburghe VI.[])
	Mermaid

Willy Wife o the hie toun

Child Oulet

West Country Damsel's Complaint

The Brown Girl (English of last count)  
Walter Lesly  
Earl Rothes  
Young Peggy  
Trooper & Maid  
Blancheflour & Jelly Florice  
Queen of Scotland

This, I think, makes 298. I confess I should like to go to 300. I had when we adopted Buchan's Holy at nunnery & The Devil tempting a wife (will you accept of a paper of pins?) and may yet put in both (or the last). Some of the Buchan's which I have admitted have very weak claims: and some these are most indecent pieces which I have reluctantly accepted, all done but \*, which ones are waiting materials in London.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

25 July 1893            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Sent to Professor Child:—A copy, to keep, of Jamie Telfer in the Fair Dodhead, with the following note:—From a manuscript copy formerly in the possession of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, now belonging to Mr Macmath. This is all that can be said with certainty at present. There is no date on the paper. The hand is a good and careful one, of about the beginning of this century, with a slight shake in it, and probably that of a person advanced in life. I do not know the writing of John Elliot Esq of Reidheugh, who assisted in the Minstrelsy, and his is the only name that occurs to me. But more light may be forthcoming.

Notes on a Feud between the Elliots and the Scotts. By Robert Bruce Armstrong. Pro. Soc. An. Scot. 1880-81. P 93.

Copy of Correspondence between Mr Armstrong and Mr Macmath.

Excerpt from Stodart's Scottish Arms. Elliot Familys

Two Bannatyne Garlands from Abbotsford, copy containing Captain Ward and the Rainbow printed for the members of the Club for a meeting, with introductory materials. Scott was founder and president. Then in Macmath's hand the front page of another of the Bannatyne Garland of The Reeve's Penance

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VIII

29 July 1893            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I think I may save myself the labour of copying the “North Country Ballads” twice, by sending you the original of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe’s transcript,—which I can get back at a convenient time.

Yours very truly

Note “In the handwriting of Chas. Kirkpatrick Sharpe, on a scape of paper of this size”:

There dwelt a laird in Fyffe

(Sic men ar countit madde)

Quha weddit ane gude wife

Riche—dumb—and wondrous rudde

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 115; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

11 August 1893

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Your letter of 23rd July duly reached me.

I am afraid you will find the two Volume Ballad Book a hoax of some kind. I have not seen it, but I imagine it to be one of Goldsmid’s catch-pennies. In time, you will come to believe that I have Sharpe’s collection of Ballads.

My aunt has fragments of two distinct versions of the Jolly Beggar, which you may think of some value as preserving the refrains. I will give the exact reference to my MS. Book when I get home, and have them engrossed.

Yours faithfully

The Jolly Beggar-Man: From the recitation of my aunt, Miss Jane Webster, Crossmichael, 8th August 1893. Learned by her many years ago, from her mother, Janet Spark. [Note after the second version]: also from the recitation of Miss Webster, on the same occasion. Learned by her in her youth, at Airds of Kells, from the singing of Thomas Duffy, Joiner, Parton.

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VIII

23 September 1893

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Conceive my disgust & mortification when, on turning over your letter of April 20 last, I found that I had sent you only two pounds instead of three for the last expedition to Abbotsford. I hasten to retrieve the mistake, and add 2s7d for postage to date. The reason of my making the order for 1/3/7 is that a copyist at Cambridge has sent me a collation at an expense of 5d postage to himself, making no charge for collation, & I wish to return him 5d. I thus need English postage stamps, and I am going to ask you to do me the favor, when you next write, of sending a dozen penny stamps.

I shall soon tell the publishers that I am ready to print Part 9. I have been occupied since July in making a glossary, and have written about 4000 cards, having still 200 pages of Part 8 to do, and of course Part 9 after printing. There are many things which I do not understand. I have the advantage of consulting a man born in Old Deer, & he has cleared up not a few obscurities, but I think I shall print several copies of a list of difficult places & send them over to England & Scotland \* [\*I may put some questions in Notes & Queries too] (not the Scottish to England), in the hopes of reducing the things I cannot explain to a more reasonable number. You know that editors have a way of explaining easy things & passing over hard places. Scott's Minstrelsy and Jamieson's Ballads are good cases of such dealing. I have endeavoured to get everything in that would raise a question (I have foreigners to consider as well as those who are born to English). It is something for a reader to know that there is a difficulty (The last which has found me is, she has turned the honey mouth about, VIII, 320, J21) I shall be glad to have stuff for Add. & Corr. as soon as to you convenient. A friend who has recently been in Edinburgh tells me that many of Sharpe's papers are now in the hands of "old Grant the bookseller", who had been flitting & had his MSS in no order, but offered to shew them as soon as he was established. You know all about that of course. The book I was asking after was that weary Goldsmid's--I had forgotten that he put Sharpe into 2 vols.

Hoping you have had some freshening, ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

3 October 1893

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The "Fragments" are not to be forgotten. I took out my portfolio to arrange them this morning (they must come in, of course, before Additions) and found that I was not satisfied with the transcript of the "Young woman's lament". Please let me have your definitive result as soon as you can.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

5 October 1893

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have just received your letter of 23rd September containing a money order for £1.3.7. I think you must be in error about your last remittance being short. I doubt if I have a record in black and white, but I expected three pounds, and I must have got that or I would have noticed that there was something wrong, which I certainly did not. My own distinct impression is that the order was for £3. I shall keep the present remittance too, and credit you with it (in my mind!) only not on the footing that there was anything wrong with the last.

-----

I got hardly any copying done when I was in the country, and since I came home people have been visiting us and there has been no quietness. I hope now to be able to apply myself steadily. I am sending by this mail about the half of the old lady's collection. You will find out at once that Skene's copies are in many ways thoroughly unsatisfactory and that the new copy could not with any safety or confidence have been entrusted to a paid copyist. Skene has both altered and omitted. Some lines he has been unable to read that I have managed without great difficulty, but, on the other hand, there are some passages (like that queer one in the Rantin Laddie) that neither Skene, Sharpe nor myself has been equal to.

-----

John Grant, the bookseller, has no Ballad papers of Sharpe's in his hands. He bought on commission some of Scott's autograph letters and notes, at a high price,—but I had looked over them previously and satisfied myself that they had all been printed, more or less accurately, and were not worth autograph prices for ballad purposes. Grant was my opponent for the lots I got, and it is a mercy I was able to beat him off, or we should have been in a regular hole. If necessary, I intended to go up to double or even treble, and ask your aid—but fortune favoured me and gave me the whole for a Ten Pound Note!

I am

Yours very truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 77; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

8 October 1893

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am in a quandary. I see no way of filling up Part 9 with ballads entirely. It required in Part 8 40 ballads in course and 50 in the Additions to take us to about p. 505. I have not quite 40 ballads in course (I have added three from Buchan of the late & and doubtful sort). Those which I have are about all ballads of one or two copies, and only one of them of any length. The ballads which are to come in the Additions will not fill the same space as the same number in Part 8. There were

many of them long ballads and some had several versions. All of the pieces which I have now ready for the additions come by count to only 260 four-line stanzas, and will take up but 13 pages. The rest of the matter does not fill much space. Had I not sent off the first ten or eleven pieces to the printers—and they are the only ones which are not brief—I could make a pretty exact calculation what page we should reach. I suppose it may come, with all the Sharpe ballads, 50 pages short. The publishers were quite happy in the idea that I had enough of full ballads to finish Part 9. I allowed myself to hope so, having regard only to numbers. Then they thought I might write a preface of sufficient length to make out, with the indexes, about 250 pages for part X. A hundred additional pages, carrying Part IX to 350, would be a pecuniary loss to them, and make a bulky companion for the other parts. This perplexes me greatly. It would be a very neat arrangement to give one part more exclusively of ballads and put all indexes & the preface into Part X. This seems impractical. Why did not C.K. Sharpe have twice as many ballads! I have not failed to weigh your suggestion of inserting Jock of Hazeldean. The truth is that that piece is really a song (and a lot artificial besides). I have turned over other things, but could see no excuse for admitting them and all that these are could not save us. This will perhaps disconcert even you as much as it does me.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

13 October 1893

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Fragments

Dear Professor Child,  
I have your note of 3rd inst.

I am uncertain whether or not you observed the Young Woman's Lament reproduced in facsimile in my Bibliography of Scottish Popular Ballads in MS. p 2. I regard the little leaf as of great interest, and I think you should look at the facsimile, to enable you to tell rightly about the piece. The writing of the title &c is David Laing's.

No word is now doubtful, tho some were caught by myself and my friends almost by inspiration. I annex the text in modern writing. It has never been printed, and you will not allow the Riverside people to make even one slip, I am sure!

-----

Another fragment in which, I think, you expressed some interest, has proved to be modern

But now my true love's dead

Macmath MS., 79

It is by George Linley.

Yours faithfully

He steps full statly on ye stre[et]  
he had y<sup>e</sup> charters of him sell  
in to his cloathing he is compl[ete]  
in Craford's mure he bears y<sup>e</sup> bell  
I wish I had died my own fai[r] death  
in tender age qn I was young  
I would never have broke my heart  
for y<sup>e</sup> love of any churl's son  
Wo be to my parents all  
yt lives so farr beyond ye sed  
I might have lived a noble life  
& wedded in my own countre  
    Laing MSS. Div. II, 358  
    University of Edinburgh

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, Fragments 4; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

21 October 1893      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 8th inst.

It is very clearly in my recollection that when I asked you whether a certain ballad (I believe it was Fair Rosamond) would be included in your publication, you replied that it would depend on whether you had "room" in the last Part for a number of pieces of the same class. I forget the name you gave them. You seemed to hope at that time you might have "room" for some pieces which might not, under the very strictest standard, fall under your title, but still were desirable. Now, of course, when you tell me you are likely to have perhaps 50 pages to spare, it is difficult for me to realize that you are in "a quandary", and to offer you any genuine sympathy!

I have the strongest feeling that you are more likely to be censured for sins of omission than for those of inclusion, at least among general readers and British and American critics. I grant the case may be different with the Ballad authorities of the Continent of Europe, who may know better what a Popular Ballad is, and in whose eyes you wish to appear as knowing as well as they do! I dare not proffer any advice, but can only express the earnest hope that you may, after reflection, find it not inconsistent with your duty to admit (even though in a sort of Appendix, or outer chamber) as many pieces as will make out Part 9, leaving Part 10 for other things.

You know quite well that not long ago you would have regarded an addl 50 Pages as a perfect God send for a few "extras".

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 119; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

2 November 1893      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have received this evening the third invoice of the Old Lady's ballads. I now understand her "beautiful" spelling. I have not as yet copied any of the pieces, but must set about this at once. Today I received my first proof for Part 9—John Thomson & the Turk.

I do not like to let any collations with "Scottish Songs" go in without a revision, for I have used a copy of a copy made by some one employed by Mr D. Laing, and you will remember that the copy of Glenriddell was far from correct. So I must ask you to add this to your trouble and compare the enclosed with your transcript.

The transcript from the Old Lady was, I suppose, a fearful piece of work for you. Nothing but "the cause" will have carried you through.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

28 November 1893      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have all your parcels. The old lady must have cost you a deal of labor. I have so far given her variations for some of the ten important ballads, & where Skene has used considerable freedoms and where the ballad is of some consequence, I have copied her outright, & I shall incline to this way of treating her.—But I have just had a fight. The printers have sent for more copy and I have delivered all that I have! with the harrowing conviction that it will fall far short of being enough. I have put in Jock o Hazelgreen since the last writing, and now I must return to the Outlaw Murray, which will give you a shock. That is better worth printing than much which I have destined to Part IX. It would have to come in at the very last piece, before additions. The trouble to you would be very great. Aytoun has used the Philiphaugh MS and in the emergency we might trust him perhaps. Then there is the Cockburn & the other one which you had heard of in Embro, and Glenriddell must be revised. I will take the freedom of sending Glenriddell—which seems not to be in my drawers here—tomorrow. As to Scott's endorsement of 1802—that would be one of his historical inaccuracies. I shall have to explain the reason why I have used the notes later done in the North of Scotland 1802, 1803 with the Skene ballads.—I cannot think of anything else to put in to fill out Part IX. It will be a thousand pities to put any indexes into that Part, but I am quite desperate tonight. Trusting that you may not be so in reading this, ever yours faithfully

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

8 December 1893      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am very reluctant to trouble you about the Outlaw, and the only instigation I can get for my remorse (for I may use the word) is in “thinking” that you have all along urged the making of Part IX a full volume of ballads. Where we shall come out I do not know. The first six ballads take us to p. 58. There is one long one to follow, but nearly all the others are very short. I have copied many of the old lady’s things & mean to be very liberal about them, that is, to give most of them as they stand, and not merely register the variations. I have some hope now that we shall be able to make Part 9 complete with ballads only. I suppose you to have sent me all the stuff you have. Mr. Bedford has apparently done nothing for you. Anyway, the concluding pages of the Skene’s MSS, if they only reprint the old lady with more customary spelling & a few changes, are not to be deeply deplored.

Yours ever,

[Macmath note on Child’s letter: Returning my transcript, which I had sent for his use, of C.K. Sharpe’s MS “The King sits in Dunfermling Towne,” Sir Patrick Spens]

Undoubtedly an attempt to make up a good copy to please some inquirer. Mostly from D (furnished to Motherwell by C.K.S), 10 stanzas from H, and two resembling L 2, 3, only one stanza which does not occur elsewhere, the first on p. 4.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

13 December 1893      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

I have your letter of 28th November.

Tomorrow night, I hold forth on “The Ballad Manuscripts of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe and James Skene of Rubislaw”—in supplement and correction of what I said before.

After I get that over, I shall try to collect my wits and see what can be done, even at the eleventh hour, about that waefu chiel The Outlaw Murray. A few years ago I had the ball at my foot, but your “dreadful bores—both of them” (he and Maitland) was so

hearty and emphatic that I let things slide. Since then the fell sergeant has been at work, and my people are changed. Even the Abbotsford fragment I can hardly say I copied on your account.

In Hazelgreen, you will remember Kinloch in three places, including his printed copy, and Abbotsford in one. I suppose Elizabeth Cochrane will supply your leader?

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (3); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

27 December 1893      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Extracts

Ettrick Forest is still fair—but not with seemly trees. Scanty and scrubby are now the representatives, in cleugh and on hillside, of the ash, the birch, the elder, and the rowan tree, that by their abundance gave the district i[t]s name and its old character—affording shelter in the remotest times, to the bear, the bison, the wolf, and the stag,—to the native Britons, when the Roman conqueror had pitched his camp on the Eildons, and lorded over all he surveyed from that lofty post—in the later or historical and ballad-times to the outlaw and the reiver, and the great families of Douglas and Scott. It is still “the Forest,” however; and, although with the trees have passed away the “hart and hynd, and dae and rae”, there remain the lochs, rivers, and riverlets, and their original inhabitants. [The Border Angler...By James Bertram, Edinburgh, 1858, p 97]

-----

x x x x x

The Hart, the Hynd, the Dae, the Rae,

x x x x x

[The Cherrie and the Slae x x be x x x Edinburgh x x Anno 1597. Near beginning]

-----

The tradition of Ettrick Forest bears, that the outlaw was a man of prodigious strength, possessing a baton or club, with which he laid lee (i.e. waste) the country for many miles round; and that he was at length slain by Buccleuch or some of his clan, at a little mount, covered with fir-trees, adjoining to Newark Castle, and said to have been a part of the garden. A varying tradition bears the place of his death to have been near to the house of the Duke of Buccleuch’s gamekeeper, beneath the castle; and that the fatal arrow was shot by Scot of Haining, from the ruins of a cottage on the opposite side of Yarrow. [Minstrelsy of The Scottish Border. Not in first edition. When first added? 2d ed, 1803]

-----

Black Morrow.—Who this man was, baffles all antiquaries. Tradition has him a “Blackimore”, and says he haunted the forests south of Kirkcudbright; a natural wood there is yet called the “Black Morrow Wud”; there he stopped during the day, sallying out on the neighbouring country at night, and committing horrible outrages. Also, that

having found his retreat, which was beside a cool spring, in the dark forest, yet called the "Blackimore's Wall", a barrel of spirits was brought by the people, and poured into the spring well one night when he was out on his rambles. Next day, having drank of the fountain, as usual, he became touched with the grog, and fell asleep, snoring profoundly; his foes then rushed on him, like the Philistines on Samson, and "dirked his heart wi' mony a deedly hole".

So goes tradition—but my opinion, if it be worth anything, is, that he was no "Blackimore"; he never saw Africa; his name must have been "Murray"; and he must have been too an outlaw, and a bloody man—gloomy with foul crimes—"Black" prefaced it, as it did Black Douglas, and that of others; so he became Black Murray. Antiquarians say the sum of 50 l (£). was offered by the king for his head, dead or alive.

The one of the McLellans, of Kirkcudbright, took to the wood single-handed, with a dirk, found the outlaw sleeping, and drove it through his head. With the cash he bought the estate of Barmagauchen, in Borgere; the foundation of the "head on the dagger" in the McLellan's coat of arms. [The Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia x x By John Mactaggart x x 1824, p 73, 74]

-----

xx Sometimes it [the crest] represents some valiant act done by the Bearer, thus McClelland of Bombie did, and now Lord Kirkcudbright does bear a naked arm, supporting on the point of a sword, a More's head; because Bombie was forfeited, his son kill'd a More, who came in with some Sarazens to inspect Galloway; to the Killer of whom, the King had promised the Forfeiture of Bombie; and there upon he was restored to his Father's land, as his Evidents yet testifie. [The Science of Heraldry By Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh x x 1680, p. 90]

-----

x x When taken prisoner by the king at Termanscore, above Hanginshaw, where the traces of the encampments are still visible, and pleading the justice of his claim to Ettrick Forest, he hath this remarkable expression:

"I took it from the Soudan Turk

When you and your men durstna come see"

Who the devil was this Soudan Turk? x x I imagine the whole manuscript might be procured from some of the connections of the family. Is it not in the library at Philiphaugh? x x x July 20, 1801 [James Hogg to William Laidlaw. Abbotsford Notunda by Robert Carruthers p 116]

-----

Tradition affirms that the Outlaw above alluded to was a foreigner—a runaway from some vessel which had put in at the Manxman's Lake; that he used to cross the Dee, in a small boat, to the opposite coast of Borgue, where he committed many depredations. x x x. Murray's, or, as it is more commonly called, the Blackamoor's well, is situated in the Blackmorrow wood, lying to the south of Kirkcudbright, and distant only a few yards from the public road leading to the Manxman's Lake. [Historical and Traditional Tales x x x Kirkcudbright, 1843, p. 112]

-----

This subject is treated of very specially in Ancient and Modern Britons [by David MacRitchie] 1884, I, 53-55-137-138-150-162; II, 136-147. Mr MacRitchie notices the connexion between the Murray of Ettrick Forest and the Murray of Galloway. But Mr Macmath's letter to Professor Child is dated at least a year before the publication of Ancient and Modern Britons. [This is to say that Macmath is laying claim himself to having realized this early on]

[Macmath's filling in of Words and Phrases in Scottish Ballads on which light is desired, very thoroughly with explanations and, for the tirling pin, a drawing.]

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VIII

30 December 1893      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

Just a line to say that the prospects of the Outlaw are wonderfully cheery, all things considered.

I have the promise of both the Philiphaugh and the Edinburgh Gentleman's MSS., if they can be found by the respective custodians or supposed custodians. As they are being looked for now, I may have them at any moment.

Philiphaugh was sold by the Murrays a few years back, and the title deeds would be delivered to the purchaser. But the Family Lawyers (one of whom I know) tell me that they ought to have all the other family papers in their office here. I have the gravest doubts if Professor Aytoun knew the meaning of an accurate copy.

The Edinburgh gentlemen was Mr George Wilson, S.S.C., who died since the beginning of winter. His widow is not well enough to search just now, but her Lawyer called on me, and kindly undertook the duty.

It has occurred to me as possible that Mr Wilson's MS may be Mrs Cockburn's, and I would like to be sure on that point before taking much trouble about the Cockburn, I have no idea of the period of the Wilson MS. His message to me was that it differed from the printed versions.

I quite agree as to the thousand pities of having anything besides ballads in Part IX. But it would be another thousand to slur over the very last piece, if a little trouble and backbone (in resisting printers!) will suffice. Poor stuff as the Outlaw may be, there is no ballad oftener cited in Scotland. Pieces printed and praised by Scott will die hard. By all means, speak your mind as to the merits, but do your best in giving genuine

texts.

In case Murray will not fill up, you might have another piece or two in your eye. It is unfortunate you see nothing Popular in Soupart, where you have at least four texts. I thought Willie Elliot might have some old lines in him (Roaring Willie)

Yours faithfully

P.S. You have not quite all my stuff, but things must take their due order of precedence!

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

9 January 1894            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am on the point of expecting progress when your Outlaw Murray notes & your letter came in. We have printed more than 100 pages and I think it likely that we have quite enough to make out 250. I was surprised to see how well (in respect to filling space) the earlier ballads turned out. 10 ballads take 106 pages, and there are 22 or 23 to come, most of them [Don't use anything I have not kept Jan letter of 1883] brief but not all. Then the Additions & Corrections require perhaps 60 pages since there are 50 by count of verses. So that there is danger now of over running. Under these circumstances, what do you think of stopping where we are with the Outlaw? That piece would take a good many pages. I need not say that this proposal fills me with ungenerous shame, [Side note: There are still notes to go in to the Additions which may swell them appreciably. No more ballads that I know of] after setting you at the Outlaw as I have. By turning him out we shall lose nothing in the way of a ballad, I think, and perhaps the work you would have saved would be some compensation to you, as it were, for the work you have done. Or much better, you might publish an article on the Outlaw Murray in (Blackwood?) some proper place and then I could send you something—what there is in Herd's MS.

I have put nearly everything of the Old Lady's into the Additions. If there should turn out to be too much to print, I could give only Collations for some of her less important pieces.

With regard to Mary Cochrane's (Mrs Garmory's) Broom of Cowdenknows (which I had put especially among Additions) I was surprised to see how like it was to Motherwell's copy (which I had forgotten to be MS and not printed) and was going to ask you whether Mrs G. had been acquainted with ballads in print. That question is now unnecessary.

If I have all the impudence in the world, I might suggest that you should go on with the Outlaw with the view to making an article of him & on him yourself.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

10 January 1894      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

I conclude that Professor Aytoun did not see an old Philiphaugh MS of Outlaw Murray, and that the "which" he was permitted to transcribe refers to "the copy" in the handsome volume, to which I also have had access. He was not the sort of man one can imagine poring over an old MS., and the family tree to which he refers is in the Volume beside the transcript of the ballad. I see the difficulty about the Soldan Turk, but I think he has made some juggle there.

Two things, at any rate, are plain. First, that all has been done that man can do at this time, and, second, that you cannot profess to print directly from an old manuscript.

Yours sincerely

P.S. I am getting impatient for the appearance of the Wilson MS.

Separate packet by Book Post Registered

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (5); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

17 January 1894      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I was just about to write when your letter of the 6th came to hand.

It is better that the copy of Jamieson-Brown in our library is written only on one side of the sheet, and I corrected page to folio only a couple of days ago. I will set things right. Thank you.

My letter of a few days ago may or will be recalled. In making a more careful estimate, I find no probability of covering 200 pages with the ballad-stuff which I have, the later ballads being many of them short and none are giving much preface. I most certainly wish to avoid the Outlaw. To clap him in at the very end shows that there was either an oversight or a space to be filled, and the latter is more true than I like to confess, or have appear. I shall tell the printers today that there must be a cessation (conjecture) when we have come to the end of the ballads in the body of the work. (They have asked for the remainder of the copy.) I counted the stanzas in Additions & Corrections and made out enough for 50 pages, that is 1200. Remarks of all sorts will not begin to fill 10 pages more, I should say.

I all but proposed to you by my last (I may as well be perfectly frank) to get me all the materials on the chance of our requiring the Outlaw. This was very like impudence. I have availed myself of your help without stint or remorse hitherto, but now went quite so far as to ask you to do a good deal of work and take a good deal of trouble for perhaps nothing beyond a relief to my mind. What do you think of this alternative—that, if we should not require the Outlaw to fill up, you should make a paper on the subject and I pay the expenses of printing the same in Edinburgh?

I have a couple of correspondents, one in Leipzig, one in Helsingfors, who were to furnish me with notes for the Additions, which would help us some little as to filling up, but I am despondent as to all those expedients.

Ever yours faithfully (today also shamefacedly)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

20 January 1894      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 9th inst

Pray do not allow personal considerations to influence your decision as to Outlaw Murray. Do what is best for the cause. I would have liked well enough to see the man get in, because I know thousands will look for him,—but if it cant be there's an end of him. In no case shall I print anything on the subject. I want to be allowed to go with you—not separately.

Yours very truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (6); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

31 January 1894      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 17th inst.

You have my previous note to the effect that I shall not print the Outlaw. I long ago made up my mind that I did better service as a helper than I could do as an independent power. Things elsewhere than in the right place are simply wasted.

The question of my own trouble does not at all weigh with me, but as regards trouble to others the case is different. I cannot press people on the plea that you are just about to print if at the moment I am uncertain whether you will print or no. I have to give a reasonable explanation why I am thundering at their doors. It is not the case of going to a library simply and making a copy.

Philiphaugh is disposed of, Mrs Cockburn I am doubtful about getting—but the Wilson ought to be available if I can renew the application in the certainty that you will print. I must not go on false pretenses.

You may be perfectly right in your desire to avoid the Outlaw, but the reasons you now give are of no weight at all in my eyes. To clap him at the end would not necessarily shew either that there had been an oversight—or a space to be filled. An oversight could only be alleged on the footing of his being historical, which he no more is than John Thomson I suppose. If John is connected with the Queen of Sheba, he might with advantage have been placed earlier, on your present plea!

I have no strong feeling, one way or the other, about the putting in of Outlaw Murray. At times my thought is that your putting him in would be a graceful enough concession on your part to the prejudices of some who have gone before, without any real injury to your book. Your putting him in last would quite truthfully show that you have admitted him with reluctance, and would mark your estimate of his value as a ballad. You remember what Thackeray says about “stout old Johnson’s” treatment of Swift—“forced to admit him into the company of poets, (he) receives the famous Irishman, and takes off his hat to him with a bow of surly recognition, scans him from head to foot, and passes over to the other side of the Street.”

I make no complaint of your attitude towards myself, none at all,—but towards Outlaw Murray I do feel you have not been so generous or even so fair as you might have been. I mean in making him a mere convenience.

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (7); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

22 February 1894      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I thank you most heartily for your generosity with reference to the Outlaw. It is only of a piece with the spirit which you have shewn throughout this long protracted ballad business. 301

ballads bring us to p. 182. There are a few pages of Fragments, and, I suppose, full 60 pages of Additions, probably more. But I will put in the Outlaw and I wish I had come to the conclusion a month ago, both to have avoided the weary vacillation for you and because I should now perhaps have all the material in hand. Please send me whatever is to come. Of course I recognized that however willing you were to squander your own labor, you could not ask other people to agree to such turns. If there is anything more for additions, the sooner it comes the better. I hope that we may be able to issue the 9th Part in May.

I have received from Mr Walker of Aberdeen some satisfactory replies to my circular list of difficult places. But the glossary can wait. As soon as Part 9 is done with I shall go at the Indexes &c with vigor, and counting in doing all the while. As to the old Lady's date, I suppose we shall never know anything for certain. She may have taken down her ballads in 1802-3, and the MS. may well be a copy. That would account for the faults better than the supposition that she wrote them from hearing as they stand in the MS. But where do the things come from which are in Skene & not in her MS.?

Ever yours faithfully, and with renewed thanks.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

8 March 1894

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I cannot understand how the old MS. should have become separated from the copy, and I am very sorry that that is the fact, for I feel very little confidence in Aytoun's copy. He was very careless if he said his copy was given from an old manuscript, when he was not using that but a transcript made after 1848. I prefer to think that he would not be so careless as that. Then there are differences between Aytoun & the copy you have collated which could not be owing to simple carelessness on the part of the transcriber, however they are to be accounted for. Lord [?] says that some have a natural though corrupt love of a lie for itself & that the mixture of a lie doth ever add pleasure. We would think much the same of ballad copies. Maidment prefers to print Herd but alters. And the transcriber of the Philiphaugh MS. must have altered, or else Aytoun is not faithful.

A

From Soldan Turk

Soldanie  
he loss it  
no worse  
three of  
refuses (twice)  
from  
The lands  
loss them

C

From Soudron

Soudronie  
he tyen it  
no work  
scur of  
repose  
frae  
Their lands  
after them

I should not hesitate to adopt Aytoun's text if I was assured that he had printed from the older MS. But is it certain that there was an older MS? I suppose that Scott should have known of it. It is remarkable how little the MSS differ (excepting Glenriddell). They are so much alike as to suggest that they have all come from one MS, not through the memory of several people. If there is no print of the older MS., I should prefer to print Herd's which is at any rate as old (conjecture) as 1795. The lady who gave it to Plummer unluckily "remembers nothing of how she procured it." I am very sorry to be standing on one leg, & changing my leg often, but I want more proof that there was ever at Philiphaugh an original of the copy in the box. I suppose that the note as to the song of the O.M. must be original, and if so "written between the years 1689 and 1702." It would shew that the ballad was known about 200 years ago & that is a point. As to its having been "for ages a popular song in Selkirkshire" we may ask proof. Why are there not more recited copies? We have the Glenriddell and a few stanzas from Laidlaw and "two verses from Mungo Park."

I want to be at work on O.M. for I have brought the printers to a complete stand and still have 20 pages to print. But my doubt about there ever having been an old MS copy at Philiphaugh makes me irresolute. I can take Aytoun and give everything else in the notes (all the variations) and when there is so little difference it does not matter much. Still I should be wary to take up with something copied from sources there were about only fifty years ago. (What is James, Ld Ph.'s time?)

By the way, the additions in Scott's preface were made in the 2d ed, 1803. I think everything is the same after that.

Yours ever,

"Additions," are now completely ready for the printers.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

21 March 1894            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

I have your letter of the 8<sup>th</sup>, and on looking further into the affair of Outlaw Murray I have saved both you and myself from going right over the edge of a precipice.

Aytoun did see an undoubted old ms. copy. Refer to his General Introduction at the beginning of Vol I. I have just left the Volume with the Murray family lawyers, and cannot give the page at this moment. On my undertaking to pay them a fee whether they are successful or not they have agreed at once to make a search for the original MS. I have not been extravagant in the matter of money demands and you will see me

through in this instance. I don't think the charge will exceed a guinea or a guinea and a half, and I saw that the only way to ensure a thorough search was to offer to pay. I only know Mr Shaw slightly,—he is a busy man—, and he said quite truly that they could not charge their own client for their time taken up. I am pretty hopeful that the old MS will appear and if so it will have been worth your while to delay. It would simplify your position very much, I can see. Next mail may take the results.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (8); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

22 March 1894      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Your corrections and strictures, received two days ago, have all been carefully considered, the corrections verified, and most of them entered. Some of the readings in Burton's MS were printed as they stand in my copy and so are allowed still to stand. I do not know why our copies disagree. Dormandz in Earl Patrick 8<sup>3</sup>, is altered to Dormandy and I still think that Black Shater is the reading in 9<sup>3</sup>, the Sh having been written as some other letter. In 14<sup>4</sup> the MS has vap, which I rendered rap though it might be vap. It is not wap.

As for Christie's Earl Crawford, I have, as you know, no good confidence in Christie, but a ballad taken from the mother 20 years before it was furnished by the daughter—seems to require presidence unless a particular objection can be urged. Any way the daughter's verse is there, and some notes of yours have been entered as correction or additions for the 2d edition. I do not find a resemblance between [?Lingrises Vesi and the Silkie?].

I have done what I could with the texts of O. M. which I have, making Herd a, Aytoun b (as if from the old MS) the present Philiphaugh MS c. Scott to be perhaps d. Scott, taking his insertions, differs very little from Herd & Aytoun. The passage about Buccleuch looks suspicious. I should like to be fully convinced that Scott did not make that up—perhaps from some story he had heard. It is not in the verse of the rest of the ballad. I am awaiting the certain text with curiosity and also McRichie's book. I don't think better of the "ballad" for working on it. After all his bluster the Outlaw gives in, and the king has his say pretty much--

I have received from Aberdeen and elsewhere a considerable number of comments on the list of difficulties. I let things lie till we have Part 9 off our hands. I had not seen this two days ago Donaldson's compliment to Jamieson. What he means by entering Buchan's Ballads, Motherwell's Minstrelsy, etc among the books "quoted" I do not know. They do not appear to be among the books explained. So far I have not come upon a single case of a difficult word in B or M. cleared up by Donaldson. But he has "purposely passed over all words that are vulgar in form or given in meaning as unsuitable for a work intended as an aid to polite literature"! Vulgar will cover a good deal. I think you are right about bang, and R. Jamieson's spring may be a misprint too. R. J.'s Glossary is a convoluted thing and is often silent where it should speak. I should not

so much mind a wrong explanation as I object to an omission, all the glossaries to Scottish collections are far from complete, if I have rightly observed. I am proposing to have the Buchan MSS in David Scott's hands copied. He told Mr Walker that he was willing.

Yours ever,

There will be another (shorter) list of Scottish difficulties.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

28 March 1894

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

I have nothing but disappointments to chronicle.

First. The original Philiphaugh MS of Outlaw Murray has not been found. There is no charge made, which makes me doubt a little as to the exhaustiveness of the search: but we have no court of appeal. In the circumstances, I am quite clear as to your course. Once granted that Aytoun saw an original MS (and we dare not question the fact after Introduction xxviii) I think it is patent that his text must be taken in preference to the man's in the folio volume. In a choice of evils choose the least, and while, as a rule, I have no great confidence in Aytoun I think we must hang on to his skirts in this particular instance. I did not like the look of the other man from his remarks beginning "The Song itself bears", shewing that he was not the ordinary legal copyist, but was quite equal to a "revised" edition for his volume. But in case the original never turns up, you will have to mention the alleged copy and note the variations from Aytoun. In certain words I think the MS copy will be nearer the original, "Broyr in law" and such like, but in such cases as

Soldan Turk V Sondron

Sodanie V Soudronie

lose V tyne

I cannot refuse Aytoun what I think is the justice of holding him right. The other man has been reading Scott &c &c. In 21<sup>8</sup> he has written Mofasdale with great uncertainty, as if it might be Mofatdale in the original, and this impressed me a little in favour of his honesty. Between the two you will come very near the original, but in essentials, I give the preference to Aytoun.

Second. Mr Wilson's MS. cannot be found either at his private house or his office. If you like, you can mention that a MS. copy was understood to be in possession of the late Mr George Wilson, S.S.C., Edinburgh.

Mrs. Cockburn I see no chance of in time for this edition.

I hope you will give more than one copy at full length

-----

I have been trying my best to find out the handwriting of the Jamie Telfer that belonged to Sharpe. I have satisfied myself it is not that of John Elliot of Redheugh

Faithfully yours

Text: Harvard, Houghton 2349: 29, 305 (9); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

30 March 1894            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Yours of the 21st I have today. Any arrangement which you may make about any ballad matter will be sure to be to my mind and call for my thanks. I had taken the Old MS. for granted, & had not impugned it except to you & by implication. I suppose you had no news to give of the Wilson MS. It is not to be expected that any MS. will add much to Herd & Aytoun, but I should like to know the fact about Sir Walter's Buccleuch. I have MacRitchie, but can't take the outlaw quite so seriously as he does. Everything is ready for whatever you may be able to send, I should be so glad to be done with the outlaw & with Part IX. And so beyond doubt would you. On looking into Donaldson's Appendix, I find that he does add a few ballad-words, only a few. I in a manner read his book though, with slight reward. His peese [pese you have in The Little Gest] from Fr. [?fresler], is a pretty bad specimen of philology, & entirely inapplicable to that difficult phrase, when the meaning must be rather bend than unbend, for they are just going to attack. The glossary, though places are hopeless, will be interesting work.

Awaiting with interest what the next mail may bring.

Ever yours faithfully.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

6 April 1894            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,

If Herd's MS of Outlaw Murray reads Soudron (as Maidment has it) instead of Soldan Turk, I hope you will consent to reconsider the relative positions of the three principal texts, and give Aytoun's print precedence over Herd.

I regard the Soldan Turk as an indispensable feature, and to take Soudron would be a

backward step.

An expression in one of your letters leads me to remind you that charter chest or charter box does not mean any particular piece of furniture but is equivalent to archive or muniments.

Yours sincerely

I suppose your own title will not go beyond Outlaw Murray or The Outlaw Murray. We seem to have no sufficient authority for The Sang or The Song of.

“James Murray of Philiphaugh x x x was born in 1655. x x x x Being appointed an ordinary Lord [a Judge in the Supreme Court] on the 28th October, he took his seat as Lord Philiphaugh on the 1st November 1689. x x his death x took place on Sunday 1st July 1708.

Brunton and Haig’s Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, p 434.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (10); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

11 April 1894            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of 30th March.

Mr. Macritchie does take the Outlaw with great seriousness, and he does not seem to be done with the subject, because I see by a prospectus of a new book of his, “Scottish Gypsies under the Stewarts,” there is a heading—Saracens in Galloway! I shall feel quite satisfied if Soldan Turk stands in your principal text. I feel sure that is the oldest reading. I believe that Aytoun’s print is pretty faithful to the MS of about 1700, barring probably in the minor point of spelling. The copy in the folio volume I now look upon as fraudulent or at least wilfully unfaithful.

As to Sir Walter’s Buccleuch, the sad truth is that where the Scott Family are concerned we are unable to apply ordinary rules to him. Dr John Brown in his “Minchmoor” (ed. 1864. p 15) comes down on Aytoun for leaving out Buccleuch, forgetting that he did not find him in his MS. On the whole, I think Aytoun is entitled to our confidence and thanks in this particular matter, although he has doubtless deviated from the old MS in spelling.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (11); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

24 April 1894            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

You will be disappointed with my treatment of The Outlaw Murray. I adopted the Herd text for my basis, a, and made Scott b, Aytoun c. Scott agrees very well with Herd where Scott has not interpolated, and I consider the reading Soldan Turk one which cannot be maintained, and in fact a simple enlargement of Soudin, itself an easy corruption of Soudran. We know that Ettrick Forest was bandied about between England & Scotland and might have been seen from the Soudran by Murray if he had been there, but he was not. I dare say that the Galloway saracens of tradition might have assisted in bringing about a corruption of Soudron but the tradition of the man with a club I regard as an independent thing. The Outlaw Murray, as depicted in the ballad, is not at all in the brigabro style. I regard the O. M. as a deliberate effort to flatter the Murrays, and as the three or four manuscripts we have agree much further than they could if transmitted orally. I believe that they are transcripts from some earlier MS., and that the "ballad" was from the beginning in writing. My arrangement of the texts is A.a, Herd. b. Scott. c Aytoun. d. Philiphaugh late copy. B Glenriddell (which shows what oral transmission brings about.)] C. Laidlaw's fragmentary verses. The piece went to the printers a week ago and all of the remaining stuff is in their hands. I want it off mine.

Who has the last pages of the Skene queries? Ought I best to have a copy of them? I want to amend the description of the Skene Ms.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

18 June 1894            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I am beginning to be on the outlook for Part IX.

The Edinburgh Biblio. Society wish me to print a Supplementary List of Ballad Collections, bringing Sharpe and Skene down to the present state of our knowledge about them. May I therefore ask you to put into the post office, when you receive this, Sharpe's transcript of the "North Country Ballads"? You may have it back again if you wish, and there is not the slightest hurry about the return of anything else you have.

I am in possession of the concluding sheets of Skene, 119 to end, and of course you will get them to copy if once I had this little printing affair out of hand.

I think of giving a few lines of the “old lady” in facsimile. I favour part of Fair Ellen, at the top of page 35, coming down as far as the grey foal!

Trusting that your labours on Part IX have not knocked you up, and that the roses promise well this year,

I remain  
Yours sincerely

Attached, a bit of facsimile from the Old Lady’s MS.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 78; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

30 June 1894            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I do not know why the publishers delay Part IX. I wished that it might come out in June, but there is still a little correction of plates which they have not completed. I have read the proofs with the best attention of my eyes (reading by ear is not practical with The Old Lady) but as I found errors when reading by the MS. a second time (sub for rule!) I feel no security. Part IX makes 282 pages, & I should like to drop at least a dozen—of Buchan’s stuff.

Your letter having come Satr evening, too late for steamer from Boston to take the Northern Ballads. This very likely will have to wait till Tuesday, July 3.—I was going to ask your suggestions as to what I should say of the Old Lady in my list of sources & your additional bibliography will be very convenient.

Ever yours,

[Macmath note on Child’s letter: Returning Sharpe’s copy of North Country Ballads]

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

18 September 1894    FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

You should be receiving Part IX about this time. The publication has been delayed for bookseller’s reasons, I suppose. I could not feel so much interest in this Part except as the last step but one. But of course I did the best I could with the stuff in my hands. All of it carries some things of Buchans was inevitable. If I had foreseen that we should move considerably beyond 250 pp., perhaps I should have thought myself more content

in dropping some of the Buchan pieces. The Outlaw ought to have come in earlier since to come in he was.

I have spent the summer in going through the glossary, which I did not put into satisfactory shape last summer & in consequence had twice as much labor as was necessary (I had not put in the places where the words occur & so had to find the words.) It is now ready for revision. I shall now have to go through to fix up deficiencies. If I had begun right, taking in every word which I now wish to include, with page and stanza, I should be much further in today. With this I send 8 pages more of words & phrases which I want opinions about. In some cases I have opinions of my own, in others not. I succeeded in making something of most of the places in the other list. Several gentlemen in Aberdeenshire were very kind. There were sometimes differences of opinion among them—which showed that the footing was unsteady—not clear recollection of things heard, but either conjectures of an explanatory kind or conjectures assisted by books. I am most desirous that no difficulty should be passed over in silence. Such things are a double offense: information not given & a semblance of none being required, leaving to chance on the reader which the editor should take to himself. I shall be very thankful for any remarks on the old list as well as upon the recent. It will not take me very long to finish the glossary when I shall have received replies. Other indexes are in forwardness. Your additions to the Bibliography of Scottish ballads I shall hope to see. I might now well make a return of papers. If you will tell me what things you do not wish to have returned, I will give those to the Hav Col. Library to send you the rest.

Ever yours faithfully

Hoping that you have had a refreshing summer.

P.S. I had better ask you to say what of all the things remaining in my hands you do wish to have in return. Scott has been copied & might not be detained longer. I could make one parcel.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

16 October 1894      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

[16 March 1895]

Copy of the 2nd glossary filled in and sent 16 Oct 94 and 16 March 95—the latter having been checked with his aunt. References to Jamieson's Dictionary especially and also with a note on sergeants inserted in paper for III. 481, the usual size of his letters. For some of the words, suggests they are from Aberdeenshire and therefore Mr Walker is more likely to know.

Text: Hornel MS 14032 VIII

12 November 1894      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have this moment received your description of Sharpe's MSS and am very grateful to you for the same. I duly received your notes to the recent list of queries. I am letting all proper acknowledgments and further queries go until I shall have quite finished my revision of the glossary, which is about 2/3 done. If only I had done the work in the right way at first, I should have saved several months of tedious work. At present I am so eager to be done with this particular matter that I am neglecting everything else which I dare to postpone: such as looking over your papers to see which you have expressly said are not to be returned. My chief question is whether you want your copy of the old lady's bad writing returned. I should think you would, but first I should wish to have a copy made, and I think I want a copy of the Findlay MS.

The College presses me now and my head is not very steady. The work required for P. X is heavy.

You have not spoken of Part IX, and I naturally infer that you are not entirely satisfied. Make a clean breast. I am particularly sorry if I have not come up to all your expectations.

I enclose a P.O. order for postage down to November. By and by I shall return to the subject of glosses.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 VIII

23 [25?] November 1894      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Your letter of the 12th has arrived this evening, and as I am to be busy (not with ballads, alas!) tomorrow, I had better answer it—however imperfectly—before I go to bed.

First, Thank you for the Post Office order—unasked for and unexpected, but quite welcome!

Next, I must object to your inferring anything from my silence about Part IX, except that I am a lazy, off-putting man, sometimes. I do not find that Part less interesting than any of its predecessors, and it would be out of place to refer here to any little slips I may have noticed. One or two pieces—not mentioned in the lists furnished to me—I

could have made a little stronger, but there will still be an opportunity of putting that in order.

Soon after part IX came I made the personal acquaintance of Mr MacRitchie. He had not seen it then, but was evidently pleased to know that you had been “dealing” with him anent the Outlaw Murray. One of his observations, I confess, gave me considerable satisfaction: he thought me right in suggesting that Mary Foix afforded the needed explanation of how a Countess of Cassilis came to be associated with the Gipsies in the popular mind.

Mr Armstrong again, is glorying in the Elliot Jamie Telfer.

As to the things I wish returned to me, you must have forgotten somewhat. I do not wish back any copies of MSS of which I have the originals. This applies to the whole of the Sharpe Collection, including, of course, the Old Lady’s MSS. (By the bye, I would rather you had called her by the page than by the N<sup>o</sup> of ballad, as there is a mis-numbering of the ballads)

Findlay’s MSS you will have to get copied for yourself,—but perhaps you should wait till I get them bound, when you can copy as a whole. You will admit now, I think, that there has been an advantage in your having had the Abbotsford Collection in the completed Volumes.

As to other MSS, I think I have often written “Return” on them in pencil. But if you will postpone making any presentation to the Harvard Library until you hear if I am satisfied with what I get back,—we shall be all right.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 79; Hornel MS 14032 VIII

7 December 1894      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#58 Sir Patrick Spens

Dear Professor Child,

I send you a little Magazine article, illustrative of the weather portent in Sir Patrick Spens.

I am glad of the opportunity, because there is in your preface to the ballad, p 18, evidence of a misapprehension. You speak of the seeing of the moon “late yestreen” as if the expression had something ridiculous about it. You take yestreen as meaning yesterday. Now, whatever the original signification of yestreen may have been, it most assuredly does not mean yesterday in modern Scots. It means yesternight, last night,

and this holds good in all the Ballads in which I remember it to occur.

I write this from personal knowledge, the word having been familiar to me all my life,-  
- but I see that Jamieson and the Glossary to Paterson's Burns concur.

Yours very truly,

"The Old Moon in the New Moon's Arms" by Dr. J.G. M'Pherson, F.R.S.E. Minister  
of Ruthven, pages 235-6 Life & Work, A Parish Magazine, December 1894, Vol XVI

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 23, 58 (5) (4); Hornel MS 14032 VIII

24 January 1895      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have spent so much time on my glossary that I have had fears of never finishing the remainder of Part X. But now I have sent out the last list of Queries (with letters explanatory), and I shall immediately go to work on the Sources. I have had to print two more pages of queries, as you will see. (Brist mills, I concur, may be with brast-wheels).

The Abbotsford MSS were to be returned about a week ago and must soon be in your hands. Orders were to be given to Keegan Paul & co to see that the parcel was forwarded without reference to you. If you incurred any expense please let me know.

As to the late yestreen, the diacritics are perhaps a bit hyper critical & may be dropped. They intimated a death whether the new moon was seen late. People are very adamant about the new moon. Wm Black in several places gives you to understand that this new moon was seen in the east. And so with others. I had a suspicion that the words late, late were used at random, (as late certainly is in our version, when it is the new, new moon). I consulted an astronomical professor, and I found that, supposing the moon to be 5 (degrees) north of the sun, then in the latitude of Aberdeen, say 57<sup>o</sup>, and the time of the equinox, the moon might set as much as 3½ hours after the sun. Even that would not make the moon late, in the usual sense, where the sun sets at 6. But I will not cavil with the sailor. I suspect that the ballad-singer was not accurate but was willing to withdraw the Italics –I think you will like a little volume of ballads edited by a friend of mine, which I have sent you. The introduction & appendixes are interesting.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

23 March 1895      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Glossary

Answers from Macmath dated 16 Mar 1895 and 7 Dec 1894. Macmath refers to various books, such as The Diary of Mr James Melvill, Bannatyne Club 1829 and Mactaggart's Scot. Gal. En.

Dear Professor Child

I put off the answering of your last letter until I could report the safe arrival of the five Abbotsford volumes—which have now been with me for some time!

At your convenience, I shall be glad to know your wishes about the “Scottish Songs”, about Findlay and about a squaring up of your Sharpe &c.

If you desire in the first place to return what odd things of mine you have, it is quite the same to me. No hurry, either way.

I beg to send you my best thanks for Professor Gummere's volume. It contains a great deal of most interesting matter,—much that I expected to see treated in your Introduction, which I hope it has not superseded in any way. But, after all, Professor Gummere does not tell us how the Ballads were made exactly. I suppose no one can.

The “slight exception”, William Tytler, annoys me much. We cannot be sure that Young Betrice is either Hugh Spenser or Johny Scott.

Yours faithfully

One or two Notes on Professor Gummere's Glossary

Text: Hornel MS 14032 IX

10 April 1895

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#117 A Gest of Robyn Hode

Dear Professor Child

The enclosed copy (which you are not expected to return) of the ‘unintelligible piece’ about merry Lands dale and Raynold, discloses a few variations from Ravernscroft,—perhaps accidental.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 25, 117 (16) (15a); Hornel MS 14032 IX

6 May 1895

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

glossary

Dear Professor Child,

If you look into *Border Ballads with an Introduction* by Andrew Lang, 1895, you will find, at page 47, a picture of the Lass of Roch Royal tirling at the pin, as that operation is generally understood now.

Yours faithfully

Text: Hornel MS 14032 IX

25 May 1895

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have at last had the resolution to stop work on my Index and ransack my drawers. I have made up a small, very small sheaf, of papers to return to you. Fortunately you had indicated your wish in some cases. I inferred that you might wish to have your copies from the Laing broadsides. The Old Lady's ballads & all the Sharpe copies you bade me retain. Perhaps you will recollect some things which I have not sent, but I could find nothing more which you clearly seemed to desire. But everything is safely preserved & will be forthcoming upon your indication. The Finlay pieces I can have copied as they are, very easily, & I have thought it better not to let them cross the ocean twice more. As for Scott's Scottish Songs I should much like to have your copy. I think I have printed them all now, or given the variations, and I cannot rely upon the copy which the good David Laing had made for me—which I had to have recopied & to return. The "squaring up" of Sharpe whatever that may mean, I should regard as unimportant, as you know I want the missing pieces of Skene. The Macmath MS requires to be finished up. The copy stops at p. 80 with the stanza for Lizzie Lindsay. I have in your writing and purpose to put it in your writing, P. 80.

The Lowlands Low

Glasgow Peggy, 93

There was a frog, 95

The Auld Deil 96

She could shape 97

Queen Jeanie 99

She could na wash 100

The Corbie 101

The Jolly Beggar p. 109, 4

Cowdenknowes 105, 6

May Collins 107, 8

My name it is brave Captain Grant (which I see is marked to be returned) p. 89

Please indicate what occurs between 80 & 89. I have all the matter of course, and possibly you have written the pages of the MS. on the pieces, but I shall feel safer if you give me the list. We have Lang's Border Ballads, & I will look at p. 47. The glossary has been copying and is now nearly finished. As soon as I get the copy into my hands, I shall finish up the work. Tho many things remain dark. I have not received so much satisfaction from Aberdeenshire as I expected. The Roxburghe copy of Landerdale is interesting. I suppose it was taken from a book, but I will consider the question carefully.

I have been meaning to ask whether the line in Kinloch's Mary Hamilton (H8) and stand above the nine is of any importance as to date. How late were those 9 justices?

I shall have Additions & corrections at the beginning of Part 10, & shall be glad to receive whatever you may have noted.

I shall soon have a vacation & shall finish up Glossary & Index as quickly as possible. Then I must make an Index of places where the airs may be found. 'Young Beatrice' amongst them, but what can we do?

Yours ever faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

Early June 1895      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Macmath's note on the parcel from Child, including Macmath's materials sent originally to Child: This parcel contained the following, returned to me by Professor Child:

Copy of my letter as to Outlaw Murray, 27th Feb 1883

Article "Salvini" October 1880

Excerpts &c as to Outlaw Murray sent 27th December 1893

Collation of Philiphaugh Ms of Outlaw Murray, 10th January 1894

Copy Letter, The Duchess of Lauderdale to Archbishop Sharp, ("Jamie Douglas") sent  
24th January 1894

Envelope of 17th January 1894, and contents noted therein

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

14 June 1895      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 25th, and also the packet containing MSS. returned to me, for which I thank you. There cannot be much more to come back. I have annexed a jotting of one or two things which you may send if you come across

them. If anything more occurs to me I shall let you know. I daresay you will not be disposing of your accumulation until after Part X is out of hand.

I send you by this mail:--

1. Scottish Songs, 1795
2. Sheets to complete Skene's MS.
3. Materials for concluding portion of Macmath MS.

In Skene's case I have tried to call to my recollection the size and shape of your page. I think I have made the continuation larger, so that your binder may cut it to match.

If you find you have not the necessary texts for Macmath, 81 to 92, inclusive, let me know and I will supply them. Page 116 will be the last of the volume: if anything more comes in, a Volume II must be started.

As to Findlay's MSS. We need not decide just now. It is much easier for me to post a Volume to you than to sit down and write an elaborate paper of directions such as this case would require. I have still Mr Findlay's own volume and would like my sheets back as soon as you can get them rightly copied, so that I may complete my own book and return Mr Findlay's. I take blame for omitting to forward (as I fully intended to do) a leaf—pp 125, 126—containing a piece which seems to belong with Wilkie's fragment "He took a sword in every hand", (Child V. 203). I send it now. Before leaving Mr Findlay I may note that by a slip his Parish is made Sabine instead of Saline in the advertisement to Part IX.

I have not yet decided how Sharpe's MSS ought to be arranged. You have all the important items, and we can put the two sets into shape at the same time.

I am sorry to learn that you have not received satisfaction from Aberdeenshire for your glossary. I found my self quite useless for the Aberdeen puzzles, which are too numerous, thanks to Peter Buchan. What struck me about your enquiries generally was that if Dr Murray's Dictionary had been completed it would have cut down the difficulties to a considerable extent. Would it be worth while to send in a schedule to him or one of his colleagues?

I have never let "Young Betrice" be forgotten. A boorish London bookseller (William Ridler) appears to hold the Key. I have tried him both for love and money, without success. I have been considering whether to go up to him in person, or to call in Mr Furnivall to aid me, and have almost decided on the latter course.

Yours faithfully

Jotting referred to

1. A letter from William Blades.
2. A letter from Alexander Walker.
3. Particulars about Will of Forbes of Disblair (I think I said you were to keep this, but

I should like to borrow it)  
4. Bannatyne Garlands–Captain Ward

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS am 2349: XI, 80; Hornel MS 14032 IX

19 June 1895            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

[Woodcut]

The Risp–Tirling Pin

This sketch of an ancient Risp, the precursor of the Knocker, we borrow from “The memorials of Edinburgh” volume ii. page 97, where it is introduced with the following letter press. Speaking of the Mint Close, the author says–

“The main entrance xxxxxxxxxxxx  
xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

And ay he tirl'd at the pin,  
But answer made she none”

With all deference to Mr Wilson, who has shown great research and accuracy in his valuable work–the “Memorials”–we are of opinion that the Risp is not the Tirling Pin of Scottish song. Jamieson, in his Dictionary, quotes the foregoing lines as illustrative of the meaning of “tirl,” but draws no inference from them at all applicable to the Risp. Indeed, we can scarcely conceive this noisy instrument to be capable of such a modified sound as we understand by the word “tirl”: and besides, a glance at the woodcut will shew that it is not a pin, and could not be tirl'd in the sense of the ballad.

We humbly opine that the “tirling pin” of Scottish song was neither more nor less than the pin which lifted the latch of the door. The Risp, like the modern knocker, was an appendage only of the doors of the higher classes, not of those lowliest dwellings to which our ballads chiefly refer. That excellent ballad, “Donocht Head” fully bears us out in this idea:

“Keen blows the wind o’er Donocht head,  
The snaw drives snelly thro’ the dale’  
The gaberlunzie Tirls My Sneck,  
And, shivering, tells his waefu’ tale”

The Scottish Journal [edited by James Paterson] Vol II p 136. (Number for April 29, 1848)

Kemp Owyne

Childy Wynd–Child o Wyne.

In a copy of Mactaggart’s Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia 1824 belonging to Mr Macmath, annotated in MS. “by a native of Wigtonshire”, there is the following note to the article “Adder o’ Baldoon” page 8, marked to be read at “howms of Baldoon”:-  
“It was not in the howms, but at a place still known by the name of the Wyne Trees

along side of what was in days of old the road from Kirkiner to Wigton, where the hugeous serpent appeared”

[Professor Child saw this in the original; but did not notice it in his work. I should have thought it to have some significance as bearing on the name of the champion. See also as to the Wine Tower, Ferguson’s Great N. of Scotland Railway, 132, 133. What is in the writer’s mind as to Wyne?]

Note (19 June 95) on The Risp, addition from Hornel: “The main entrance on the west side is approached, like that on the south, by a broad flight of steps extending into the Court. The doorway is furnished with a very substantial iron knocker, of old fashioned proportions and design; but on the lower entrance, underneath the stair, there remains a fine specimen of the knocker’s more ancient predecessor, the Risp, or Tirling Pin, so frequently alluded to in Scottish song, as in the fine old ballad:

There came a ghost to Margaret’s door,  
Wi’ mony a grievous groan;

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 22, 34 (2); Hornel MS 14032 IX note

23 June 1895            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Fragments

Fragments Supplementary to those in Child V, 201

Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, I Intro. xvi. (1802)

On the battle at Haliden, near Darnick, 1526

There were sick belts and blows,  
The Mattous Burn ran blood.

-----

The same, II, 157

I’ve heard them lilting at the ewes milking x x  
The flowers of the forest are a’ wede away.

I ride single on my saddle,  
For the flowers of the forest are a wede away.

A Curious Collection of Scots Poems, Edinburgh, 1767, p 50

I’ve heard of a lilting at our ewes milking.

-----

William Laidlaw's memorandum, Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, New Series, IV, 51, July 26, 1845: Abbotsford Notanda, Carruthers, 1871, p 123. "I cannot forget the fire with which he [John Leyden] repeated, on the Craig-bents, a half stanza of an irrecoverable ballad—

Oh swiftly gar speed the berry-brown steed  
That drinks o' the Teviot clear',--  
which his friend, when finally no brother to it could be found, adopted in the reply of William of Deloraine to the Lady of Branksome".

-----

The History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, written by Master David Hume of Godscroft, p. 198, Edinburgh, 1644.

Where left thou thy men thou Gordon so gay?  
In the Bogue of Dunkintie moving the Hay.

-----

The same, p. 260

The Earls of Argyle is bound to ride  
From the border of Edge-bucklin bray  
And all his Habergeons him beside,  
Such man upon a sonke of stray,  
They made their vow that they would slay, &c

-----

Traditions of the Covenanters or Gleanings among the mountains, by The Rev. Robert Simpson, ed. 1847, p 62 [In a legend respecting Morton Castle, Dumfriesshire (not a Convenanting story)] " x x the fragment of an ancient ballad, which is said to have contained a history of the entire transaction, and which some of the very old people in the district remember to have heard recited in their youth, but the whole of which seems now to be forgotten except the following stanza:--

Gae, fetch to me yon twa wild steeds,  
Whilk gang on Knsekenshaw;  
And ere I either sat or drink,  
To death I will him draw."

In The Dumfries Monthly Magazine, II, 402, (May, 1826) there is a piece, "Young Edward, A Ballad" on the same theme, written by Mr William Bennet, the editor, in which occurs this stanza, p 404,--

Go bring in haste the two wild colts  
That graze on Knockinshaw,  
For Edward, ere yon sun hath set,  
With them to death I'll draw.

Knowing Mr Bennet in his old age, I drew his attention to the matter, stating that any particulars he could give would prove interesting. In answer he wrote to me "My mother used frequently to sing the ballad; & so deeply was it imprinted on my memory

that in versifying it I felt it a task to rein myself in to the line of remembered facts.”

-----

Variation on Child V, 202

“An honest miller once dwalt in Menstrae. He had a very bonnie wife, and the fairies takin’ a notion o’ her, carried her awa’. The puir man was much cast doon at the loss o’ his wife, mair specially as he heard her, every morning, chanting aboon his head (but he could na see her):--

‘O! Alva woods are bonnie,  
Tillicoultry hills are fair;  
But when I think on the braes o’ Menstrie,  
It maks my heart aye sair!

Riddlin caff (chaff) ae day at the mooth o’ his mill door, he chanced to stand upon ae fit, as chickens do in rainy weather—the enchantment which bound his wife was immediately broken, and lo’ she stood beside him.”

J.C. in The Scottish Journal, II, 275, July 1, 1848

-----

Writing to me on 13th January 1883, Dr Robert Trotter of Perth (He at the same time made the communication printed in Child IV, 230) says “He [his father, Dr Robert Trotter of Kirkcudbrightshire] used to collect these old rhymes, but they were unfortunately destroyed, and in his later years he could not be induced to write them down again. There was one of them which was the original ballad on which Capt Denniston founded his Battle of Craignilder, but I do not recollect any of it now, having left home when I was 13 years of age, and I am now 50”

Professor Child has a copy of Craignilder. It had a good deal of attention when first published, and may be worth mentioning in a sentence on such like productions. The statement that there was an older ballad is interesting.

-----

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 30? Fragments 5

24 June 1895                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

#178 Edom o Gordon H, 2<sup>4</sup>

Dear Professor Child,  
The missing word is evidently orghie. If your transcriber kept a copy of my facsimile on the margin, you can read it for yourself.

-----

Orgeis=A certain fish, a large kind of ling, called also Organling

-----

I have a note that on 26th September 1891 I wrote to you “I suppose the word must be

either some equivalent for ivory or the name of some fish". If I had known when I was at Abbotsford of the existence of such a fish as the orgeis there would never have been a blank in my MS,—but it was only by accident that I came upon it when recently turning over Annandale's edition of Ogilvie's Dictionary for something else.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 27, 178 (6); Hornel MS 14032 IX

21 July 1895                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I hear from Dr. Furnivall that Ridler had only a catalogue of the sale of Sharpe's books, in which buyers were entered, and that the Wm Tytler MS. was included in the sale and went no one knows whither since Ridler cannot tell to whom he sold his catalogue. My hopes had begun to sprout.

I devoted six or seven hours to finding the enclosed letters & was only too glad to recover the documents. My papers were scattered in several parcels. Now I have brought all of them which passed from you into one box & shall be able to find things promptly. The Bannatyne Garland I send separately.

The notes you made on Fragments I was very glad to see as an evidence of the thoroughness of your proceedings. But I do not think that they afford fragments of ballads.—Much of what I printed as such is extremely doubtful. 'O Alva Holly' I have entered as a variety of Findlay's stanza, but it is not precluded in other cases that there was any ballad. It is a story with a stanza in it, like many others, & I ought not to have admitted the stanza. 'The flowers of the forest' etc. is at best a line from an old song.

Please keep in mind the cheese o Fyvie. Something may come of that for D. Quin. Quaritch has a manuscript of ballads & songs (£20!) and offers to send it to me for inspection. Dr Furnivall copied about 1/3 of the titles and there was nothing I cared for (English all). But I may ask Q. to let me see the parcel.

I have not quite finished my Index. I continually think of things which I ought to have entered, & this sends me to rummaging through all the 9 Parts. Afterthoughts have made me turn the whole over a great many times. I mean to have my Index ready for copying within a fortnight.

Ever yours, with thanks,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

2 August 1895

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

With black border

Dear Professor Child,

Yours of the 21st July reached me here this morning.

Ridler's answer is no more an answer than Shylock's, although I am afraid it has satisfied Dr Furnivall, seeing he has not made any response to my last communication. When I get back to Edinburgh I had better send you a copy of the correspondence so that you may know how the matter stands exactly. Young Betrice, like the bonny lady of Livenston, "gaas never out of my thought". A conspiracy of the most petty circumstances presents our grasping him, while he may be lying almost at our doors!

As to fragments, you will be right if you err on the safe side,—no censure can possibly attach to that. We are all delighted to see a stanza or a line on the chance of its having formed part of an old ballad. The Mattons Burn and the Teviot clear are both stated to have been in ballads, rightly or wrongly. The two scraps from Godscroft have a popular like twang, and as much authority as some you have admitted. The KnocRenshaw story establishes the authenticity of 'Child Owlet', as you will have seen by this time.

I am in communication with the ladies of the Skene family, as to the identity of the Old Lady. David Douglas had James Skene's MS Journal in Edinburgh, for one of his Abbotsford publications, but unfortunately he had returned it before I came to know of the fact. Old Miss Skene, who lives at Oxford, never heard her father speak of the Old Lady from whom he got the ballads, and does not recognize her handwriting. The Journal is in possession of another Miss Skene in the south of England, a granddaughter of the writer. She was absent from home when I left Edinburgh.

I do not wish you to make a task of looking for things to return to me. When you see them you can send them. The Disblair paper is not the letter you enclose. I rather think it is a sheet of foolscap.

Have you a good collection for your musical references? That is rather a specialty, and I think there are a few men who could help you, if you sent out schedules of enquiry. You do not promise references to airs, but as it is to be done, you may as well have all the light on the subject that can be got.

I am due in Edinburgh again on the 26th inst.

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 81; Hornel MS 14032 IX

6 August 1895

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I sent back yesterday Findlay's MS. (which has been copied, including the last page), the half-sheet with the two stanzas not previously returned (Lizie Baillie), the stall ballad & Sharpe's Gaberlunzie. The version of the Old Lady must have cost you a great deal of time. I have enlarged my list of corrections (that of trivial errors of spelling is a long one), and have found that you were originally right in five cases out of six or seven. I am very seldom, that is, you have very seldom miscopied the Old Lady. I did not think Sharpe's Gaberlunzie of any consequence. There are others besides his traditional copy, but Ramsay has a long start & his book was well known. Moreover the Gaberlunzie is only an appendix & one copy is enough. The Old Lady's [?Decudefre], or what not, delights me; many of her spellings are amusing—would that she would stick to our phonetic rendering of her words. I greatly value the Old Lady, and wish very much that she could be unearthed. But I don't think there can be a moment's doubt that [?Decudefre] is Dame Oliphant. As for Dame for unmarried woman we have it again at Dame Errols, Young Beichan, M. I do not go on so fast with my indexes as I could wish. Small points are always rearing which require me to look things up at the Library. And I no longer go readily to the Library for trifles. But I go in to read. The Indexes are to be:

1. Glossary
2. Sources of Texts
3. Titles of Ballads, E. & S., then foreign, according to language, alphabetically
4. Index of matters, names, literature
5. Index to places where airs may be found (and I shall prefer to have unpublished, Airs as in Miss Harris, Mrs. Brown, printed []).
6. List of full titles of books (too) briefly cited. This makes a great deal of dull work, which, however, cannot be shirked. And then there must be a preface of respectable length.

Mr Andrew Lang wrote me yesterday "venturing to contravert" the theory of the late date of Mary Hamilton (1719 or later). The coincidence with Russian facts is, indeed, singular, he says, but if once we admit that fact does plagiarism from fiction this objection is erased. I don't know whether he means that Mary Hamilton's career is accidentally a precise repetition in history of what has been put into a ballad two hundred years before: that seems to be the meaning. I have no wish to bring the ballad down so late, but see no escape. If so good a ballad could be made in the 18th century, and perhaps even in the middle of that century, it makes one doubt about all ballads that are not in some way dated. I shall be curious to see whether Mr Lang prints his doubts. My business just now is to get Part X done. I have nothing very good to add in the way of texts except an old copy from the Bodleian Library of No 1. where the dialogue is said to be interdiabolas et virgo. The copy is from a book "which belonged to Walter Rolland of Plymouth in 1445." I must ask some questions of Oxford. Wishing that you may be getting some country air (without ballads weighing on you). The heat is equatorial here today.

Ever yours & with new thanks,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

6 August 1895            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Crossmichael

Dear Professor Child,

You refer in your last to the cheese o Fyvie (if I read the word aright), but I do not know of any cheese but that of farie in Dugall Quin. If it is of any importance you must tell me about it.

From some enquiries made by Mr Clark of the Advocates' Library, I gathered that David Scott of Peterhead had been trying to sell his two Volumes of Buchan's MSS. I was thinking he had perhaps tried you as a purchaser, and that you had not come to terms? Buchan had a sale of his library during his lifetime, and I acquired not long ago a copy of the catalogue that had been Sharpe's. It shows that he had quite a number of so called Ballad MS vols. I shall be glad to send the Catalogue when you are doing your Sources.

Yours very truly

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 100; Hornel MS 14032 IX

16 August 1895            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Crossmichael

Dear Professor Child,

I have today received your letter of the 6th, and also the sheets of Findlay's MSS, and other things returned.

As I go back to Edinburgh in ten days I shall defer any more lengthened acknowledgment.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 139; Hornel MS 14032 IX

13 October 1895

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I am in hopes that this Disblair which I send is the piece which you want. [Inventory of the Personal Estate of William Forbes of Disblair, 1741 See under 13th December 1883]. If not please describe the kind of thing it is, & I will 'sout & fling' till I find it. I am now making the last of the indexes, that of the titles of books. All I have done is to put together the full titles of books containing ballads (foreign), and that is not an easy matter, for I have often to hunt up the book to ascertain the fact. But I have the hope of unexpected relief with regard to the bibliography. A friend of mine who has been 13 years suffering from serious frustration is at last well enough to do some work. She is an experienced librarian & has undertaken all the titles except those of books containing ballads (foreign ballads again). I hate bibliography, & besides am so lame that looking up titles tires me immoderately.—You have of course seen Mr. A. Lang's paper in Blackwood. I am considerably affected by it. All along I have felt the difficulties in the way of the supposition that Mary H. arose in the last century, but the occurrence of the facts, with the names, in Russia, I could not get over. I now incline to believe that the ballad is older than the Russian incident, though M.H. occurs in a dozen copies. Possibly when the story became known, her name slipped in. I shall have to say something in my additions to Part X. You, I suspect, have never felt willing towards the Russian hypothesis. In a week or two now I ought to be able to go to my Preface. Hoping that you are well & are taking a vacation, ever yours

I have somewhere cited The Aberdeen Magazine, but cannot find the place. Should you know the Date of publication, will you kindly give it to me some time when you are writing for another occasion [this refers to the Alexander Walker piece on the ladies of Disblair, etc]

They are now making "Scottish Songs" references to your copy (edition I might say) at the library.

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

22 October 1895

FROM: Child, Francis James

TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I know that I said something to you of A. Lang's letter to me about Mary Hamilton but I do not feel sure that I spoke of the printed article in the Blackwood. There are two considerations which must be allowed to have weight: the fact that no ballads of great merit belong to the 18<sup>th</sup> cent<sup>y</sup> and the difficulty of conceiving that an 18<sup>th</sup> century ballad maker should have been so much at home with the Maries. Hamilton is a name very likely to find place in a 16<sup>th</sup> cent<sup>y</sup> ballad, & the mary is a necessity.—Mr Walker has recalled to me Buchan's ballad of Donald M'Quins flight with Lizie Menzie (II, 117, 319) which work unluckily I had completely forgotten. Then we have the tempting cheese o Fyvie, and it is clear that we must read Fyvie for the old Lady's fares, farie. Buchan's ballad has a miserable, vulgar try made from the Gypsy Laddie. Read his note of information obtained from J. Rankin. Alex. Seton became proprietor of Fyvie it is said, in 1596,

and was created Earl of Dumfermline in 1606. (I was ready to read cheese of Fyvie as soon as I learned that D. was man of Fyvie before reading Buchan's ballad). Alex Seton forfeited title & estate in 1689, and that story about Baron Alex in 1715 falls away, Seton being dead, L. Menzie's great fault would be bad taste in taking up with her footman, a la Fleming. The Old Lady does better in making D. Quin a disguised Marquis of Huntly. Genealogists would be able perhaps to say that no Lizzie Menzies ever married a Fyvie Seton. I don't know whether Menzie is even Menzies in popular use. I suppose I ought to read, in Dugald Quin, Lizzie Menzies followed him.

As to cheese of Fyvie having the power of a tempting of fairy treasure (conjecture), I find nothing; indeed I do not find the tempting cheese mentioned at all out of this ballad.

"Scottish Songs" is carefully adjusted to your copy, and I can return your book as soon as I have had the notes to the airs transcribed. I expect to print them.

Ever yours,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

25 October 1895      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> inst, enclosing the Disblair Paper. It is the one I want, and I thank you for it.

As to Mary Hamilton, you do me no more than justice. I rejoiced to know that you had got all proper assistance in Russia, but it was with great surprise and keen regret I found you had committed yourself in such out and out terms to the late date of origin. But the thing was done, and my speaking of it then would have done no practical good. Afterwards, in sending you U, I wrote in pencil on the margin at 13, "Three times three for the old lady [Mrs Paxton] who, against dreadful odds, makes a stand in favour of antiquity!" and I framed a suggested heading, for U which carried the date of Mrs Paxton's learning it to within a comparatively short time of the period when you had maintained it was composed. As you did not adopt this heading I knew you were not shaken in your opinion, and I applied my usual consolation, that nobody is better entitled to take up a stiff position. Andrew Lang had not read U, 13, when he wrote, or his paper would have been much stronger. I suppose we all have sympathy with his side, but there are parts of his argument in which it would be easy enough to knock holes. For instance, he founds upon Burns's stanza as being part of an old ballad, and further on suggests that the verses as to the sailors are an interpolation,—it being clear that they and the Burn's stanza belong to the same piece, and cannot be used both for and against any theory.

I enclose Miss Maria Skene's letter to me as to her grandfather's Old Lady. She is of

course wrong in supposing she was asked to do anything to oblige me: she was allowed an opportunity of doing a service to the ballad cause and perhaps an act of justice to her grandfather's memory. Neither can I agree with her in thinking it probable that the Journal is silent as to the Old lady. However, I have now applied to three members of the family, and at present I feel unable to carry the matter farther. James Skene is to figure in the next volume of the National Biography, and if I could persuade the writer that it would be of advantage to see the Journal we might conspire against Miss Skene and her brother in law. Kindly return the letter, at any rate.

William Tytler's MS is in no better case. I send copy of the correspondence between Dr Furnivall and myself. That you need not return. If you think you can ask Dr Furnivall to move further, do so. He has not taken my hint.

-----

The Aberdeen Magazine, Vol I, p 515, Number X. for October 1831 contains an article on "The Old Scottish Ballads," quotations from which sent to you on 17th November 1883. The same Magazine Vol II, p 561 Number XXIII, for November 1832 has an article "The Burnings of the House of Fren draught" with copious citations from C .

Yours faithfully

[includes copies of communication with Furnivall sent 17 June 1895]

Mr Macmath to Dr Furnivall

I think you have not found me a troublesome correspondent in recent years, and I may claim your attention in a case of necessity.

Will you please to consider carefully (before taking any action) whether you can bring any special influence to bear upon Mr William Ridler, Bookseller, of London? He does not appear to be overburdened with courtesy, but if, as I suppose, he holds the key to rather an important Ballad matter, it will be necessary to conciliate him.

The case is this:

Professor Child has recovered and used all the older Collections of Scottish Ballads in MS. except one, known as William Tytler of Woodhouselee's MS. That MS. is known to include—as one of fifteen items—a piece "Young Betrice" which may or may not (we have only the words of the first stanza) be represented elsewhere. If Young Betrice is not found, under another name, in some other Collection, it stands at this moment a Ballad outside Professor Child's printed work.

Some years ago I came upon an entry in the Sale Catalogue of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Library, 30th January 1852, lot 2300

"An Album, containing numerous Ballads and Songs, in an old hand, 4<sup>to</sup>, from Woodhouselee Library",--

which I am almost morally certain is the MS. we are in search of. The Auctioneer's books have not been preserved, and the only chance of finding out where the Album

went to is to get a copy of the Catalogue with the names of the purchasers. I have had access to several copies with the prices, but cannot come across one with the names.

James T. Gibson Craig was a special friend of Sharpe's, and his copy of the Catalogue, which is expressly stated to have had the purchasers' names, was sold in London (Sotheby) 13th April 1888 (Lot 4558 of the Second Portion of the Gibson Craig Catalogue) and was bought by Mr Ridler.

I have written three times, at intervals, to this amiable bookseller, trying both love and money, but he has simply ignored me, by giving me no answer at all. I cannot doubt that, if he liked to take the trouble, he could find out where Sharpe's named Catalogue, which he bought at Gibson Craig's sale, went to; and from it we would have the chance of tracing Sharpe 2300—the manuscript which I think it needed to complete Professor Child's book.

Dr. Furnivall to Mr Macmath, 19 June 1895

Your letter came this morning. I went this afternoon to the Brit Mus. & had out Sir F. Madden's copy of C.K. Sharpe's sale, but it had no note to 2300 an album &c. Then I went to Ridler's in Holywell St. He had gone, but his foreman said that if he could have told you anything about Gibson Craig's copy of Sharpe's Catalog. He would have answered your letters. At such a distance of time, it was impossible to recollect what had become of a mere markt catalog. It was not in Ridler's shop now. Your only chance was to advertise in the Booksellers', Warwick Lane E 6 at the cost of 1<sup>s</sup> or 6<sup>d</sup> for a catalog of Sharpe's sale with the purchaser's names: there must have been more than Craig's copy. Also a letter to the Atheneum might be tried. Ridler could not help you? I think the Bookseller may. You have doubtless tried Sir Thos. Phillipps Catalog.

Mr Macmath to Dr. Furnivall, 21 June 1895

I am obliged to you for your letter of 19th

I have already advertised, not only in The Bookseller but also in several other papers of a similar kind. And Mr W.F. Fowle (who has himself, I believe, a strong collection of named and priced catalogues) has been good enough to exhaust enquiries for me at the British Museum.

No doubt you find it difficult to entertain the idea that the Gibson Craig copy is unique in respect of purchasers' names, but I have my experience behind me! Among the copies to which I have had access is that in the hands of Sharpe's surviving Executor, which, like the rest, has the prices, but not the names. Gibson Craig stood in a peculiar relation towards Sharpe, and he was the sort of man to be satisfied with nothing short of a copy fully named. Of course even his copy (the printed statement notwithstanding) may not have the name at 2300, but if we saw it we should at least have the poor satisfaction of knowing that we were at the end of our tether in that direction.

My first application to Ridler was within a comparatively short time of the Craig sale, in 1890, if I mistake not. It was not the letter of a mere book-buyer, but was

explanatory and earnest and ought not to have been treated as it was. Upon that, however, I do not wish to dwell. My position is this:—He bought either on an order or for stock. In the former case there should be something in his books, and in the latter the item would naturally appear in one of his catalogues. The body of men who buy named and priced Catalogues is not an unlimited one! I do not think it would be unreasonable to ask him to give, in strict confidence, the names of a few gentlemen who might have bought the catalogue from him.

Sometimes it occurs to me that the entry “Ridler” in the list of names is a bogus one, and that the purchaser was a private individual through the auctioneers. Sotheby’s people could of course give satisfaction on that head.

In the event of either Ridler or Sotheby giving information confidentially I should of course be extremely careful not to mention their names. I should simply make an enquiry, in general terms. Among Scotsman, Lord Rosebery and Sir T.D. Brodie are not unlikely.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 82-84; Hornel MS 14032 IX

2 November 1895      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#294 Dugall Quin

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of 22nd October, which must have an immediate answer.

One of two things is a necessary preliminary to the acceptance of the reading ‘cheese of Fyvie,’ or even to its being thought about as a possible rendering. Either  
(1) Evidence that there ever was a Lizzie Menzies connected with Fyvie,—or  
(2) Something approaching a moral certainty that Donald McQueen’s flight wi’ Lizzie Menzies, as printed by Buchan, was received exactly in that form from honest tradition.

The first we have not as yet, and as to the second you have had more experience than I can pretend to. I am very willing to believe all you say as to “the piecing and shaping of that humble but enterprising rhapsodist (James Rankin) who has left his trail over so large a part of Buchan’s volumes.” Rankin’s “invention” is judged by you as quite equal to an introduction, conclusion and incidental decorations in ‘The Bent Sae Brown’,—and it cannot be unequal to the supply of a proper name or two, and a stanza or two in “Donald McQueen”.

The old lady’s story of ‘Dugall Quin’ is complete enough. Supposing Rankin got it in nearly the same words,—would it not be quite in his way to add to it, to turn Dumfarling’s and cheese of something he could not make out into Dumferline’s and

cheese of Fyvie, and invent the 12th stanza which introduces the name Seton? Then is Lizie to “follow” her lover “throu Fyvie”? That would not be far, according to Rankin’s story.

George Seton is now engaged upon a big book, the History of his House, and I daresay he would tell us if he knows anything about a Lizie Menzies.

If you were dealing with two equally pure sources, I should be disposed seriously to consider the cheese o’ Fyvie, but you cannot with fairness pit Peter Buchan and James Rankin (I mean unsupported by something independent) against James Skene’s Old Lady.

I am  
Yours faithfully

P.S. “Lisie Meanes followed him” is, in my deliberate judgment, entirely correct, and beyond “improvement”. It needs neither an accent nor any other change. My note on the MS. shows that.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 294 (2); Hornel MS 14032 IX

24 December 1895      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

#305 The Outlaw Murray V, 186

Dear Professor Child,  
I had yesterday the privilege of examining two boxes of manuscripts taken from the drawers of the secretaire in Mr George Wilson’s room at his office.

I soon came upon a piece of verse in a beautiful and distinct handwriting of the Seventeenth Century—and to my thinking early rather than late in that century. It proved to be, not The Song of the Outlaw Murray, but The song of the ridsquare, 1576. Near it was an old MS volume relating to the Carmichael Family, with which I have no doubt it is associate.

This is much earlier than the only copy hitherto known to literary or ballad men, and is probably the original from which the more modern one was taken.

Mr Wilson’s message to me had reference to one piece, and one only; and I cannot help thinking that, through some slip of memory or misunderstanding, the Outlaw Murray was mentioned by mistake for the Ridsquare.

With the best wishes of the season

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 305 (12); Hornel MS 14032 IX, draft dated 23 December 1895

2 January 1896            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

#250 Henry Martyn

Material from the Suffolk Minstrelsy, contributed by Edward FitzGerald to “Suffolk Notes and Queries” in the Ipswich Journal [1877-78]; reprinted in Blackwood’s Magazine, Vol. CXLVI, 619 and in Francis Hindes Groome’s Two Suffolk Friends, 1895, p 79.

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 28, 250; Hornel MS 14032 IX

3 January 1896            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
If Messrs Houghton Mifflin & Co will take into their kind and serious consideration the possibility of issuing an improved title-page to the completed Volumes of The English and Scottish Popular Ballads, they will thereby remove the only just cause of war between Great Britain and The United States of America known to myself and those with whom I am in the habit of coming into contact.

I have the honour to remain  
Your faithful servant

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XIII, 129

6 January 1896            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I am sending you my transcript of The Rev<sup>d</sup> William Findlay’s Ballad MSS, in its completed state, in order that you may complete therefrom your own copy, if so disposed. I have put in two or three marks, at places to be looked at.

Yours faithfully

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 139; Hornel MS 14032 IX

7 January 1896            FROM: Macmath, William            TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Among my papers I have come across the accompanying "Remarks," by a certain "G.A." (who might as well have given us his full name) upon Dean Christie's Ballad Tunes. Whether or not they may be of any use to you I know not, but they cannot harm you.

I also send a note of the Tunes that appear in Barsanti's publication of 1742 or thereabouts.

These papers I can get back at a convenient season.

Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: V, 171, 170, 173; Hornel MS 14032 IX

15 January 1896            FROM: Child, Francis James            TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I have received the beginning of Vol. 2 of Macmath MSS. and have taken the bit about Henry Burgin for Additions. Many thanks. I find I have neglected to return Miss Skene's letter. The lady was not so forward as I should think she might easily have been to settle an interesting matter relating to her grandfather. You have taken such pains in this matter and the other of Sharpe's catalogue as few are capable of & still Miss Skene ought, without troubling you, have taken a little more. It occurs to me that Mr Andrew Lang writing to the (to an unknown by name) brother-in-law might effect something. The date 1802-3 given by Sir Walter Scott would be a promising one for a search. I think I will make a suggestion to Mr Lang, who has been very kindly helpful.

David Scott wants now to sell his two Buchan MSS & has fixed the price at £50. Tolerably high. I do not really suppose that those MS are of much importance. It is likely that they contain, as to ballads, just what the British Museum volumes have, which also are in P.B.'s hand. As I believe, I say for the Scott MSS contains also the notes which Buchan added to the ballads, & you know what their value is. Mr Walker had the MSS in his hands & has told me something of the contents. He has noted two or three improvements in reading—of things which were inaccurately printed. I had said to Mr Scott that our library would give £20 for the large MS. Since then I have written to Mr Walker that the library would give £30 for both. I could not in conscience go further, with the strong conviction that I have of the slight value of the MSS. Mr Walker writes: "a night or two ago while going over a collection of old Scottish Tunes...written out between

1760 & 1800 I came across 'Throw the wood o faive'. This, on closer inspection turned out to be favie, and the tune is indexed, in a modern hand, Throw the wood o Fyvie. The old writer had dotted the first leg of his V and seen the second in to his i. Might not this be the case in the O. L. MS?" Certainly I did not intend to compare Buchan's ballad in the matter of authority, with the O.L.'s. But it seems to me that that Favie, meaning Fyvie, is rather to be expected, considering Deer printing houses and I beg your consideration of that point. I get no light on the tempting cheese o Fyvie.

In a note for Additions to Part X, I have conceded the force of Mr Lang's argument for the earlier origin of Mary Hamilton (in which argument there are weak points, but still enough of weight to turn the scale in my apprehension).

Mr Walker, by the way, says I have gone over the printed words given in Temple's Thanage of Fermartyn (not a great authority, but in this case fairly reliable, as the author was so long in Aberlety & had access to the family papers) and cannot find a Seton or a Gordon of Fyvie married to a Menzies.... "The story of the ballad as given by Buchan is evidently a very mixed affair, in which the modern hand is very apparent." So I had said myself.—I have the list of published airs pretty nearly finished, and H.M. & C. have consented to print 50 airs, in which I should include Miss Harris's copy of her mother's tunes, & the 9 airs in the A. F. Tytler Music MS. if I can get them. They were not copied for me with the ballads. Of course I should include the airs in "Scottish Songs": which MS. shall no longer be detained by me. I have no excuse now for not going at my preface.

Ever yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

29 January 1896

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

#294 Dugall Quin

Dear Professor Child,

I have received your letter of the 15th inst.

You state a new case, and I meet you by admitting in the fullest manner that the Old Lady's MS. will read favie, favei, quite as readily as farie, farei. I have already recorded that "several letters of the alphabet are rendered by the old lady in such a way as to be indistinguishable the one from the other," and that covers r and v.

But Mr Walker, as an Aberdeen man, must know better than I do that in the local pronunciation of Fyvie the accent is exceedingly strong upon the y, Fy, Fi,—so strong that if it has not changed within the last hundred years it is almost impossible to believe that even the Old Lady, with all her extraordinary capabilities in the spelling line, could ever have written it Fa

When Mr Walker says that his old writer had dotted the first leg of his v and run the second into his i, I am obliged to remark that we have not the old writer before us to tell us that, and that it remains possible to believe that he put the dot where he intended it should go! No doubt Mr Walker speaks of closer inspection showing the word to be favie, but I gather that what weighs with him is the modern indexing as Fyvie, coupled, no doubt, with his knowledge of what is in Buchan. Old writers did not necessarily write the names of places without capitals.

I am afraid, therefore, that we are not further advanced than this, that we have the “old lady” and the “old writer” standing shoulder to shoulder for farie, faire, and Buchan, Rankin and the “modern hand” of Mr Walker’s index standing together for Fyvie.

If you care to post this to Mr Walker it may save you the trouble in copying. What we all want is the truth, and I shall be happy to cooperate with Mr Walker direct in trying to get it.

Yours faithfully

P.S. I see it stated that Fyvyn is the name given to the Parish in most of the old charters &c, said to be derived from the Gaelic Fia chein=deer-hill. A Gaelic speaking friend tells me that so far as the pronunciation of the Gaelic for deer is concerned the spelling might begin “fa.”

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: 29, 294 (3); Hornel MS 14032 IX

30 January 1896

FROM: Macmath, William

TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

Yes, do ask Mr Andrew Lang to help about Rubislaw’s Journal, and I shall be ready to search any volumes sent to me, and, if needful, to go a reasonable distance for the purpose. But pray dont forget (as you have done for the moment) that Sir Walter Scott’s date, 1802-3, has no proper application to the matter. The paper of the Old Lady’s MSS. has the dates 1805, 1806 and 1807, and again 1818, in the watermark.

The Buchan Volume which David Scott bought in Edinburgh cost him £18, so far as I remember. I cannot be sure that I heard the price of the other.

The Outlaw Murray is one of the men of the hour, whether the hero of a popular ballad or not. You will have to order the book of which I enclose the prospectus, A Scots Mediaeval Architect, because the author not only makes out that the Architect, John Morow, was the Outlaw, but suggests that he was the author of the so called ballad about himself! The passage occurs in the single volume of Scots Lore, Glasgow, 1895, p 367, and in the separate publication is at p 59.

I am  
Yours sincerely

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 85; Hornel MS 14032 IX

6 February 1896      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child

I have this day received from you my copy of the Abbotsford Manuscript "Scottish Songs", 1795, in perfect order.

Faithfully yours,

Text: Hornel MS 14032 IX

11 February 1896      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

Mr Andrew Lang writes Feb. 1--"I much fear that I am unlikely to find access to the source of Skene's Journal, but will do any endeavor (over)." I should be very glad not only to know the old lady's name, but also whether Skene had seen an earlier transcript than 1805-7 that might satisfy Sir W. S.'s endorsement. I suppose S. to have made an inaccurate endorsement.

I enclose a copy of what I have said, in my account of sources, of the Old Lady & of Skene, begging your revision if anything seems wrong.

I hear nothing from David Scott. £18 was what you wrote me long ago as the price given by him for his MS. The other MS. contains (Mr Walker informs me) high-kilted things and appears to be of small account.

I will order a Scots Medieval Architect. You speak of "the eighth volume of Scots Lore, Glasgow, 1895" and the apparent publication—which means, I infer, that the Scots Univ. Pub is a portion of an earlier book.

No ballad news. But by the way I have returned Scottish Songs & (some days later) the Findlay MS by registered mail with all the care I knew how to take & shall have an easier mind when I am assured that they are in your hands.

I am reading up notes that I have made at times for a preface, a long & tedious job, and I wish the energy fund of two more persons.

Ever yours faithfully,

MS. described by Scott as "the collection of an old lady's complete set of ballads." In two portions: the first is 59 pages on paper of 1805-6-7; the second in 10 pages on paper of 1818? 1820. Contains 32 popular ballads and gives the titles of others known to the compiler. Obtained by Skene of Rubislaw in the north of Scotland (but obviously not so early as 1802-3, as endorsed by Scott on the cover of the Skene MS) turned over to Scott by Skene & in 1823 by Scott to C. K. Sharpe. In the possession of Mr Macmath.

Skene MS. minor queries, amounting in all to 225 pages, & containing 36 pieces. All but \_\_\_ of these are found in the Old Lady's Collection, from which they appear to have been transcribed, but with misreadings & changes. 118 pages in the possession of M<sup>r</sup> Alexander Allardyce of Edinburgh; the remainder in the possession of M<sup>r</sup> Macmath.

(At some convenient time I should like to see the last pages of Skene: or a copy.)

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

13 February 1896      FROM: Child, Francis James      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

I fear that I have been expressing myself rather wildly about Scott & Skene as if both had written 1802-3 on the cover containing the verses. It is Mr Allardyce that says: "From letters that passed between Scott & Skene I find that the ballads were taken down from recitation in Aberdeenshire & the north east of Scotland in 1802-3."

This, no doubt, I have said to you before, but I had really forgotten that the 1802-3 was derived from letters & was not endorsed on the cover.

I have been summarizing all my papers & came upon my summaries this evening.

Yours ever,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

14 February 1896      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I have this morning received back from you my transcript of Mr Findlay's Ballad MSS, for which I thank you.

A few days ago I had the pleasure of a visit from our good friend Mr Barclay Murdoch

of Capelrig, who brought me in a present a copy of his long-looked for Glossary to the Bannatyne MS. (Hunterian Club). He spoke of sending you one, and I told him not to forget, as now is your glossary time.

And last night at a Meeting I chanced to be placed next neighbour to Mr George Seton, who is engaged upon a History of the Seton Family (including the Setons of Fyvie), and who ought be able to see farther into a Seton milestone than anybody else. I spoke to him of Lizzie Menzies, and found the name quite unknown to him. He promises to refer to Buchan's book, and I shall likely hear if he can give any help.

Yours sincerely,

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: X, 140; Hornel MS 14032 IX

21 February 1896      FROM: Macmath, William      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,  
I have received your letter of the 11th.

Neither you nor I saw Scott's endorsement on Skene's MS. That is the first point.

But, secondly, from what has been communicated I have not much difficulty in satisfying my own mind as to the probable explanation. I think it was written years afterwards, in an off-hand way, without reference to vouchers. Sir Walter did not examine water-marks, as we do, but, I think, gave the date from memory, and, as you put it, inaccurately. When Sir Walter says to Sharpe that Skene had made a transcript of some of "these ditties" I think he meant a transcript from the MS which he had mentioned just before, not from an earlier MS. containing the same pieces.

I would rather not revise what you had said for "Sources" about the Old Lady and Skene. It must bear some family likeness to the other descriptions, and should be yours, not mine. My own description is in print before you for your use so far as it suits you, and I feel that my right course is to let you choose your own wording,—mine, as I say, being already in good readable type. The date of Part second of Old Lady is 1818 (no 1820 that I knew of.)

'Scots Lore' was a Magazine, which ran only to one volume.

You got the sheets for completing the Harvard copy of Skene with my letter of the 14th June 1895.

Yours faithfully

PS. A "Skene MS" is already known in Ballad or Ballad time affairs. The present

should be, for distinction, "Skene of Rubislaw".

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 86; Hornel MS 14032 IX

12 July 1896                      FROM: Child, Francis James                      TO: Macmath, William

Dear Mr Macmath

The present state of things is that I am trying, in spite of hot weather & bad health, to write a preface to the Ballads, of which Part X is otherwise ready for the press.

I must begin to print in the autumn. The publishers, always obliging, consented to wait till then.

I should like to have some definite information to give concerning C.K. Sharpe in the W. Tytler's Ballad MS. That is, the date of the sale of the supposed MS and the terms in which the MS was described as to Sharpe sale catalogue. I think you used the word album as being the catalogue description: the date of the sale of Sharpe's things I have not yet had.

I have nothing new to report in the way of ballads. It is good at any rate that you can enjoy a vacation this year unencumbered by guests.

Yours faithfully,

Text: Hornel, MS 14032 IX

11 August 1896                      FROM: Macmath, William                      TO: Child, Francis James

Dear Professor Child,

I was glad to get your letter of 12th July, as I was beginning to fear you were altogether laid aside for the time.

I send you, as desired, a note of Chas Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Woodhouselee Manuscript. As to whether or not it is what we know as William Tytler's Brown MS. you will form your own independent judgment, seeing all that I have seen. I still cherish the hope that some turn of the Wheel of Fortune may place it on my table!

You would perhaps observe an intimation of the death of Mr Allardyce. As yet there has been no word of any public sale of his books &c.

I have been giving the Glasgow people a little help with their Burns Exhibition, and in connection therewith noticed a resemblance in the "go" of the Poets' 'The Bonie Lass of Albany' to that of the ballad "The Bonny Lass of Anglesey". Burns would know the old piece, perhaps through Herd, perhaps direct from the populace.

Wishing you better health, and with kind regards  
I remain  
Yours sincerely

Catalogue of the Extensive and Valuable Library \* \* Original Letters and Manuscripts  
\* \* of the late Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esq of Hoddam. Which will be sold by  
Auction by Messrs C. B. Tait & T. Nisbet, in their Great Room No 11 Hanover Street,  
Edinburgh, on Friday, January 23, 1852, and seven following lawful days, at one o-  
clock\* \* \*

Seventh Day's Sale  
Friday, January 30, 1852  
Manuscripts  
\* \* \*

[Lot]

2300 An Album, containing numerous Ballads and Songs, in an old hand, 4to, from the  
Woodhouselee Library [The Auctioneer's books have not been preserved, and I have  
been unable to recover any copy of the Catalogue giving the purchasers' names. A  
number of priced copies concur in shewing the price of Lot 2300 to have been £2]

[not with this letter, but XI, p. 89]

Memorandum:

The important letter from Sir Walter Scott to Chas. Kirkpatrick Sharpe (Sharpe's  
Letters II, 264) is evidently not properly printed at a specially interesting point. It ought  
to read: "\*Frendraught \* \* I wonder what is the history of the modern ballad [Child IV  
522]. It is very pretty. As you propose...to continue your Minstrelsy, I send you a bone  
to pick, to wit, the collection of an old ladys complete set of ballads, written in her own  
beautiful orthography and calligraphy. date 27th July [1823]

Text: Harvard, Houghton MS Am 2349: XI, 87; Hornel MS 14032 IX

## INDEX of Ballad Titles

The correspondence between Macmath and Child was about ballads: it was part of the process by which Child identified the texts that became the 305 ballads included in his five volume edition. Their letters are resplendent with ballad titles and references. Child and Macmath, however, sometimes used abbreviations; and they often used a variety of titles for the same texts. Additionally they referenced ballad titles of texts that did not make it into Child's edition, using the same variable approaches. Since a number of ballad texts also have similar titles, it is often difficult to know which text is being referenced. Thus this index is more suggestive than definitive. It is clear that Child and Macmath understood the titles used, however vague and unclear the titles may be to twenty-first century readers.

### Child #s

- Child 1 Riddles Wisely Expounded, 108, 157  
Child 2 The Elfin Knight, Elphin Knight, Deil's Courtship, 85, 108, 113, 353  
Child 3 The Fause Knight Upon the Road, False Knight upon the Road, 109, 116, 125, 171, 175, 177  
Child 4 Lady Isabel and the Elf-Knight, Lady Isabell's Tragedy, May Colvin/May Collins/May C, 79, 85, 88, 109, 172, 302, 393  
Child 5 Gil Brenton, Lord Benwall, Gil Brandon, Cos-patrick, Lord Bangwell, 60-1, 63-4, 85, 87, 89, 100-1, 104, 108-9, 233, 320  
Child 6 Willie's Lady, Sweet Willie?, 85, 109, 114, 317  
Child 7 Earl Brand, Douglas Tragedy, Douglas Ballads, Earl of Douglas, Earl o' Bran, Lord Douglas Tragedy, 74, 85, 93, 109, 153, 172, 199, 291, 322, 342  
Child 8 Erlinton, Earlington's Daughter, Lord Erlinton, True Tammas, 108-9, 138, 342  
Child 9 The Fair Flower of Northumberland, Provost's Tochter, 109, 113  
  
Child 10 The Twa Sisters, There were twa sisters, Bonny/Bonnie Mildams of Binnorie, Binnorie, Cruel Sister, 85, 93, 109, 114, 303, 306, 319, 342  
Child 11 The Cruel Brother, There was three ladies, 109, 342  
Child 12 Lord Randal, Randal, Lord Randal my Son, Lord Donald, Crowdin Dou, Croedlin Du, Wee Croodlen Doo, 12, 75, 85, 93, 106, 109-10, 113, 115-17, 159-160, 171, 317, 342, 356  
Child 13 Edward, 93, 109  
Child 14 Babylon; or, The Bonnie Banks o Fordie, Babylon, 14  
Child 15 Leesome Brand, Bonny Hynd, Bonny Hind, 85, 109, 165  
Child 16 Sheath and Knife, Broom blooms bonny/bonnie, 109, 356  
Child 17 Hind Horn, Hynd/Hynde Horn, Young Hynd-horn, 69, 73, 85, 109, 113, 116-7, 123, 125, 128  
Child 18 Sir Lionel, 109, 171  
Child 19 King Orfeo, K. Orfeo, 109, 146, 161-2, 171  
Child 20 The Cruel Mother, As I looked over, 85, 108-9, 113, 317, 323, 342  
Child 21 The Maid and the Palmer (The Samaritan Woman), 109

Child 22 St. Stephen and Herod, 109  
 Child 24 Bonnie Annie, 109  
 Child 25 Willie's Lyke-Wake, Sweet Willie?, 109, 114  
 Child 26 The Three Ravens, Twa Corbies, Corbie, 109, 317, 393  
 Child 27 The Whummil Bore, 109, 356  
 Child 28 Burd Ellen and Young Tamlane, 109  
 Child 29 The Boy and The Mantle, 109, 126, 164, 182  
 Child 30 King Arthur and King Cornwall, Arthur & King of Cornwall, 126, 164  
 Child 31 The Marriage of Sir Gawain, Marriage/Mariage of Gwain, Gawain, 182  
 Child 32 King Henry, 126, 164, 170  
 Child 33 Kempy Kay, 126, 156, 159-61, 164-6, 356  
 Child 34 Kemp Owyne, Kemp Owne, Kempion, Child o Wynd, Childy o Wynd, Child  
 Owain and Childy Wynd, 146, 164, 166-7, 396  
 Child 35 Allison/Alison Gross, 126, 146, 159, 164  
 Child 36 The Laily Worm and the Machrel of the Sea, Laily Worm, 159, 167  
 Child 37 Thomas Rymer, Thomas the Rhymer, True Thomas, 64, 126, 133-4, 145, 155-6,  
 164, 166, 291, 324, 342  
 Child 38 The Wee Wee Man, Wee Man, 114, 126, 164  
 Child 39 Tam Lin, Queen of the Fairies, Tam Lan, Tamlane, Tam Lins, Tamelin, Tam  
 Lane, 138, 145, 159-60, 164, 170, 189-91, 193, 204, 238, 244-5, 323-4, 342  
 Child 40 The Queen of Elfan's Nourice, Queen of Elphin's Norice, 147, 159, 164, 358  
 Child 41 Hind Etin, Young Akin, 126, 164, 346  
 Child 42 Clerk Colvill, Clark Colven, Clark Colvin, Clerk Colvile, Clerk Colvil, 107, 109,  
 126, 129, 131, 133, 157, 164, 317  
 Child 43 The Broomfield Hill, Merry Broomfield, 164, 315, 344  
 Child 44 The Twa Magicians, 164  
 Child 45 King John and the Bishop, King John and the Bishop of Canterbury, King John  
 & the Abbot, 165, 315  
 Child 46 Captain Wedderburn's Courtship, C./Capt. Wedderburn's Courtship, Wedder-  
 burn's Courtship, 162, 165, 168-9  
 Child 47 Proud Lady Margaret, Fair Margaret, Two Courteous Knight?, 165, 179, 320  
 Child 48 Young Andrew, 165  
 Child 51 Lizzie Wan, Lizzie Wan, 165  
 Child 52 The King's Dochter Lady Jean, King's Dochter Jean, 100, 165  
 Child 53 Young Beichan, Young Bekie, Young Beichin/Bechin/Beachum/Brechin/  
 Breechan, Young Bichen's Garland, Bekie, Brechin, Earl Bichet, 126, 136-7, 140,  
 145-7, 159-61, 164-5, 169, 337, 342, 358, 402  
 Child 54 The Cherry-Tree Carol, 165, 173  
 Child 55 The Carnal and the Crane, 165, 174  
 Child 57 Brown Robyn's Confession, 126, 165, 174  
 Child 58 Sir Patrick Spens, Patrick Spense, The King Sits in Dunfermling Toune, P.  
 Spens, MEB 10, 3, 93, 114, 118, 174, 176-7, 190, 192, 211, 346, 356, 372, 390  
 Child 59 Sir Aldingar, 174  
 Child 60 King Estmere, King Eastmere, 173, 237  
 Child 61 Sir Cawline, 173

- Child 62 Fair Annie, Lord Thomas and Fair Annie, Burd Helen, 93, 115, 174
- Child 63 Child Waters, Lord John & Burd Ellen, Burd Helen, Fair Ellen, 45, 174, 186, 317, 387
- Child 64 Fair Janet, Young Janet, Sweet Willie, 114, 294, 342
- Child 65 Lady Maisry, Fair Janet, 174
- Child 66 Lord Ingram and Chiel Wyet, Gil Viett, Lord Ingram, 355, 357-8
- Child 67 Glasgerion, 174
- Child 68 Young Hunting, Young Redin, 113, 174
- Child 69 Clerk Saunders, Clerk Sandy, 174, 322, 342
- Child 71 Bent Sae Brown, 408
- Child 72 The Clerk's Twa Sons o Owsenford, Clerk's Twa Sons, 174
- Child 73 Lord Thomas and Fair Annet, Lord Thomas and Fair Ellinor/Eleanor/Annet Eleanor, L<sup>d</sup>T. & Fair Annet, Nut Brown Maid, 93, 160, 174, 186, 315, 363
- Child 74 Fair Margaret and Sweet William, Fair Margaret of G., 358
- Child 75 Lord Lovel, 113, 174
- Child 76 The Lass of Roch Royal, Lass of R.R., Fair Isabell of Roch-Royal, Lord Gregory, 320, 356, 393
- Child 77 Sweet William's Ghost, Sweet Wms Ghost, William's Ghost, 174, 317
- Child 79 The Wife of Usher's Well, 174, 189
- Child 80 Old Robin of Portingale, 174
- Child 81 Little Musgrave and Lady Barnard, Lord Barnard and Little Musgrave, Little Musgrave, 133, 140, 174
- Child 83 Child Maurice, Childe Maurice, Gil Morice, Gill Marice, 174, 178-80, 183, 185, 236-7, 314, 319
- Child 84 Bonny Barbara Allan, Barbara Allen, 174, 179, 185, 216
- Child 86 Young Benjie, 126, 174, 185, 324
- Child 87 Prince Robert, 174, 179, 185
- Child 88 Young Johnstone, Young Johnston, Cruel Knight, 179, 185
- Child 89 Fause Foodrage, Fause Fodrage, 185
- Child 90 Jellon Grame, Jellen/Jellan Grame, May Young Roe, 126, 174, 180, 185, 317, 355
- Child 91 Fair Mary of Wallington, Fair Mabel of Wallington, 179, 185
- Child 92 Bonny Bee Hom, Bonnie Bee Hom, 185
- Child 93 Lamkin, Lammikin, Lammakin, Queen of the Fairies, 89, 126, 143, 174, 179, 185-7, 317
- Child 94 Young Waters, 179, 185, 358
- Child 95 The Maid Freed from the Gallows, Maid under Gallows, Maid Saved from Gallows, 179, 185
- Child 96 The Gay Goshawk, Gay Gos Hawk, Gae Goshawk, Gay Goshak, 126, 165, 174, 179, 185, 316, 322
- Child 97 Brown Robin, 179, 185
- Child 98 Brown Adam, 179, 185
- Child 99 Johnie Scot, Johnnie Scott, John/J./Johny the little Scot, Johnie Buneftan/Bunestan/Duneflan, 111, 113, 182, 185, 322, 342, 356, 392
- Child 100 Willie o Winsbury, John Barborough, Lord Thos o Winsberry, 179, 185-6

- Child 101 Willie o Douglas Dale, Dame Oliphant, Earl of Douglas?, 179, 185, 291, 402
- Child 102 Willie and Earl Richard's Daughter, Birth of Robin Hood, Birth R. Hood, Earl Richard? [see Child 68], 111, 113, 133, 137, 185, 179
- Child 103 Rose the Red and White Lily, Rose the Red, Union of Red Rose and White, 186, 315
- Child 104 Prince Heathen, 180, 186
- Child 105 The Bailiff's Daughter of Islington, Bailiff's D. of Islington, 179, 185
- Child 106 The Famous Flower of Serving-men, 179, 185, 315
- Child 107 Will Stewart and John, Will Stewart, 179, 186
- Child 108 Christopher White, 179, 186
- Child 109 Tom Potts, Lover's Quarrel, 179, 185-6
- Child 110 The Knight and Shepherd's Daughter, Shepherd's Daughter/D.Dr, 133, 174, 179, 186
- Child 112 The Baffled Knight, The Ladys Policy, 315
- Child 113 The Great Silkie of Sule Skerry, 180-5
- Child 114 Johnie Cock, Johnny/John, J./Johnnie Cock, Johnie o'/John o'/J of Cockielaw/Cocklesmuir, Johnie/J o/of Braideslee/Braidislee/Bradlslee, 43, 66, 106, 110, 113, 169, 176, 184-5, 189, 190, 192-4, 204, 211, 222, 319, 322, 342
- Child 115 Robyn and Gandeleyne, 185, 189
- Child 116 Adam Bell, Clim of the Clough, and William of Cloudesly, Adam Bell, 189, 198, 206-7, 209
- Child 117 A Gest of Robyn Hode, Gest of Robin Hood, Little Gest, 188-9, 191-4, 197, 205-6, 384, 392
- Child 133/134 Robin Hood and the Beggar, 192
- Child 143 Robin Hood and the Bishop, 320
- Child 154 A True Tale of Robin Hood, Tale of Robin Hood, 212
- Child 155 Sir Hugh, or, The Jew's Daughter, Sir Hugh, Hugh of Lincoln, Jew's Daughter, 93, 174, 189, 191-2, 195-6, 199, 201, 212, 319
- Child 156 Queen Eleanor's Confession, Queen Elenor, 213, 233, 315, 358
- Child 157 Gude Wallace, Willie Wallace, W. Wallace, 156?, 191-2, 194-5, 201, 211, 213, 319
- Child 158 Hugh Spencer's Feats in France, Hugh Spencer, 191, 195, 201, 212-3, 392
- Child 159 Durham Field, 198, 213
- Child 160 The Knight of Liddesdale, Lord of Liddesdale, 170, 213, 216-7, 258, 291
- Child 161 Battle of Otterburn, Otterbourne, 195, 201, 203, 207, 213
- Child 162 The Hunting of the Cheviot, Chevy Chase, 191-2, 194-5, 201, 213, 220, 315
- Child 163 Battle of Harlaw, 195, 199-203, 208, 210, 212-3
- Child 164 King Henry Fifth's Conquest of France, Henry V/the Fifth's Conquest, 189-90, 195, 200-01, 209, 213, 233
- Child 165 Sir John Butler, Sir J. Butler, 145, 201, 213
- Child 166 The Rose of England, 195, 213
- Child 167 Sir Andrew Barton, A.L. Barton, Sir A.B., 195, 198-9, 209, 212-3
- Child 168 Flodden Field, 191, 195, 201, 213
- Child 169 Johnie Armstrong, Johnny/John Armstrong, J.A., 192, 194-5, 201, 208-9, 211, 219, 221-2, 232, 235, 322

- Child 170 The Death of Queen Jane, Queen Jeane, Q Jeannie, 190, 200, 213, 224, 393
- Child 171 Thomas Cromwell, Thos Cromwell, 213
- Child 172 Musselborough Field, 213
- Child 173 Mary Hamilton, M.H., Mary H<sup>m</sup>, M. Hamilton, Queen's Marie, 144, 174, 179, 191-2, 209, 211, 213, 219-20, 224-7, 229-30, 233, 246, 271, 294, 324-5, 356, 394, 402, 404-5, 412
- Child 174 Earl Bothwell, 213, 225, 229
- Child 176 Northumberland Betrayed by Douglas, Northumberland betrayed, North betrayed, 213, 230, 234
- Child 177 The Earl of Westmoreland, 213, 230
- Child 178 Captain Car, or, Edom o Gordon, Edom of Gordon, Adam McGordon, Burning of Towie-house, Captain Carre, Captain Ker of Lounsdon, 142, 196, 213, 218, 226, 229, 230-2, 239, 247, 319, 322-3, 358, 360, 399
- Child 179 Rookhope Ryde, 213, 230
- Child 180 King James and Brown, K.J. and Brown, K. James & Brown, 231, 230, 242
- Child 181 The Bonny Earl of Murray, Bonnie E. of Murray, Bonny Earl o Murray, 179, 214, 230, 239, 242, 317
- Child 182 The Laird o Logie, Young Logie, 7, 8, 9, 230, 238
- Child 183 Willie Macintosh, Wil./Willie Mackintosh, 214, 230
- Child 184 The Lads of Wamphray, Lads of Wampray, 194, 214, 230, 237, 240, 242
- Child 185 Dick o the Cow, Dick of the Cow, 194, 214, 219, 230, 237, 242, 319
- Child 186 Kinmont Willie, K.W., Kt. Willie, 137, 192, 194, 214, 219-20, 229-30, 233, 236-7, 242, 245, 294, 321, 331, 349-50, 354
- Child 187 Jock o the Side, John/J. of the Side, 194, 214, 225, 230, 233, 237, 241-2, 244, 273, 319
- Child 188 Archie o Cawfield, Billy Archie, Brother Archie, Caufield, Ca'field, 40, 137, 190-4, 212, 214, 218, 230, 237, 239, 241, 295, 319, 324
- Child 189 Hobie Noble, H./Hobbit Noble, 194, 214, 230, 237, 241, 263, 266, 297, 319
- Child 190 Jamie Telfer of the Fair Dodhead, J./Jamie Telfer, 192, 194, 214, 219, 230, 233, 236-7, 244, 263-4, 266, 294, 297, 323, 349, 354-5, 360, 365, 384, 390
- Child 191 Hughie Grame, H.Graeme/Graem/Graham, 213, 230, 237, 239, 242, 263, 266, 292, 295, 297, 306, 323
- Child 192 The Lochmaben Harper, Lockmaben Harper, Harper, 40, 186, 190, 192-4, 220, 230, 237, 239, 242, 244, 263, 266, 268, 294, 297, 300-1
- Child 193 The Death of Parcy Reed, Parcy Reed, 214, 263, 267, 297, 328, 349
- Child 194 The Laird of Wariston, L<sup>d</sup> o/of Warriston/Warristoun, Wariston, 214, 247, 250, 252, 263, 267, 297
- Child 195 Lord Mawell's Last Goodnight, Lord Maxwell's Goodnight, Lord Maxwell's Last Lament, L<sup>d</sup> Maxwell's Goodnight, Maxwell's Good Night, 62, 214, 256, 258, 263, 266-7, 272, 297, 319, 346
- Child 196 The Fire of Fren draught, Fire of F., Burnings of the House of Fren draught, Young Tolquhorsen?, 139, 214, 247, 249, 252, 254-5, 257, 263, 267, 297, 356, 358, 406, 418
- Child 197 James Grant, 298, 331
- Child 198 Bonny John Seton, Bonnie John Seton, John Seton, 272, 297, 356

- Child 199 The Bonnie House o Airlie, House of Airly, B. House o Airly, 114, 214, 232, 247-8, 250, 263, 267, 297, 356
- Child 200 The Gypsy Laddie, Gipsy/Gypsy Laddie, Johnie Faa, 182, 185, 191, 260, 262, 264, 267, 269, 271-2, 277, 297, 304, 306, 322, 340, 356, 390, 404
- Child 201 Bessy Bell and Mary Gray, Bessie and Mary Gray, 250, 255-6, 267-8, 271, 273-4, 278-9, 284, 296, 298, 320
- Child 202 The Battle of Philiphaugh, 267, 272, 298
- Child 203 The Baron of Brackley, Baron of Brakley, 1, 8-12, 15, 145, 248, 250-55, 259, 263, 267, 271, 297, 367
- Child 204 Jamie Douglas, L<sup>d</sup>/Lord J./Jamie Douglas, L<sup>d</sup>J.D., Fair Orange Green, Lord Douglas or the Laird of Blackwood, Laird of Blackwood, 33-4, 37, 113, 138, 180, 190-1, 217, 220, 252, 254, 257, 263, 267, 270-2, 289, 297, 305, 394
- Child 205 Loudon Hill, or, Drumclog, Drumclog, Loudon Hill, Battle of Loudon Hill?, Appendix? Arthurs Seat shall be my bed (Love in Despair), Arthur's Seat, 267, 273, 276, 285, 290, 291, 298
- Child 206 Bothwell Bridge, Battle of Bothwell Bridge, Bothwell Brig, 18-21, 27, 29, 267, 273, 276, 290, 298
- Child 207 Lord Delamere, Lord "Delamere," Delamere, 273, 276, 298
- Child 208 Lord Derwentwater, L<sup>d</sup>Derwentwater, Derwentwater, Lord Dunwaters, 263, 267, 297, 310, 360
- Child 209 Geordie, Gight's/Geight/Gigh/Goigh, 250, 267, 273, 292, 297, 323-3
- Child 210 Bonnie James Campbell, Bonnie J. Campbell, Bonny J. Campbell, Bonny George Campbell, G or J Campbell, 273, 276, 293, 298, 317
- Child 211 Bewick and Graham, Graeme & Berwick, Grame and Bewick, Bewick, 16, 250, 276, 293, 298, 333
- Child 212 The Duke of Athole's Nurse, Duke of Athol, Duke of Athol's Nourice, Duke o' Athole's Nourice, 113, 273, 280-3, 298, 308, 321, 358
- Child 213 Sir James the Rose, 282, 284, 298
- Child 214 The Braes o Yarrow, Braes of Yarrow, Dowie Dens o Yarrow, Leader Haughs, Yarrow, B. of Yarrow, Annan Water, 273, 280, 283, 285, 298, 319, 333
- Child 215 Rare Willie Drowned in Yarrow, or, The Water o Gamrie, Annan Water?, Gamercy, Allan Water, Allan Water or A Lover in Captivity, Willie Drowned in Yar, 273, 280, 282-3, 285, 289-91, 298, 306
- Child 216 The Mother's Malison, or, Clyde's Water, Drowned Lover/Lovers, Willie and May Margaret, Mother's Malison, 216, 273, 280-3
- Child 217 Broom of Cowdenknows, Broom of Coldinknows, Maid of the Cowdenknows, Laird o' Ochiltree, Baron o Cowdenknows, Brown o Cowdenknows, Cowdenknows, 113, 171, 179, 217, 263, 267, 298, 376
- Child 218 The False Lover won Back, Fause Lover, 267, 273, 282, 298
- Child 219 The Gardener, 113, 267, 280, 282, 298
- Child 220 Bonny Lass of Anglesey, 417
- Child 221 Katharine Jaffray, Kat./Kath./K. Janferie/Jaffrey/Jaffarie, Lochinvar, 163, 169, 171, 266-7, 282, 292, 298, 333, 357-8
- Child 222 Bonny Baby Livingston, Bonny Barb. Livingston, Baby Livingstone, 267, 282, 293, 298

- Child 223 Eppie Morrie, 267, 293, 298, 357
- Child 224 The Lady of Arngosk, 298, 304
- Child 225 Rob Roy, 160, 195, 267, 282, 292-3, 298, 333, 356
- Child 226 Lizzie Lindsay, Lizzie/Liz/Leezie L./Lindsay, 266-7, 273, 282, 298, 301, 305, 307, 310, 317, 326-7, 331, 333, 393
- Child 227 Bonny Lizzie Baillie, L./Liz Baillie, B./Bonnie Lizzie Bailey, Lizzie Balie/Balle, 266-7, 273, 280, 282, 285, 289, 291, 298, 301, 305, 307, 326-7, 331, 333, 402
- Child 228 Glasgow Peggie, Glasgow Peggy, G. Peggie, Young Maclean, 114, 267, 273, 282, 298, 301, 305, 307, 310, 320, 326-7, 331, 333, 356, 393
- Child 229 Earl Crawford, Jamie Douuglas?, 270, 275, 300-1, 306, 308, 311, 326-7, 332-3, 339, 382
- Child 230 The Slaughter of the Laird of Mellerstain, Mellerstain, The S. of the L. of Mellerstain, 328, 330-33, 344-5, 349
- Child 231 The Earl of Errol, Errol, 327, 329, 322-4, 337, 356-9
- Child 232 Richie Story, R./Richard Storry/Story/Stories, Ritchie Storie, Huntingtower, 114, 284, 302, 306, 308-11, 320-1, 326-7, 332-3
- Child 233 Andrew Lammie, Lammie, Tifties Annie, 250, 282, 284, 298, 302, 306, 308, 311, 326-7, 332-3
- Child 234 Charlie MacPherson, 333
- Child 235 The Earl of Aboyne, E of Aboyne, Death of the Countess of Aboyne, Earl o' Boyn', 250, 306-7, 310, 322, 326-7, 332-3, 356
- Child 236 The Laird o Drum, Drum, 174, 306-8, 311, 326-7, 332-3, 358
- Child 237 The Duke of Gordon's Daughter, Duke o Gordon's Daughters, 302, 306-8, 311, 326-7, 332-3
- Child 238 Glenlogie, or, Jean o Bethelnie, Genlogie, Glenlogies, Jean o Bethchrie, 30, 305, 307-09, 311, 320, 326-7, 332-3, 358
- Child 239 Lord Saltoun and Auchanachie, Lord Salton/Saltoun, 357, 360
- Child 240 The Rantin Laddie, 306-7, 311, 326-7, 332-3, 368
- Child 241 Baron o Leys, Baron of Leys, 311, 316, 326, 328, 332-3
- Child 242 The Coble o Corgill, Weary Coble, 282, 298, 308, 311, 326, 328, 332-3
- Child 243 James Harris (The Daemon Lover), J. Herries/James Harris or The Daemon Lover, 126, 128, 132, 135, 181, 298, 302, 306, 310-11, 326, 328, 332
- Child 244 James Hately, 316, 328, 330, 332-3
- Child 245 Young Allan, Earl Patrick?, 306, 308, 311, 326, 328, 332-3
- Child 246 Redesdale and Wise William, Reedisdale, Reidisdale & Wise Wm, Reedsdale, 302, 332-2
- Child 247 Lady Elspat, Lady Elspet, 302, 305, 308, 311, 326, 328, 332-3
- Child 248 The Grey Cock, or, Saw You My Father?, Grey Cock, 326, 333, 344
- Child 249 Auld Matrons, 333
- Child 250 Henry Martyn, 311, 333, 410
- Child 251 Lang Johnny More, Lang Johny More, L.J. Moir, 311, 316, 326, 333
- Child 252 The Kitchie-Boy, Earl Richard's Daughter, 333
- Child 253 Thomas o Yonderdale, 185, 333
- Child 254 Lord William, or, Lord Lundy, Lord Lundy, L<sup>d</sup> William, 307, 311, 316, 322, 326, 333

- Child 255 Willie's Fatal Visit, 326, 334
- Child 256 Alison and Willie, Allison & Willie, Allison & Miller, 311, 326, 334
- Child 257 Burd Isabel and Earl Patrick, Bred Isabel & Earl Patrick, Bred Isabel and Sir Pat<sup>r</sup>, Earl Patrick, 138, 311, 326, 334, 355, 382
- Child 258 Broughty Wa's, Burd Hellen, 115, 311, 326, 334
- Child 259 Lord Thomas Stuart, L<sup>d</sup> Thos/T Stuart, 326, 334
- Child 260 Lord Thomas and Lady Margaret, Lord Thos & Lady Margt, 326, 334
- Child 261 Lady Isabel, 326, 334
- Child 262 Lord Livingston, 326, 334
- Child 263 The New-Slain Knight, 326
- Child 264 The White Fisher, 326
- Child 265 The Knight's Ghost, 326
- Child 266 John Thomson and the Turk, John Thomson, 310-11, 321, 326, 352, 364, 371, 379
- Child 267 The Heir of Linne, Heir of Lin, 182, 301-2, 331, 352, 364
- Child 268 The Twa Knights, 352, 364
- Child 269 Lady Diamond, Lord Diamond, Lady Daisy, 352, 357-8, 364
- Child 270 The Earl of Mar's Daughter, 126, 352, 364
- Child 271 The Lord of Lorn and the False Steward, Lord of Lorne, Lad of Lorn, 264, 352
- Child 272 The Suffolk Miracle, 352, 364
- Child 273 King Edward the Fourth and A Tanner of Tamworth, King & Tanner, King & Miller, King and Miller of Mansfield, King Ed IV/4 & Tanner, 65-66, 301-2, 315, 352, 364
- Child 274 Our Goodman, Our good man, O.G.M., 301-2, 309, 331, 352, 364
- Child 275 Get Up and Bar the Door, Bar the Door, John Blunt, 190, 302, 352, 364
- Child 276 The Friar in the Well, Friar in Well, 301-2, 331, 352, 364
- Child 277 The Wife Wrapt in Wether's Skin, 364
- Child 278 The Farmer's Curst Wife, Farmer's Old Wife, Auld Deil, Kellyburn Braes, 353, 364, 393
- Child 279 The Jolly Beggar, J.B., Jolly Beggar-Man, Gaberlunzie, 351-2, 357-8, 364, 366, 393, 402
- Child 280 The Beggar-Laddie, Gaberlunzie, Gaberlunzie Laddie, 286, 351, 358, 402
- Child 281 The Keach i the Creel, Creel or Bonny May, Creech in Creel, Covering Blue, 337, 353, 364
- Child 282 Jock the Leg and the Merry Merchant, 364
- Child 283 The Crafty Farmer, 353, 364
- Child 284 John Dory, 353, 364
- Child 285 The George Aloe and the Sweepstake, 352, 364
- Child 286 The Sweet Trinity (The Golden Vanity), Lowland Low, 352, 364, 393
- Child 287 Captain Ward and the Rainbow, Captain Ward, 315, 364-6
- Child 288 Young Earl of Essex's Victory over the Emperor of Germany, Earl of Essex, 364
- Child 289 The Mermaid, Greenland, 114, 181, 352, 364
- Child 290 The Wylie Wife of the Hie Toun Hie, Bonnie Lassie of the Toun End, 337, 353, 364

Child 291 Child Owlet, Child Oulet, 364, 401  
 Child 292 The West-Country Damosel's Complaint, 353, 364  
 Child 293 John of Hazelgreen, Jock o Hazildean/Hazeldean/Hasel-green, 112-3, 273, 353, 363, 369, 371  
 Child 294 Dugall Quin, Dugal Quin, Donald M'Quins flight with Lizie Menzie, Donald McQueen, 360, 401, 403, 405, 408, 412  
 Child 295 The Brown Girl, 365  
 Child 296 Walter Lesly, 365  
 Child 297 Earl Rothes, 365  
 Child 298 Young Peggy, 365  
 Child 299 Trooper and Maid, 365  
 Child 300 Blancheflour and Jellyflorice, Blanchefleur & Jelly Florice, 353, 365  
 Child 301 The Queen of Scotland, 265  
 Child 302 Young Bearwell, Young Bearush?, 353  
 Child 303 The Holy Nunnery, Holy at nunnery, 365  
 Child 305 The Outlaw Murray, O.M., 40, 127-8, 131, 219-20, 314, 353, 361-3, 371-2, 375-86, 388, 390, 394, 409, 413

#### Roud #s

Roud 8183 Auld Maitland, 220, 353  
 Roud 8191 Ballad of Helen Kirkconnel, Helen of Kirkconnell, 17, 40  
 Roud Broadside B1474 Battle of Corunna, 115  
 Roud 8186 Battle of Pentland Hills, 26  
 Roud 2863 Battle of Reid Squair, Raid of Reid Swyre/Swryre, Battle of Redswyre, Song of the ridsquare, 201, 208, 210, 212, 409  
 Roud 8996 Bell my Wife, 363  
 Roud 132 Blind Beggar's Daughter of Bednal-green, Bluid Beggar of Bednal Green, 315  
 Roud Broadside B3502 Bristol Bridegroom, 315  
 Roud 3916 Child Ether, Child Ether and Lady Maisry, 49  
 Roud 8189 Cromlit's Lilt, Cromlet's Lilt, 285  
 Roud 5653 Duke of Argyle, Argyle is My Name, 358  
 Roud 742 Duke of Milk, Noble Duke of York?, 314  
 Roud V12286 Flowers of the Forest, 400  
 Roud V39870 Gentle Montgomeries, 285  
 Roud 1486 Gilderoy, 256-7, 263, 353  
 Roud V13333 Goodman of Auchtermuchty, 315  
 Roud V1318 Holofernes and Judith, 315  
 Roud 2160 James Mackpherson, 291  
 Roud Broadside B13287? Jane Shore, 196, 315 [related to Child 150?]  
 Roud 529 Kelly the Pirate, 119  
 Roud V9899 King Lear & his 3 Daughters, 315  
 Roud Broadside V40091? Lads of the Drum, 337 [Child 236?]  
 Roud 2864 Lady Anne Rothwell's Lament, Balow my Babe, Balowe, 288, 363

Roud 2859 Laird of Cockpen, 119  
 Roud 3861 Laird o Kelty, Dainty Downly?, 353  
 Roud 2160 Last Words of James Mackpherson Murderer, 285  
 Roud 484 Lowlands of Holland, 317  
 Roud 2891? My Youthful Love, 119  
 Roud V39303 Noble Marquis & Patient Grissel, 315  
 Roud V19069 Prince of Troy, 315  
 Roud V9514 Queer Ballads, 76, 78, 88  
 Roud 16 There was a frog, 393  
 Roud 196? [line in various songs] There was a lady, 358  
 Roud 17 Three Butchers, 171  
 Roud 8198 Traquair [possibly Child 305?], 174  
 Roud V13587 Wandering Jew, 315-6  
 Roud V13472, Wanton Wife of Bath, 315  
 Roud 8192 Wharton and Stuart, Wharton & Stewart, 214, 276  
 Roud 6192 Willie Elliot?, Roaring Willie? [tune?], 376  
 Roud 5839 Yarrow?, Gowrie?, 333 [various Child #s]  
 Roud 182 Young Edward [possibly Child 291], 398  
 Roud 4293? Young Haselgreen?, John of Hazelgreen?, 320  
 Roud 5357 Young Woman's Lament/Roud 802 Young Maiden's Lament, 288-89, 367,  
 369

No identifiable #s

Adam, 233  
 Adder o' Baldoon, 167  
 Alfred Pentland Hills, Battle of Pentland Hills, 267?, 273  
 Annie of Lochroyan, 317  
 Battle of Alford, 267  
 Battle of Balrinnes, Balrinnes, 208, 210, 212  
 Battle of Craigmilder, Craigmilder, 12, 203, 399  
 Battle of Cromdale, 267?  
 Battle of G. Grahams, 267?  
 Becum Girl, 353  
 Bosworth Field, 212  
 Buckingham betrayed by Banister, 195  
 Camarnach, Comarnad [place name in Child 223], 358, 360  
 Capt. Thomson's Farewell, 358  
 Capt Wair, 352  
 Cherrie and the Slae, 373  
 Child Maitland [see Child 200], 363  
 Child Rowland?, Child Rowland and Burd Ellen, 164  
 Christs Kirk on the Green, 285  
 Clerk Tammass and Fair Annie?, Fausse Tammass & Fair Annie, 140

Dame Errols [see Child 231], 402  
 Devil tempting a wife, 365  
 Dismal (Diamond)?, Lady Isabell's Tragedy, 302  
 Douglas, 273  
 Duel of Stewart and Wharton, Wharton & Stuart, 4, 8-9, 12, 247, 250  
 Dugald Graeme, 358  
 Dumb Wife of Aberdeen, 353  
 Earlum, 273  
 Fair Annie of Lochroyal, 174  
 Fair Maiden Gilliard, 221  
 Fair Rosamond, When as King Henry, Unfortunate Concubine, 196, 220, 315, 370, [see  
     Child 109]  
 Farmer's Daughter, 353  
 Fray of Support, Fray of Supout/Suport, Soupart, 40, 62, 194, 294  
 Frog & Mouse, Frog and the Mouse, 160, 363  
 Gallant Grahams, 285  
 Galloway Hunting Ballad, 65  
 George-a-Law [Golden Vanity?], 301-2  
 Golagras and Gawane, 205  
 Hardyknute, 183  
 Haughs/Hawe of Cromdale, 273  
 Henry the Turk, 175?, 229  
 Huntly, Mar & Marischal, 358  
 Islensin's Mur, 317  
 Jean Muir and Duncan Gar, Jean Muir, 293, 296  
 Johnny Mohr, 338  
 Laird of Fife, Wether's Skin ?, 352, 364  
 Laird of Lamington, [possibly Child 221], 332  
 Laird o' Lochrine, 113  
 Laird a Lauriston, L<sup>d</sup> of Lariston/Larwiston, 182, 273, 280  
 Landerdale, 394  
 Lang Langlin, 319, 352  
 Lass of Lochroyal, 222  
 Lass of the Logan See, Lass o the Logan Lee ?, 330, 332, 334, 335  
 Lord Aboyne's Welcome [possibly Child 240], 308  
 Lord Lindsay, 298  
 Lord Willie & F.A.?, 258  
 Maid of Adventurers, 296  
 Maid & Fairy, 353  
 Mair & Magpie, 179  
 Mary Young, 355  
 Maxwell's Lament, 210  
 Men of Scotland, 353  
 Mister Graeme, 333  
 Murfield Hill, 126

Murder of Sir J. Barleycorn, 315  
 My name it is brave Captain Grant, 393  
 My palace stands [possibly Child 228], 342  
 Paper of Pins, 365  
 Pease Straw, 340  
 Percy in North, 213  
 Prodigal Son [related to Child 267 and possibly Roud 4489, 16844, 17366], 315  
 Pretty Peggy, 115  
 Nelly Douglas, 115  
 Noble Lord Willoughby, 315  
 O Alva Holly, 400  
 On a battle at Haliden, 397  
 Orpheus [see Child 19], 182  
 Oure the Water to Charlie, 114  
 O wherein leems the beer, 342  
 Queen Mary Stuart, 209  
 R. Allan, 317  
 Reeve's Penance, 365  
 Robbie Brown, 243  
 Robin Hood [could be many Child #s], 182, 184-6, 189, 191-98, 201, 204-7, 218  
 Roland, 126  
 She could shape, 393  
 Sir Kirkland, 353  
 Soldier and Peggy [Child 299? or Roud 489?], 353  
 St. Marg<sup>t</sup> Kirk, 353  
 Svend Dyring, 92  
 Tinkler [Child 200?], 314  
 Thomas Stewart, 356  
 Thomas Stukely [Roud V18025?], 315  
 Waly Waly, Arthur's Seat [probably Child 204], 288  
 Wyne Trees, 167  
 Young Beatrice/Betrice, 392, 394-5, 401, 406

#### Manuscripts referenced

Abbotsford ballads, 68, 129, 172, 244, 341, 391  
 Alexander Fraser Tytler MS, 18, 30, 35, 38-40, 42-4, 68, 95, 109, 164, 207, 317  
 Alex Laing MS, 313  
 Anderson's MS, 222  
 Bannatyne MS, 212  
 Beattie ballads, 113  
 Blackburn MS, 252  
 Buchan's MSS, 12, 28, 30, 48, 82, 122, 255, 269, 313, 317, 347, 383, 403, 411, 413  
 Burns MS, 40

Burton MS 58-9, 72, 75, 79, 83, 140, 143, 382  
 Caird MSS, 194  
 Campbell MS 133, 136, 313-4, 327, 332  
 Chambers MS, 144  
 Cockburn, Mrs, MSS, 219, 283  
 Collier Ballads, 180  
 David Herd MSS, MEB 4, 18, 28, 30, 43, 45, 292, 313, 316, 376  
 Earl of Rosebery broadsides, MEB 9  
 E. Cochrane's Song-Book, 336, 373, 385  
 Edinburgh Gentleman's MSS, 375  
 Foulis ballads, 245  
 Gibb MS, 313, 335-6  
 Glenriddel MS, 30, 40-4, 58-9, 61-2, 67, 103, 123, 128, 136-7, 145, 147, 184-5, 194-5, 209-10, 212, 219, 237, 240-1, 346, 371, 381, 386  
 Grant MS, 273  
 Harris, Miss MS, 30, 313  
 Hume-Campbell MSS, 316  
 Jackson MS, 112  
 Jamieson's MS, Jamieson-Brown?, 11, 18, 30, 35, 40, 44, 68-9, 87, 129, 164, 168-9, 377  
 Joseph Robertson Relics, 129, 133-4, 136, 139, 143, 176, 252  
 Kinloch's MSS, 13, 28-30, 39-41, 44-50, 52-58, 60-63, 67, 80-2, 84-6, 90, 93, 95, 97, 103, 105, 108, 110-16, 118-9, 122-3, 130-1, 133-4, 136, 138, 140, 156, 166, 169-70, 176-7, 186, 192, 196, 231, 249-50, 252, 260, 262, 307, 327, 335  
 Kirkpatrick Sharpe MSS, 355, 358, 372  
 Laing of Brechin, 320  
 Laing MS, 193, 288, 351  
 Louden MS, 335  
 Macmath MS, 174, 393, 395  
 Maitland MS, 241-2, 372  
 Motherwell's MSS, 16, 30, 44, 48, 85, 99, 110, 122, 130, 143, 164, 183-4, 252, 273, 313, 318, 332, 376  
 Motherwell's Note-Book, 318  
 Mr. A. Sim MS, 44  
 Mrs. Brown's MSS, MEB 4, 27, 30, 35, 61, 68, 69, 95, 252-55, 259, 263, 267, 271, 279, 367  
 Mr. White[s] MS, 30, 75, 85, 89, 335  
 Murison MS, 335-6  
 Old Ladies Collection, 330, 354-5, 357-9, 361-2, 364, 368, 371-2, 376, 380, 387, 389-90, 393, 412-5, 418  
 Patterson's Queer MS, 75  
 Payne Collier's Collection, 173  
 Percy Folio and MS, 61, 99, 108, 165, 173, 175, 179, 183, 191, 198, 209, 212, 214, 218, 225, 313, 319  
 Philiphaugh MS, 128, 219, 371, 375, 377, 379-81, 383, 386, 394  
 Rev. Findlay MS, MEB 9, 339, 360-1, 389-90, 392-3, 395, 402-3, 410, 414-5  
 Richard Jackson's MS, 120-1

Riddell MS, 39, 42, 48, 147  
Robert Pitcairn MS, 156, 159-61, 166, 174, 207, 212, 214-5, 223, 240, 249, 250  
Sempill Ballates, 15  
Sharpe's MSS, 87-8, 135, 155, 180, 182-4, 196, 389, 392-3, 395  
Sir Walter's MSS/Scott MSS, 61, 268, 295  
Skene MS/Skene of Rubislaw, 79-81, 83-90, 95-6, 100-1, 103-4, 107-9, III-2, 115, 117-8, 122,  
124-5, 129-33, 135-6, 145-7, 150, 160, 164-5, 172, 178, 180, 183-5, 192, 194-6, 215,  
218, 225, 230, 233, 241, 245-8, 250, 292, 318, 322, 327, 335, 337, 345-6, 354-62,  
368, 371-2, 380, 386, 393, 395, 401, 414-7  
Stenhouse MS, 252  
Stuart of Urrards MS, 318  
Tytler Brown MSS, 88, 90, 108  
Wilkie's MS, 332  
William Tytler MS, 206, 244, 272, 335, 400, 406, 417  
Wilson MS, 377, 379, 383-4